

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00017725877





1416



Harace, W. Smith

HISTORY

OF

LANCASTER COUNTY.

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED A BRIEF SKETCH OF THE
EARLY HISTORY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

COMPILED FROM AUTHENTIC SOURCES.

BY I. DANIEL RUPP,
AUTHOR DER MAERTYRER GESCHICHTE, ETC. ETC.

LANCASTER, PENN:
PUBLISHED BY GILBERT HILLS.

1844.

[Entered according to act of Congress, in the year 1842, in the Clerk's Office of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, by GILBERT HILLS, proprietor and publisher.]

F 157
22 R4

1-10495

P R E F A C E .

IN collecting the materials necessary for compiling a History of Lancaster County, we sought access to every possible source of information, as far as our prescribed time and limited means admitted. Could we have anticipated half the difficulties we should encounter in prosecuting our researches; we would certainly have relinquished the undertaking. Although we had spent several months in search of materials, the collection was still far from being satisfactory to our ourselves, but owing to the Publisher's engagements, we were constrained to yield to his wishes and commence the arrangement of such materials as were on hand. To add to what was collected, we read, in less than one hundred days, upwards of ten thousand pages, opened correspondence with a number of gentlemen, in different parts of the county, called on scores of persons—on some ten times—who had *fairly promised* to collect facts, &c.—arranged the materials, re-wrote half the book twice, examined a portion of the proof sheets, now and then attended to business abroad, yet amidst all this “bustle and hurry,” we aimed to trace facts to their sources; and these, it is confidently believed, are authentic.

Whether the best judgment has been exercised in the selection of the materials on hand, and the happiest arrangement adopted, is not for us to decide. We strove to make the fairest use of them. As to the diversity of style appearing in this book, we would here “interpose” the remark that, except in a few instances, the very words of authors quoted, and of contributors, were preserved. In general the usual marks of credit are given.

Owing to our repeated absence, the book has not appeared in that "due proportion" desirable in all its parts. Could we have always been at hand to shape the copy as it was called for, we believe the book would have appeared in a somewhat improved form, and some slight errors, in dates, have been detected, in time to correct them.*

We would, therefore, in view of all this, claim the indulgence of the reader for any imperfection he may notice.—That we have been sometimes too rapid in recital, and again too prolix in detail, we know. This, however, we could not avoid in order to connect detailed facts and events, as we had not all the materials before us when we commenced the compilation, consequently could not know when to be concise, and when to enlarge. Situated as we were, "to strike a new, dark and devious path, without a guide to follow," was the only course left us. With these facts before him, the good natured critic, it is believed, will excuse the Compiler.

The acknowledgments of the compiler are due, for facts furnished, to the following gentlemen: Hon. Charles M'Clure, Secretary of the Commonwealth; H. K. Strong, State Librarian; Col. R. M. Crain, of the Land Office; G. W. Harris, of Harrisburg; Messrs. John Thome, T. H. Burrowes, H. A. Carpenter, E. C. Reigart, R. Conyngham, Joseph Konigmacher, A. Dubree, Gardner Furness, H. F. Slaymaker, John Slaymaker, George Diffenbach, Samuel Bowman, Abraham Mylin, Christian Herr, Henry Flickinger, John Strohm and others.

We are particularly indebted to Mr. John Beck and George Ford, Esq. for the free use of their MSS. Prof. S. S. Halde- man, furnished chapter XIII; J. J. Libhart, of Marietta, the list of birds, and the drawings by a self-taught artist, Mr. C. S. Getz, proprietor of the Lancaster Museum.

Lancaster, Dec. 1843.

*CORRECTIONS.—P. 122, 4th line of the note, read 1712—p. 257, 4th line from bottom, read, as early as 1631—p. 264, 4th line from the top, read, Lowc—p. 296, 12th line, read, in 1785—p. 308, 9th line, read 1742—p. 310, 1st line, read 1744—p. 316, read, Charles—p. 323, 5th line, read sciences—p. 442, 13th line, read, one hundred and sixteen.

CONTENTS.

Introductory part: from the earliest settlements made in Pennsylvania, to the first settlements made within the present limits of Lancaster county.

CHAPTER I.

Colonization, remarks on, p. 13; Purchases made from the Indians, 14; In New England, 15; By Calvert, 15; By Roger Williams, 15; By the Swedes, 15; By Carteret, 16; Penn follows their example, 16; Early settlement of Delaware bay and river, 17; Swedes supplanted by the Dutch, 18; Dutch triumph short, 18; Delaware taken possession of by the English, 18; Penn purchases New Castle, 18.

CHAPTER II.

William Penn born, p. 19; How he was made acquainted with America, 20; Instrumental in settling West New Jersey, 20; Obtains a charter for Pennsylvania, 21; First purchasers embark for America, 22; Markham's instruction, 22; He holds a treaty with the Indians, 22; Penn arrives in America, 23; Convenes an Assembly at Upland, 23; Interview with Lord Baltimore, 23; Religious visits, 23; Visits New Jersey, the Duke of York, his friends on Long Island: returns to Philadelphia, holds his grand treaty with the Indians, 24-26; More arrivals from Europe, 26; Emigrants provide shelters, 27; Form plantations, 27; Philadelphia laid out, 28; Counties organized, 28; Second Assembly convoked, 28; Penn obliged to return to Europe, 29.

CHAPTER III.

Brief sketch of the History of Pennsylvania from 1684 to 1699, p. 30-37; Provincial executives from 1684 to 1699, 31; Boundaries of Chester county determined, 34; Increase of population, 34; First mills in Chester

county, 34; Penn's effort to improve the condition of the natives, 35; Efforts to christianize the Indians, 35; Penn's new treaty with the Susquehanna, Shawanese and Ganawese, &c. natives, 36; A new form of Government framed, 37; Penn appoints Andrew Hamilton deputy governor: sails for England, 37.

CHAPTER IV.

Prince William dies, p. 38; Anne ascends the throne, 38; Penn in favor with her, 38; State of affairs in the province, 39; Disquiet among the Indians, 39; Messenger sent to the Conestogo Indians: Secretary of the council and sheriff of Chester and New Castle are sent to them, 40; Thomas Chalkley preaches at Conestogo, 41; Governor visits the Conestogo Indians, 44; Indian eloquence, 44; Gov. Evans' strange character, and second journey to Susquehanna, 45; Governor's journal of his interview with the Indians, 46; Nicole apprehended at Paxtan, conveyed to Philadelphia and imprisoned, 51.

CHAPTER V.

Cause of disquietude among the Indians, p. 53; Indians at Conestogo send a messenger to the council, 53; Mitchell and other Europeans intrude upon the Indians, 54; Governor Evans' explanation of Mitchell's course, 55; Critical juncture, 55; Evans re-called, 56; Gookin appointed governor, 56; Penn's embarrassment, 56; Quitrents, 56; Emigration impeded, 57; Gookin sends a message to the Indians at Conestogo, 57; Swedish missionary at Conestogo, 59; His sermon and Indian chief's answer, 59-60; French and Worley on a message to Conestogo.

SECOND PART.

From the earliest settlements made within the present limits of the county to its organization in the year 1729.

CHAPTER I.

Preliminary remarks, p. 67; Unsettled state of affairs in Europe, 68; Consequent emigration of Swiss, Germans, French and others, into America, 70; Into Pennsylvania, 72; Swiss Mennonites settle in Pequea Valley, 74; Purchase ten thousand acres of land, 76; Make improvements, 78, Others purchase lands, 79; The Mennonites call a meeting to send a person to Europe for the residue of their families, 80; Kendig goes and returns with a

number of families, 81; Settlements augmented, 82; Governor Gookia's journey to Conestogo, 86.

CHAPTER II.

Ferree family make preparations to emigrate to America, 90; Procure certificates of civil and religious standing, 92; By way of Holland and England come to New York, 96; Acquire the rights of citizenship, 96; Settle in Lancaster county, 101; Several documents of interest, 103; Tradition of the ancestors of the Ferrees, by Joel Lightner, Esq., 108; Tuscarora Indians winter with the Five Nations, 113.

CHAPTER III.

Augmentation of settlements, p. 115; Germans and English settle around the Swiss or Palatines, 117; Settlements in different parts of the county, 120; Names of persons naturalized, 123; Notice of Slaymakers, 127; Conestoga Manor surveyed, 129; Names of first purchasers, 131; Graffchal settled, 133; Lancaster and vicinity settled, 135; Squatters on the west side of Susquehanna, 136; Indians at Conestoga address a letter to Logan, 136; Col. French goes to Conestoga: holds a treaty with the Indians, 137; Logan meets them on the Susquehanna, 141; Samuel Robins sent to Virginia, 153.

CHAPTER IV.

Governor Keith visits the governor of Virginia, p. 154; Holds a council with the Indians at Conestogo 155; Indians complain of the use of rum, &c. 158; Their trade in pelts impaired, 160; Secretary Logan holds a discourse with Ghesaont, 169; Ghesaont's reply, &c. 170; Disturbances created by intruders under pretence of finding copper mines, &c. 175; Governor Keith has a survey made on the west side of Susquehanna. 176; Indians alarmed by Maryland intruders, 176; Logan, French and sheriff of the county hold a council at Conestogo, 177; Keith determines to resist attempted encroachments by the Marylanders, 178; A council is held at Conestogo, 179; Springetsbury manor surveyed, 182; Council held at Conoytown, 182; Settlement of Germans at Swatara and Tulpehocken, 182.

CHAPTER V.

Donegal township organized, p. 135; First settlers, 185; Harris attempted to settle at Conoy. 185; Settles at Paxton, 186; Settlement commenced by Barber, Wright and Blunston, 187; Settlements back from the river, 189; Reamstown settlement, 190; Welsh settlement, 191; Weber's Thal settlement, 192; Settlement at Saeue Schwamm, or New Holland, 193; Germans misrepresented, 194; Committee appointed to inquire into the facts: makes

report, 196; Thomas Wright killed by the Indians, 197; Inhabitants of the upper part of Chester county alarmed, 198; Governor Gordon goes to Conestogo and holds a treaty with the Indians, 199; Returns to Philadelphia: Note: Iron works, 206; David Dieffenderfer, brief notice of, 207.

CHAPTER VI.

Ephrata, p. 211; Origin of German Baptists in Europe, and their emigration to America, 212; Sieben Taeger Association formed at Ephrata by Conrad Beissel, 215; Change of life among them, 216; They built Kedar and Zion, 217; Singular architecture of buildings, 218; Fractur: Schriften by the Sisters, 219; Specimens of original poetry, 220; Eckerlein and the bell, 222; Its destination, 223; Sabbath school established, 224; Miller succeeds Beissel, 225; Juliana Penn's letter, 229; Poetry dedicated to Miller, 230; Present state of Ephrata, 232; List of names of the first inhabitants of Ephrata, 232; Names of some of the early settlers in Lancaster county, 233.

THIRD PART.

From the organization of Lancaster county, one thousand seven hundred and twenty-nine.

CHAPTER I.

Erection and organization of the county, p. 235; Boundaries of, 239; Seat of Justice, 242; James Annesly, 243; Boundaries of townships, 244; First court held at Postlewhaites, 250; Extracts of court records, 250; Morris Cannady indicted, 250; Found guilty and sold, 252; Constables, overseers and supervisors appointed, 252; Applicants to be Indian traders, 253; Petitions for license to sell rum, 254; First court held at Lancaster, 255; Conrad Weiser, notice of, 256; Notes, &c. 260.

CHAPTER II.

Road from Lancaster to Philadelphia ordered to be laid out, &c. p. 262; Election excitement, or violent contest, 264; Border frays, 265; Townships erected, 266; Pennsborough and Hopewell, west of the Susquehanna, 266; Hanover, 267; Little Britain, 367; James Ewing born, 567; Contest between the Marylanders and inhabitants of Lancaster, 268; Cressap and his associates attempt to displace the Germans, 269; Is apprehended and imprisoned, 269; Governor Ogle sends messengers to Philadelphia, 269;

German settlers seized and carried to Baltimore, 269; The council sends an embassy to Governor Ogle, 270; Marylanders break into Lancaster jail, 270; Germans naturalized, 271; Notes of variety, 272.

CHAPTER III.

Governor Thomas appointed, p. 274; The county divided into eight districts, 274; Several new townships formed, 275; John Wright's charge to the grand jury, 276; Brief memoir of Wright, 281; Serjeant attempts to instruct the Indians, 282; Omish apply to the Assembly for an act of naturalization, 282; Count Zinzendorf in Lancaster, 283; Visits Wyoming, 284; Indians conclude to massacre him, 284; Singular incident dissuades them, 285; Attempts made to prejudice the Assembly against the Germans, 286; Martin Meylin's house built, 286; Church council convoked, 287; Irish behaviour or conduct at an election, 288; Disputes between Irish and Germans, 288; Murhancellin murders Armstrong and his two servants, 289; Murhancellin arrested and imprisoned, 289; Indian treaty held in Lancaster, 289; Indians peel Musser's walnut trees, 290; Lutheran excitement in Lancaster, 291; Lindley Murray born, 291; Notes of variety, 292.

CHAPTER IV.

York county organized, p. 293; Election frauds, 294; Sabbath school commenced at Ephrata, 294; David Ramsay born: memoir of, 295; Bart township organized, 297; House of employment provided, 298; General Clark, 299; Abundant crops, 299; Distilleries erected, 299; Partial famine, 300; Indian alarms and horrid atrocities, 300; French neutrals imported, 301; Their condition unenviable, 302; An Act to disperse them, 308; Cooper, Webb and Le Fevre appointed to execute the several provisions of the act, 303; Another Act passed relative to the French neutrals, 304; Notes of variety, 306.

CHAPTER V.

Moravian community at Litiz, p. 308; Zinzendorf in Lancaster, 309; Application to the conference at Bethlehem, 310; Commencement of Litiz, 311; Parsonage built, 311; School-house removed; Rev. B. A. Grube, 312; Present condition or state of Litiz: Improvements: Church and consecration of it, &c. 313; List of the names of pastors, 315; Schools and names of teachers, 317; Brother and sister houses, 320; The grave yard, 324; The spring, 328; Population, mechanics, &c. 329.

CHAPTER VI.

Hostilities between the English and the French in America, p. 332; Delaware and Shawanese Indians commit murders, 333; General Braddocks's

arrival, 333; Braddock's defeat, 334; Dismay caused among the frontier settlers, 334; Paxton and Tulpehocken refugees at Ephrata, 335; Murders committed by the Indians, 335; Block-house erected at Lancaster, 336; Inhabitants of Lancaster county petition the Assembly for a militia law, 337; Scalping parties, 338; War suspended against the Indians, 338; Preparations made to repel Indian incursions, 339; Conrad Weiser commands nine companies, 339; French hostilities continued, 340; Murders committed by the Indians in 1757, 339; Indian treaties, at Lancaster and at Easton, 340; Minutes extract from, of Indian treaty, at Lancaster, 340; King Beaver's speech, 342; Treaty held at Easton: fifteen tribes of Indians represented; Murders by Indians in Tulpehocken, 343; Murders committed by the Indians in 1758, 344; Cumberland over-run by savages, 344; Inhabitants fled to Lancaster, &c., 345; Barracks erected at Lancaster, 346; Work-house erected at Lancaster, 346; The Irish sell to the Germans, and seat themselves at Chestnut Glade, 347; Baron Stiegel lays out Manheim, 347; Notice of the Baron, 348; Notes of variety; Emanuel Carpenter, 394.

CHAPTER VII.

Tendency of war, p. 350; Hostilities continued, 351; Lancaster county exposed to Indian incursions, 352; Treachery of the Conestoga Indians, 352; Paxton and Donegal Rangers watch the Indians closely, 359; Indian villagers massacred, 356; Those abroad taken under protection by the magistrates of Lancaster, 356; Governor Penn's proclamation, 357; The Paxton boys at Lancaster: massacre the Indians, 358; Governor Penn issues another proclamation, 360; The Paxton boys grow desperate, and "show up some Indian," 362; Resort to Philadelphia, 363; Their *non*-commendable conduct there, 363; They return peaceably to their homes, leaving two of their number to present their grievances to the Assembly, 365; Robert Fulton, 366; B. S. Barton, 367; Notes of variety.

CHAPTER VIII.

Hail storm, p. 369; Proceedings, &c. by the citizens of Lancaster county touching the usurpation of Parliament, in Great Britain, 371; Letter from the committee of correspondence at Philadelphia, 372; Meeting at the court house in Lancaster, 373; Copy of a circular letter from Philadelphia, 376; Meeting called at Lancaster, 378; Subscriptions opened for the relief of the suffering Bostonians, 380; Letters from Philadelphia, 382; Meeting called, to be held at Lancaster, 383; Committee appointed, 384; Meeting held, 385; Letter from Reading, 387; Meeting of the committee of inspection, &c., 388; Committee men from different townships meet at Lancaster, 395; Their proceedings, &c. &c. 395.

CHAPTER IX.

Course of the mother country objectionable, p. 404; Military convention at Lancaster, 405; Daniel Roberdeun and James Ewing elected Brigadier Generals, 407; Resolutions passed and adopted, 407; Committee of safety: convention to form the first State Constitution, 408; Pennsylvania and Lancaster county active, 409; Numerous incidents, &c. in Lancaster county during the Revolution, 410; General Wayne's head quarters and correspondence with his Excellency, Thomas Wharton, President of the Executive Council of Pennsylvania, 411; Congress repairs from Philadelphia to Lancaster, thence to York, 420; Military meeting at Manheim, 421; Surviving Revolutionary soldiers: Philip Meck, 323; John Ganter, 424; George Leonard, Peter Maurer, Peter Shindle, Jacob Hoover, 425; Notes, 426.

CHAPTER X.

Lancaster county after the Revolution, 427; Germans and those of German extraction: views on education, 427; Franklin college established, 428; First board of Trustees, 428; Reichenbach: New Jerusalem Church; the twelve articles received by that church, 429; Improvements great in the county, 433; Columbia laid out, 433; Lancaster city, seat of government 434; Late war: means of Lancaster county, 434; Notes of variety, 435.

CHAPTER XI.

EDUCATION:—Preliminary remarks: Importance of general education, p. 436; Views of colonists, 437; Mennonites' views of education, 438; Scotch and Irish settlers, made at first little preparation, &c. till 1798, 439; First schools in the town of Lancaster, 440; Lutheran and German Reformed churches have schools under their auspices, 440; Rev. M. Schlatter. indefatigable in his efforts to establish schools, 443; Extract from Coetuale proceedings of 1760, 442; Trustees and managers of public schools, 443; Germans patriotic, modest and unassuming, &c. 443; Ludwig Hacker establishes a Sabbath school at Ephrata, 444; German classical school at Ephrata, 445; Academy at Ephrata, 445; Academy at Litiz, &c. 445, 446; Select Academy at Lancaster, 446; Franklin college, &c. 447; Private schools and Academies in various parts of the county, 448; An act for the education of children in the borough of Lancaster, 448; The Mechanics' Society, 450; Classical Academy: Lancaster County Academy: Classical Academies in the county, 451, 453; Seminaries: Common Schools: Sabbath Schools Lyceums, &c. 453.

CHAPTER XII.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.—Early missionaries among the Conestoga and other Indians, p. 455; The Mennonites, 356; The Friends and Qua-

kers, 457; The Omish or Amish, 457; The Episcopalians, 457; The Presbyterians, 457; The German Baptists, 458; The German Seventh Day Baptists, 458; The Lutherans, 458; The German Reformed, 459; The United Brethren or Moravians, 461; The Roman Catholics, 461; The Methodist Episcopal, 461; The New Jerusalem Church, 462; The Evangelical Association, 462; The Reformed Mennonites, 462; The Universalists; The Seceders; The United Brethren; The Church of God; The Calvinistic Baptists, 463; The Mormons, "Millerites" and African Churches, 464.

CHAPTER XIII.

Geology of Lancaster County, p. 465; Natural History, 467; Mammalia, 470; Reptilia, 471; Ophidia, 471; Sauria, 472; Amphibia, 472; Pisces, 472; Coleoptera, 474; Orthoptera, Hemiptera, Neuroptera, Hymenoptera, Lepidoptera, Diptera, 478; Mollusca, 479; Helicidae, 481; Unionidae, 482.

CHAPTER XIV.

Catalogue of the Filicoid and Flowering Plants of Lancaster county, 483.
LIST of Birds, by Libhart, 508.

APPENDIX.—A. The Maryland and Pennsylvania boundary line. B. James Le Tort. C. The Huguenots.

HISTORY OF LANCASTER COUNTY.

INTRODUCTORY PART:

FROM THE EARLIEST SETTLEMENTS IN PENNSYLVANIA,
TO THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS MADE WITHIN THE
PRESENT LIMITS OF LANCASTER COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

Colonization, remarks on—Purchases made from the Aborigines—In New England—By Calvert—By Roger Williams—By the Swedes—By Carteret—Penn follows their example—Early settlements on Delaware bay and river—Swedes supplanted by the Dutch—Dutch triumph short—Delaware taken possession of by the English—Penn purchases New Castle.

FROM History it is evident that the formation of Colonies, which is among the oldest occurrences recorded, or handed down by tradition, was owing to various causes, and different circumstances. Perhaps the avaricious desire of man as an individual to increase his possessions, and collectively as a nation to enlarge his domains, by extending the boundaries of empire, and to secure a country acquired by the right of discovery, taken by conquest, or otherwise obtained, is a leading, among many causes, of colonization.

Colonies have been the consequences from emigration, and which was either owing to a great increase of population at home, in a limited territory; or, produced by civil, as well as religious oppression. Phœnecia and

Greece, maritime states, possessing as they did, a limited territory, would naturally have to resort to emigration.— Commercial enterprize led as much to colonization as any one single cause.

Many of the Colonies of North America were the consequences of emigration, either voluntary, or produced by religious persecution, in the Fatherland, where many an aching heart yearned after a place of peace and repose, where in obedience to the dictates of a quickened conscience, strains of worship, praises of the Almighty, might be poured forth unmolestedly.

The Colonies established by the Carthagenians, were made through conquest and for the purpose of keeping the country in subjection. The policy of the Romans was, in the earliest ages of the republic, of sending out colonies to the conquered nations, to enforce the authority of the mother country upon the vanquished people.— Their colonies, in this respect, differed essentially from many others; and have very appropriately been called *Die Roemische Besatzungen*, the outposts of Rome.— The Venetian system of colonies in Candia and Cyprus, resembled that of Rome. The limits of this chapter will not permit enlargement.

A principle had obtained in Europe, that a new discovered country belonged to the nation, whose people first discovered it. Eugene IV. and Alexander VI. successively granted to Portugal and Spain all the countries possessed by infidels, which should be occupied by the industry of their subjects, and subdued by the force of their arms. The colonies, established in North America, were founded upon more equitable principles. In almost every instance, possession of the country was taken with the least possible injury to the aborigines. Lands were purchased from the natives. It had been, according to

Belknap, a common thing in New England to make fair and regular purchases from the Indians; many of their deeds are still preserved in the public records. Numerous instances, showing that the purchases were made from the Indians, might be quoted; a few must suffice.

The noble hearted, who were not allured by the love of conquest, and the power of wealth, in their efforts to colonize, purchased the right of possession from the sons of the forest. Calvert, a Roman Catholic, when he planted his colony, 1634, in the province of Maryland, commenced with an act of justice, of which the natives of that State may well be proud; he purchased of the savage proprietors, a right to the soil, before he took possession; for a compensation with which the Indians were satisfied.*

Roger Williams, a baptist, on his expulsion from Massachusetts, in 1636, went to Seconk, where he procured a grant of land from Osamaquin, the chief Sachem of Pokanot. He honestly purchased their land, and a sufficiency of it, for his little colony; he was uniformly their friend, and neglected no opportunity of ameliorating their condition, and elevating their character.† The Swedes, landing at Inlopen, 1637 or 1638, on the western shore of the Delaware Bay, proceeded up the river, opened communications with the Indians; and *purchased* from them the soil upon the western shore, from the

*Haw's Contribution, I. 23. †Holmes' Annals, I. 233.

NOTE.—*In Roger Williams' Life*, published by J. Knowles, in 1834, it is stated that Aquedueck Island, now Rhode Island, was ceded or sold to him for forty fathoms of white beads, then the currency of the country, by the realm owner Canonicus, King of the Naragansets, because he was a good man and a friend of the Indians, having settled among them in 1634, at Mochasuck, now Providence—MSS. 14.

capas to the falls at Sankikans, opposite to the present city of Trenton. "They maintained a harmonious intercourse with the natives, acknowledging the *right of soil* to be in the aborigines. They not only scrupulously refrained from injuring them, but cultivated their friendship by acts of justice, and kindness in supplying their necessities:" they aimed in the spirit of the gospel, by friendly means, to civilize and win them over to the christian faith.

Philip Carteret, appointed in 1665, as Governor of New Jersey, "purchased from the Indians their titles to all the lands which were occupied. This proceeding was afterwards approved by the proprietaries, who then established the rule, that all lands should be purchased from the Indians, by the Governor and Council, who were to be re-imbursed by the settlers, in proportion to their respective possessions."*

William Penn, the 'sole lord' of the province of Pennsylvania, followed the *examples of justice and moderation*, set him by former Europeans, in their magnanimous conduct towards the aborigines of America. Having thus united his example with theirs, for the imitation of all succeeding adventurers and settlers of colonies, he deserves equal praise with those who set the example, and those who follow.†

*Frost's U. S. 130.

† "We find that Penn had sent a letter, previous to his arrival, by the first colony for Pennsylvania, to the Indians, informing them that the *Great God* had been pleased to make him concerned in their part of the world, and that the *king* of the country, where he lived, had given him a province therein; but that he had no desire to enjoy it without their consent; that he was a man of peace, and that the people whom he had sent were of the same disposition; but if any difference should happen between them, it might be adjusted by an equal num-

Among historical writers there is a diversity of opinion as to the time when the first permanent settlement was made in Delaware. Darby, in his View of the United States, says, that a Swedish colony, under the auspices of Gustavus Adolphus, reached Delaware, 1628. According to Gordon's History, Darby's assertion appears to be erroneous. The fact, however, that Delaware bay and river were explored as early as 1623, by Captain May, is well established. He sailed up the river as far as Gloucester point, in New Jersey, a few miles below the city of Camden, where he built a fort called Nassau. According to Gordon, the Swedes visited Cape Henlopen, which, on account of its verdure and fertility, they named Paradise Point, and began a settlement on the Delaware bay and river; having, however, previous to making their settlements, bought land of the measurably civilized natives.* "Their first settlement was near Wilmington, at the mouth of Christina creek, and they afterwards built forts at Lewistown and Tinicum isle: which last was the seat of government of their colony of New Sweden.—Here John Printz, their governor, built himself a spacious mansion, to which they gave the name *Printz's hall*." According to Watson, the Swedes settled many other

ber of men, chosen on both sides. With this he appointed commissioners to treat with the Indians, about purchasing land, and promised them, that he would shortly come and converse with them in person." *Belknap, II. 40.*

*The Indians at the Swedish settlement were very industrious and civilized. They sold the use of the land very cheap: 400 acres of land for a yard of baize or a bottle of brandy. They had large fields of maize, beans, gourds, pumpkins, melons, &c., with orchards of plum and peaches. Holm confirms this, and even says that the squaws spun and wove cloth of yarn, out of nettles, and wild hemp, which Kalm called *Apocynum cannabinum*. *MSS. Remarks on the early His. Pa. p. 13.*

places within the present limits of Delaware and Pennsylvania; among these may be enumerated, *Mocoponaca*, the present town of Chester, *Manaiung*, a fort at the mouth of the Schuylkill. They seemed to flourish; but amid their prosperity, some envied them; for it appears, the Dutch colonists viewed the Swedes as rivals, or intruders. Notwithstanding the solemn protestations of the Swedes, the Dutch built a fort in 1651, at New Castle, in the very heart of New Sweden. Risingh, Printz's successor, by a well matured stratagem, displaced the intruders. This success did not daunt the Dutch;—viewed as an insult to them, Peter Stuyvesant, Dutch governor, embarked at New Amsterdam, with an armament consisting of six vessels, and seven hundred choice men; invaded New Sweden; reduced the whole colony, in 1655. Although the Swedish empire was of brief destiny; the triumph of the Dutch was alike short. “In 1664, Charles II. of England, regardless of previous settlements by others, deemed it not inexpedient to grant all the large territory, not only of New Netherland, but New Sweden, to his brother, the Duke of York: and the country was taken possession of by an expedition of three ships and six hundred men, under the command of Col. Richard Nichols. New Amsterdam was thenceforth called New York.” The Duke's grant, from the King, also included New Jersey. He likewise obtained Delaware. In 1682 William Penn purchased New Castle, and the country for a compass of twelve miles around it, of the Duke of York; and afterwards extended his purchase to Cape Henlopen. This country, called the *Lower Counties of Delaware*, remained a portion of the colony of Pennsylvania, till 1703.

CHAPTER II.

William Penn born—How he was made acquainted with this country—Instrumental in settling West New Jersey—Obtains a charter for Pennsylvania—First purchasers embark for America—Markham's instructions—He holds a Treaty with the Indians—Penn arrives in America—Convenes an Assembly at Upland—Interview with Lord Baltimore—Religious visit—Visits New Jersey; the Duke of York; his friends on Long Island; returns to Philadelphia; holds his grand Treaty with the Indians—More arrivals from Europe—Emigrants provide shelters—Form plantations—Philadelphia laid out—Counties organized—Second Assembly convoked—Penn obliged to return to Europe.

WILLIAM PENN, the Founder of Pennsylvania, born in London, October 16, 1644, was the grand-son of Giles Penn, and son of Sir William, an Admiral of the English Navy. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, where, on hearing Thomas Loe, a quaker of eminence, he imbibed his principles, which a few years afterwards he publicly professed. He was in consequence, twice turned out doors by his father. In 1668 he began to preach in public, and to write in defence of his embraced doctrines. For this he was twice incarcerated, and once brought to trial. It was during his first imprisonment that he wrote—No Cross, No Crown. In 1672, he married Gulielma Maria Springett, a lady of his religious principles. In 1677, he visited Holland and Germany, to propagate his favorite doctrines. He devoted much of his time to preaching, writing, and visiting several countries on the continent, and Ireland.

To show the reader how Penn, whom Montesquieu denominates the modern Lycurgus, the real founder of

Pennsylvania, was made acquainted with the country, it will be necessary to briefly notice a train of circumstances which led to results of so much magnitude to the world, as the colonization of Pennsylvania—"the asylum of the oppressed."

In or about the year 1675, says Proud, Lord Berkeley sold his half of the province of New Jersey to a person named John Fenwick, in trust for Edward Byllinge, and his assigns, in consequence of which the former, this year, arrived with a number of passengers, in a ship called *Griffith*, from London, on a visit to his new purchase. He landed at a place, in West Jersey, situated upon a creek, or small river, which runs into the river Delaware; to which place he gave the name Salem; a name which both the place and creek still retain. This was the first English ship which came to West Jersey; and it was near two years before any more followed.—This long interval is supposed to have been occasioned by a disagreement between Fenwick and Byllinge; which was at last composed by the kind offices of William Penn.

Byllinge, having been reduced in circumstances, had agreed to present his interest in New Jersey to his creditors, by whose entreaty and importunity William Penn, though, it is said, with reluctance, was prevailed upon to become joint trustee with two of them, Gawen Lawrie, of London, and Nicholas Lucas, of Hertford, for the management thereof. These he invested with his own moiety of the province; it being all his remaining fortune, for the satisfaction of his creditors. Hence William Penn became one of the chief instruments in settling West New Jersey; and thereby acquired a knowledge of the adjacent country of Pennsylvania, before it had that name, or

was granted to him.* Having learned the advantages offered to settlers in West New Jersey, he spared neither pains nor time to point out to brethren of the same faith the benefits to be derived in settling here; and, on his suggestions, many of them emigrated thither, purchased land, and built towns and villages, principally on the eastern shore of the Delaware river; and several of them settled as early as 1675, at Upland, now Chester, Kensington, and several other places, on the west bank of the Delaware.

Having spent much time in the laudable employment of ameliorating the condition of others, he projected the design to colonize the country contiguous to that, which he had been the chief instrument to settle; he availed himself of his favorite estimation, which the eminent services of his father had gained him, and petitioned King Charles II. that in lieu of a large sum of money, due his father, from the government,† at the time of his death, letters patent might be granted him, for a tract of land in America, “lying north of Maryland; on the east, bounded by Delaware river; on the west, limited as Maryland; and northward, to extend as far as plantable.”

*Proud I. 136, 137. Penn despatched no less than eight hundred settlers during the year 1677—’68, for West New Jersey; these were mostly Quakers and persons of property and respectability.

†His father, distinguished, in English History, by the conquest of Jamaica, and by his conduct, discretion and courage in the signal battle against the Dutch in 1665, bequeathed to his son, a claim on the government for sixteen thousand pounds. Massachusetts had bought Maine for a little more than one thousand pounds; then, and long afterwards, colonial property was lightly esteemed; and to the prodigal Charles II. always embarrassed for money, the grant of a province seemed the easiest mode of cancelling the debt—*Bancrof.*, II. 303.

His request being duly considered by the King, by the Privy Council, and by the Lords of the Committee of Trade and Plantations; and Lord North, Chief Justice; and Sir William Jones, the Attorney General, having been consulted, William Penn obtained, amidst great opposition, a royal charter from Charles II. bearing date, Westminster, March 4, 1681.

Having been, by virtue of this charter, constituted sole proprietary of Pennsylvania, he made sales of lands to adventurers, called *first purchasers*, who embarked, some at London, others at Bristol, in 1681, for America, and arrived, "at the place where Chester now stands, on the 11th of December." Among these was William Markham, a relative of the proprietary, whom he had appointed deputy governor, and certain commissioners, with plenary powers, and instructions to confer with the Indians, respecting their lands, and to confirm with them a league of peace. From these instructions, to the deputy governor and to the commissioners, it will be seen, the examples set by the New England States, by Calvert, Williams, by the Swedes, Carteret and others to *purchase the right of soil from the Aborigines*, were honorably followed by Penn, notwithstanding the principle which had obtained among European nations, "*to wrest the soil by force*" from the people to whom it naturally belonged. It needs scarce repetition, in this place, to state, "*it has been erroneously supposed that Markham, or Penn, was the first man who purchased lands from the Aboriginal Americans!*"

Markham, in obedience to his instructions, held a treaty in June, 1682, with the Indians, and purchased lands from them, as appears from a deed, dated July 15, 1682, signed by Idquahon, Iannottowe, Idquoqueywon, Saphoppe, for himself and Okonichon, Swampisse, Na-

hoosey, Tomackhickow, Weskekitt and Talawsis, Indian Shackamakers. Markham made several purchases previous to the arrival of Penn, who with many of his friends, chiefly from Sussex, sailed for America, and landed at New Castle on the 27th October, 1682, where he was received with demonstrations of joy. Penn then went to Upland, now called Chester, where he convened an assembly on the 4th of December. This body, during a session of three days, enacted several important laws, one of which was an act to naturalize the Dutch, Swedes, and other foreigners.

Penn was devoted to the interest of the colony; he lost no time in delays. No sooner, according to Gordon, had the assembly adjourned, than Penn hastened to Maryland, to see Lord Baltimore, who had set up claims, arising from an *indistinctness of grant*, touching the boundary lines between the two provinces, which caused much disquiet to the border colonists—with the intention, if possible to adjust the difficulties, he spent several days, without being able to effect the object of his interview with Lord Baltimore. The negotiation was postponed till next spring.* The dispute was *finally* settled, in 1762! Penn spent some time in Maryland, in religious visits, and then returned to Chester.

*Lord Baltimore relied on the priority and distinctness of his own title; while Penn defended a later and more indistinct grant, on a plea which had been suggested to him by the Committee of Plantations of England—that it had never been intended to confer on Lord Baltimore any other territory but such as was inhabited by savages only, at the date of his charter; and that the language of the charter was, therefore, inconsistent with its intendent, in so far as it seemed to authorize his claim to any part of the region previously colonized by the Swedes and Dutch—*Graham, II. 341*; also, *See Appendix A.*

“From Chester, tradition describes the journey of Penn to have been continued with a few friends, in an open boat, in the earliest days of November, to the beautiful bank, fringed with Pine trees, on which the city of Philadelphia was soon to rise.” The following weeks, Penn, from a natural impulse, visited New Jersey, New York, the metropolis of his neighbor proprietary, the Duke of York, and, after meeting friends on Long Island, he returned to the banks of the Delaware.

To this period belongs his first grand treaty with the Indians. It was held contiguous to Philadelphia.— Here, Penn, with a few friends, met the numerous delegation of the Lenni Lenape tribes. Here he confirmed what he had promised the Indians through Markham; under the bleak, frost-shorn forest, Penn proclaimed to the men of the Algonquin race, from both banks of the Delaware, from the borders of the Schuylkill, and it may be, for the news had spread far and wide, that the Quaker King was come, even to Mengwis from the shores of the Susquehanna, the message of peace and love, which George Fox had professed before Cromwell, and Mary Fisher had borne to the Grand Turk. “The English and Indians should respect the same moral law, should be alike secure in their pursuits, and in their possessions, and adjust every difference by a peaceful tribunal, composed of an equal number of men from each race.”

“We meet, said Penn, on the broad pathway of good faith, and good will; no advantage shall be taken on either side, but all shall be openness and love. I will not call you children; for parents sometimes chide their children too severely; nor brothers only; for brothers differ. The friendship between me and you, I will not compare to a chain; for that the rains might rust, or the falling

tree might break. We are the same, as if one man's body were divided into two parts; we are all one flesh and one blood."

These touches of pathetic eloquence, clothed by the sacredness of that sound doctrine which flowed from the speaker, reached their understandings, affected their hearts, assuaged their revenge, and removed their guile. They received the presents of Penn with more than mere formality, it was with sincere cordiality; they accepted his gifts, and in friendship gave him the belt of wampum. "We, exclaimed they, as with a sound of many waters, will live in love with William Penn and his children, as long as the moon and the sun shall endure."

This treaty of peace and friendship was made under the open sky, by the side of the Delaware, with the sun, the river, and the leafless forest, for witness. It was not confirmed by an oath: it was not ratified by signatures and seals: no written record of the conferences can be found; and its terms and conditions, had no abiding monument but on the heart.* There they were written like the law of God, and were never forgotten. The artless sons of the wilderness, returning to their wigwams and their cabins, would count over shells on a clean piece of bark, and recall to their memory, and repeat to their children, or to the stranger, the words of the Quaker King. This treaty, executed without oath, was inviolably kept for forty six years, on the part of the natives.†

It has been well observed that the benevolence of William Penn's disposition led him to exercise great tenderness towards the tawny sons of the woods, which, however, was much increased by the opinion he had formed, and which he boldly and ingenuously avowed, supporting it

*Bancroft, II. 382.

† Col. Rec. III. 301-350.

by plausible inductions, that they were the ten dispersed tribes of Israel.* He travelled into the country, visited them in their cabins, was present at their feasts, conversed with them in a free and familiar manner, and gained their affections by his affability, and repeated acts of generosity. On public occasions, he did not forget the dignity of his station; he always received them with ceremony, transacted business with solemnity and becoming order.

In one of his excursions in the winter, he found a chief warrior sick, and his wife preparing to sweat him, in the usual manner, by pouring water on a heap of heated stones, in a closely covered hut, and then plunging him into the river, through a hole cut in the ice. To divert himself during the sweating operation, the chief sang the exploits of his ancestors, then his own, and concluded his song with this reflection: Why are we sick, and these strangers well? It seems as if they were sent to inherit the land in our stead! Ah! it is because they love the *Great Mannitto*—the Great Spirit, and we do not!—The sentiment was rational, and such as often occurred to the sagacious among the natives. It cannot have been disagreeable to Penn, to hear such sentiments uttered, whose view it was to impress them with an idea of his honest and pacific intentions, and to make a fair bargain with them. Some of their chiefs made him a voluntary present of the land which they claimed; others sold it at a stipulated price. Penn himself described one of these interviews in a letter to a friend of his in England.†

The same year Penn arrived, there was quite an accession; between twenty and thirty ships landed with passengers, and the two next succeeding years settlers from London, Bristol, Ireland, Wales, Holland, Germany,

*Proud, I. 259.

†Belknap, II. 413.

&c. arrived to the number of about fifty sail; among these were German Quakers, from Cresheim, near Worms, in the Palatinate. The banks of the Delaware presented motion and life. "On landing, they set bustling about to procure shelter. Some lodged in the woods in hollow trees, some under the extended boughs of trees, some in caves which were easily dug on the high banks of the Wissahickon and the Delaware, and others in haste erected huts. They were abundantly supplied with wood, water, and fertile land." Nor had they been forgetful to bring with them, the necessary implements for building and husbandry. Having now housed, treed, or caved, their provisions and portable property, under such shelter as they could find, or had provided, some were procuring warrants of survey for taking up so much land as was sufficient for immediate settling, "others went diversely further into the woods where their lands were laid out; often without any path or road, to direct them, for scarce any were to be found above two miles from the water side; not so much as any mark or sign of any European having been there. All the country, further than about two miles from the river, except the Indians' movable settlements, was an entire wilderness, producing nothing for the support of human life, but "the wild fruits and animals of the woods."*

They soon formed plantations of Indian corn and wheat. The forest furnished deer, rabbits, squirrels, young bears, wild turkeys of enormous size, pigeons; the rivers abounded with fish, such as sturgeons, shad, rock, herring, perch, trout, salmon; the fruits of the woods were chestnuts, grapes of diverse sorts; walnuts, crauberries. "The first settlers endured some hardships, it is true, but

*Proud, I. 220.

they were in a rich country, and their knowledge of resources, and of the free institutions which they were about to transmit to their posterity, enabled them to conquer all difficulties.”*

“At the close of the year 1682, according to Gordon, the proprietary, with the assistance of his Surveyor General, Thomas Holme, proceeded to lay out his promised city, Philadelphia. During the first year eighty houses were erected in the city, and an equitable and profitable trade opened with the Indians. The Governor chose his own residence in a manor, which he called Pennsbury, situated a few miles below the falls of the Delaware, and about twenty-five from the city, where he built a large and convenient brick house, having an extensive hall for his Indian conferences.”

“The survey of the country inhabited by Europeans having been completed, the proprietary, in 1682, divided it into six counties; three in the province of Pennsylvania and the like number in the territory of Delaware. Philadelphia, Bucks, and Chester, in Pennsylvania—and Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, in Delaware. The county organization was completed by the appointment of sheriffs and other officers.”†

The state of affairs rendered it necessary for a second assembly‡ to be convoked, which met at Philadelphia,

*Frost.

†The sheriffs of each county in Pennsylvania, were, for Philadelphia county, John Tost; for Bucks, Richard Noble; for Chester, Thomas Usher.

‡Members of the second assembly, for Chester county, were, John Hoskins, Robert Wade, George Wood, John Blunston, Dennis Rochford, Thomas Bracy, John Bezer, John Harding, Joseph Phipps.

March 12th, 1683. During this session Penn created a second frame of government, differing in some points from the former, to which the assembly readily assented. They also enacted a variety of salutary regulations, by which the growing prosperity of the province was promoted, and its peace and order preserved. In 1684, the province and territories were divided into twenty-two townships, containing 7,000 inhabitants, of whom 2,500 resided in Philadelphia.* This city already comprised three hundred houses."

On information received from his agent that his presence was needed in England, and another additional cause, his dispute with Lord Baltimore, Penn sailed for Europe, August 16, 1684; leaving the province under the government of five commissioners, chosen from the Provincial council. Previous to his departure he had made, according to Oldmixon, a league of amity with nineteen Indian nations, between them and all the English America

**John Key, born 1682, in a cave, long afterwards known by the name of Penny-pot, near Sassafras street, was the first child born of English parents in Philadelphia, in compliment of which William Penn gave him a lot of ground; he died at Kennet, in Chester county, July 5, 1767, aged 85 years.—Proud.*

CHAPTER III.

Brief sketch of the History of Pennsylvania, from 1684 to 1699—Provincial Executives from 1684 to 1699—Boundaries of Chester county determined—Increase of population—First mills in Chester county—Penn's effort to improve the condition of the natives—Efforts to christianize the Indians—Penn's new treaty with Susquehanna, Shawanese and Ganawese, &c. nations—A new form of Government framed—Penn appoints Andrew Hamilton, Deputy Governor—Sails for England.

As it will be necessary to occasionally recur to the main history of Pennsylvania, and in order to preserve some connection in the narrative of events of the period between Penn's departure, in 1684, for Europe, and his return, in 1699, to America, a brief historical sketch of that time is given, though some of the incidents connected with the early settlements of Lancaster county, and to which the order of time has not yet brought us, are thereby anticipated.

Soon after Penn's return to England, Charles II. died, February 6, 1684—5; and James II. ascended the throne, who was proclaimed King in the province, May 2d, 1685. "Penn's attachment to the Stuart family induced him to adhere to this unfortunate monarch till long after his fall;* and for two years after the revolution which placed William, Prince of Orange, and Mary, the daughter of James, on the throne, the province was administered in the name of James. This could not fail to draw down the indignation of King William on the devoted head of the proprietary, who suffered much persecution for his unflinching loyalty. He was four

*James abdicated, and went to France, December 23, 1688.—*Blair's Chronol.*

times imprisoned. The King took the government of Pennsylvania into his own hands; and appointed Colonel Fletcher to administer the government of *this* province, as well as that of New York. It at length became apparent to the King, that Penn's attachment to the Stuarts was merely personal, and not attended with any treasonable designs; and he was restored to favor.—Being permitted to resume and exercise his rights, he appointed William Markham to be his Deputy Governor.”*

“In 1699, the assembly complained to Governor Markham of a breach of their chartered privileges; and in consequence of their remonstrance, a bill of settlement, proposed and passed by the assembly, was approved by the Governor, forming the *third* frame of government of Pennsylvania. This constitution was more democratic than the former.”

“In 1699, Penn again visited his colony, accompanied by his family, with the design of spending the remainder of his life among his people. He was disappointed, however, by finding the colonists dissatisfied with the existing state of things. Negro slavery, and the intercourse with the Indian tribes, were the subjects of much

*Provincial Executives during Penn's absence :

1. Council and President, Thomas Lloyd, from August, 1684, to December, 1688.

2. John Blackwell, Deputy Governor, from December, 1688, to February, 1689.

3. Council and President, Thomas Lloyd, from 1689, to April, 1693.

4. Benjamin Fletcher, Governor, from April, 1693, to June, 1693.

5. William Markham, Deputy Governor, from June, 1693, to 1699, when Penn arrived.

unpleasant altercation between the proprietary and the colonists. Certain laws which he proposed for regulating these affairs, were rejected by the assembly. His exertions, in recommending a liberal system to his own sect, were attended with better success, and the final abolition of slavery, in Pennsylvania, was ultimately owing to these powerful influences.”*

The proprietary, previous to his departure for England, had divided the lower part of Pennsylvania, into three counties, viz: Philadelphia, Bucks and Chester, and cast the counties into *townships, for large lots of land*;† but, as appears from the Colonial Records, did not so clearly define and precisely fix upon the boundaries of the counties, as to prevent, among peaceable quakers themselves, subsequent misunderstandings.

The boundaries of Chester county, especially its enlargement, had been made the subject of more than a mere transient conversation. Penn, in a discourse, a few days before he left the province, did declare “upon the bank (Delaware) by John Simcock’s house,‡ to John

*Frost’s U. S. 139, 140.

†It appears to have been part of the plan of William Penn to have laid out the province into townships of 5,000 or 10,000 acres, and to have surveys made within the respective boundaries of such townships; and that purchasers of large tracts might lie together; he accordingly introduced this clause into his warrant. “According to the method of townships appointed by me.” This plan was not long pursued—*Smith’s Laws, II. 140.*

‡John Simock lived in Chester county. He was a man of good education; was one of the proprietor’s first commissioners of property, and one of his most trusty friends in the government. He was a Quaker preacher.—He died January 27, 1702.

Blunston and others, when he was moved to decide, how the bounds of Chester county were to be run, so as to enlarge the limits or boundary thereof; being at that time but a small tract of land not above nine miles square. Owing, however, to his departure, being pressingly urged to return for Europe, nothing definite was then done as to the *enlargement* of the county of Chester. In 1685, the council having seriously weighed and considered the same, ordered the bounds to be established.*

Although Chester county had been partly settled before Penn arrived the first time; and notwithstanding his benevolent spirit, in looking more to moral worth and fitness in inviting emigrants of every peculiarity of creed to his province, it, nevertheless, appears that Chester county, with its limited territory, was only thinly seated, prior to 1689. The smallness of tract of land, and its sparse population, were then urged, by the inhabitants of the county, as a consideration to the Governor and council for enlargement, as will appear from their humble petition, in 1689.

“The humble petition of ye Justices of Chester county, in the behalfe of themselves and inhabitants of ye said county, sheweth :

That whereas, ye said county is but a small tract of land, not nine miles square, and but thinly seated, whereby ye said county is not able to support the charge thereof; vpon our humble request to the Proprietor and Governor, and his serious consideration of our weak conditions, was pleased out of compassion to vs, to grant an enlargement of ye same, in manner following, viz: to runn vp ffrom Dellaware river, along Darby Mill

*Col. Rec. I. 74.

creek, ye severall courses thereof, vntill they took in Radnor and Herford townships then downe to the Skoullkill; then vpwards along the several courses thereof, without limmitt.

Therefore, wee humbly pray you will be pleased to confirme ye said bounds, wherebye the county of Chester may be in some measure able to defray their necessary charge, and wee shall, as in duty bound."*

It was signed by John Blunston, Thomas Brassie, Randell Vernon, Caleb Pusey, Thomas Usher. The prayer of the petitioners was considered at several councils, viz: March 25 and 26, 1689. Some time in 1693, the petitioners, inhabitants of Chester county, who had suffered long for the want of the division, between the county of New Castle, State of Delaware, and Chester county, having again prayed the council to adjust bounds, a temporary division between the two counties was ordered to be made, August 9, 1693.† The boundaries of the county extended indefinitely westward, and remained unchanged till Lancaster and Berks were successively formed.

The increase of inhabitants in the colony and in Chester county, between the time of adjusting the boundary between New Castle and Chester and Penn's second arrival, was considerable; gradually augmenting the population; and the settlement extended to Brandywine creek; where, to meet the wants of the people, Cornelius Empson, as early as 1689, erected a mill; being, as it is believed, the second mill erected in the county of Chester; Karkus's mill having been erected about 1681.

It has been stated that Penn was not successful in his

*Col. Rec. I. 221.

†Col. Rec. I. 340, 345.

attempts to obtain legislative restrictions upon the intercourse with the Indians to prevent shameful practices upon these poor creatures, by unprincipled whites, whose conduct was occasionally beastly; not satisfied with selling them all manner of spirituous liquors for the sake of gain, but would frequently disgrace themselves and their wretched victims.* His not succeeding in having legislative co-operation, to prevent their temporal ruin, he was determined to improve their condition; he paid the sons of the forest a visit, participating in all their innocent amusements, and in turn received their visits at his own house at Pennsbury.† He co-operated with his friends, who, as early as 1685, signalized by an attempt with the annual meeting of their society at Burlington, in New Jersey, to communicate the knowledge of christian truth to the Indians. With what success, may be learned from Proud's statement: "that the Indians in general acknowledged at that time, what they heard was very wise, weighty and true; and never afterwards thought about it." So far as is known to us, the Quaker Missionaries have kept no particular accounts of the number of Indian converts to Quakerism. There is no doubt that the savages acceded readily to the conferences that were proposed to them, and listened with their usual gravity and decorum to the sedate Quaker; who, in professing to obey the command of the Saviour, "*to teach and baptize all nations,*" ever ventured to teach *them* that *baptism* was not an ordinance of divine

*See a case, Col. Rec. I. 96.

†Penn, at a former treaty, had promised the Shawanese Chief, protection. "To enable him to fulfil this promise, he visited them in person at Conestogo, attended by many gentlemen of distinction."—*Col. Rec. II. 253.*

or christian appointment! Indian converts to christianity, if history be true, have been gained in America by Catholics, Puritans, Moravians, Baptists, &c.;* but no records are extant, showing the probable number of conversions of Indians to christianity, by Quakers, though it is admitted, some of the Friends preached with much freedom to them.

Penn, in 1700, formed a new treaty with the Susquehanna, the Shawanese, the Ganawese,† and tribes of the Five Nations. This treaty provided for perpetual peace and good officers between the parties, confirmed to the Indians the benefits, and subjected them to the penalties of the English law, in their intercourse with the whites: it stipulated that both parties should refuse credence to unauthorized reports of hostility intended by either: that the Indians should never suffer strange tribes to settle in any part of the province without permission from the Governor: that no European should engage in the Indian trade without the license of the government; and lastly, in the neighborhood of the Conestogo, should be con-

*According to Stiles' Literary Diary, there were in 1696, thirty Indian churches in New England.—*Holmes, I. 459.*

†The Piscatawese, or Ganawese, having removed nearer the Susquehanna Indians, in 1698, met William Penn in council in May, 1701, and entered into new articles of agreement; the Susquehanna Indians became sureties for their peaceable behavior.—*Proud I. 428.—Col. Rec. II. 9-12.*

“William Penn permitted the Piscatawese or Ganawese, to remove higher up the Potomoc, within his claim; and tradition says, he purchased their right of soil on the Potomoc, to strengthen his demand on Lord Baltimore.”—*Lañ. Intell. & Jour.*

‡Gordon.

firmed.* In the spirit of this treaty, the Provincial Council formed a company of traders exclusively authorized to repress the inebriety of the nations, and to impress upon them a sense of the christian religion by examples of probity and candor.

While busily employed in promoting the temporal welfare of the Indians, and improving the condition of the colonists, he received intelligence from England that measures were agitated to reduce all the proprietary governments in America to royal ones, which induced him to change his mind, and he at once determined to return to Europe, as soon as he had some frame of government firmly established. The assembly met September 15, 1701. A form of government was established, that gave the representatives of the people the right of originating laws, which was before solely vested in the Governor: it allowed the Governor the veto power on bills passed by the assembly: also the right of appointing his council, and of exercising the whole executive power. Soon after the formation of this frame of government, Penn returned to England. He sailed from Philadelphia, November 1st, 1701; before his departure, he appointed Andrew Hamilton, Esq., Deputy Governor, and James Logan, Secretary of the province and clerk of the council.

*Proud.

CHAPTER IV.

Prince William dies—Anne ascends the throne—Penn in favor with her—
 State of affairs in the province—Disquiet among the Indians—Messenger
 sent to the Conestogo Indians—Secretary of Council and Sheriff of
 Chester and New Castle are sent to them—Thomas Chalkley preaches
 at Conestogo—Governor visits the Conestogo Indians—Indian Eloquence
 —Gov. Evans' strange character, and second journey to the Susquehanna
 —Governor's journal of his interview with the Indians—Nicole apprehended
 at Pixtan, conveyed to Philadelphia and imprisoned.

IN the preceding chapter the reason of Penn's hastening to England is stated. He arrived there about the middle of December, 1701. At home he had sufficient influence to arrest the bill in its progress, for changing the proprietary governments, in America, into royal ones.

The reigning Prince, William III. died January 18, 1702; and was succeeded by the Princess Anne of Denmark, during whose reign Pennsylvania received augmented accessions. Penn became her favorite. She greatly promoted his interest. Though he basked in her favor, he was not protected against the storms of political life. He was harrassed by complaints on the part of the provincialists, on account of the appointment of his Deputy Governor, Evans, whom he had, on the death of Mr. Hamilton, constituted as his successor.*

*Mr. H. died at Amboy, whilst on a visit to his family, who resided at that place, April 20, 1703. It was this year that the representatives of the territory of Pennsylvania persisting in an absolute refusal to join with those of the province in legislation, it was now agreed and settled between them, that they should compose distinct assemblies, entirely independent of each other, pursuant to the liberty allowed by a clause in the charter.—*Holmes*, I. 485.

The state of things in the province was such as to embitter Hamilton's brief administration, by the disputes of the assembly. Evans, whose life and conduct were objectionable, was re-called, and superseded by the appointment of Charles Gookin, as Governor, who arrived in March, 1709. He continued in office till 1717. During his administration, the first permanent settlements were made within the present limits of Lancaster, then Chester county.*

Though no actual settlements had been made, prior to 1708, or 1709, in Lancaster county, a few whites had their abodes among the Indians on the Susquehanna.— These were Indian traders, viz: Joseph Jessop, James Le Tort, [†] Peter Bezalion, Martin Chartier, all Frenchmen, the latter had lived, prior to 1704, long among the Shawanah Indians, and upon the Susquehanna;”§ and one Mitchel, a Swiss.‡ Nicole Godin, an active young fellow, but rather a sneak, and one Francois. These, however, had no license to trade among and with the Indians.

It appears from a French letter, from Madame Letort, the French woman at Conestogo, directed to Edmund Ffarmer, bearing date 15th March, 1703–4, that the Towittois Indians had come down and cut off the two families of neighbor Indians at Conestogo, and that they were all there under great apprehensions of further mischief from them, and were preparing to demand succor

*Lancaster county originally formed part of Chester, from which it was separated in 1729.

[†] See Appendix B.

§See Col. Rec. II. 133.

‡He had been sent out by the Canton of Berne, Switzerland, to search for vacant land.

of the government in case the disorders should be continued.*

“The subject, mentioned in the letter, was considered in council, March 22d; and it was resolved that messengers be forthwith despatched to Conestogoe, by way of New Castle, to know the truth of the information, the relation, as it appeared, being somewhat suspicious.”

So repeatedly were vague reports of Indian disturbances from this quarter, and Indian conferences, held at Philadelphia, that the Governor was induced to send the Secretary of the council, in October, 1705, to Conestogo. The Secretary, in company with the Sheriff, and Clerk of Chester county, and the Sheriff of New Castle, and Hercules Coutts, Hermanus Alricks, Edmund Shippen, Jr., and others, being ten in number, went to Conestogo, as the chief place, telling the Indians that he was come from the Governor of Pennsylvania, who had always been a friend of all the Indians within the bounds of it.—Among others, he would mention things of great importance at the present time, and which he must lay before them:

“First, That they should take great care of giving ear to malicious reports, spread and carried by ill men, for that we heard they had been alarmed at the christians putting themselves in arms in all these parts and mustering; the reason of this, was the war with the French, and was designed rather to help than hurt them; but, as they and their brethren each must be assistant to the other, and therefore the English took up arms to defend themselves, and the Indians, also, against both their enemies. That notwithstanding they ought all, as far as

*Col. Record II. 123.— This winter was remarkable, in Pennsylvania, for a great snow, in general about one yard deep.—*Proud.*

possible, to avoid war, for peace was most desirable, and war must be only for defence."

"That we are also informed some of the Maryland Indians, then among them, had differed with the English there, and were afraid to return, or come among the English of that government. If so, they might then continue among us, till matters were fully settled, that our Governor would treat with the Governor of Maryland in their favor; but they must not quarrel with any of the subjects of England, for we are all under one crown, and are as one people."

In the same year (1705,) Thomas Chalkley, an eminent preacher among the Quakers, as he was visiting some of his brethren at Nottingham, in the province of Maryland had a concern, says he, on my mind to visit the Indians living near Susquehannagh, at Conestogoe, and I laid it before the elders at Nottingham meeting, with which they expressed their amity, and promoted my visiting them. We got an interpreter, and thirteen or fourteen of us travelled through the woods about fifty miles, carrying our provisions with us, and on the journey set down by a river, and spread our food on the grass and refreshed ourselves and horses, and then went on cheerfully and with good will, and much love to the poor Indians, and when we came they received us kindly, treating civilly in their way. We treated about having a meeting with them in a religious way; upon which they called a council, in which they were very grave, and spoke, one after another, without any heat or jarring—and some of the most esteemed of their women speak in their councils. I asked our interpreter, why they suffered or permitted the women to speak in their councils? His answer was, "that some women were wiser than some men."

“Our interpreter told me that they had not done any thing for many years without the counsels of an ancient grave woman; who, I observed, spoke much in their councils; for as I was permitted to be present at it, and I asked, what it was the woman said? He told me, she was an Empress; and they gave much heed to what she said amongst them; and that she then said to him, “she looked upon our coming among them to be more than natural, because we did not come to buy or sell, or get gain, but come in love and respect to them—and desired their well-doing both here and hereafter;” and further continued, “that our meetings among them might be very beneficial to their young people”—and related a dream which she had three days before, and interpreted it, viz: “that she was in *London*, and that *London* was the finest place that she ever saw—it was like to *Philadelphia*; but much bigger—and she went across six streets, and in the seventh she saw *William Penn* preaching to the people, which was a great multitude, both she and *William Penn* rejoiced to see each other; and after meeting she went to him, and he told her that in a little time he would come over and preach to them also, of which she was very glad. And now she said her dream was fulfilled, for one of his friends was come to preach to them.”

“She advised them to hear us, and entertain us kindly; and accordingly they did. There were two nations of them, the *Senecas* and *Shawanese*.*

*The Shawanese had wigwams along the bank of the Octtoraro creek, near the present boundary of Chester and Lancaster county. When the road, in 1719, to Christiana bridge, &c. was laid, its course was defined—“to the fording place at Octtoraro, at Old Shawana town, thence over Octtoraro, along the Indian Path, &c.—*Court Records, at Chester, Aug. Term, 1719.*”

“We had first a meeting with the Senecas, with which they were much affected; and they called the other nation, viz: the Shawanese, and interpreted to them what we spoke in their meeting, and the poor Indians, and particularly some of the young men and women, were under a solid exercise and concern. We had also a meeting with the other nation, and they were all very kind to us, and desired more such opportunities; the which, I hope, Divine Providence will order them, if they are worthy thereof.

The Gospel of Jesus Christ was preached freely to them, and faith in Christ, who was put to death at Jerusalem, by the unbelieving Jews; and that this same Jesus came to save people from their sins, and by his grace and light in the soul, shows to man his sins, and convinceth him thereof; delivering him out of them, and gives inward peace and comfort to the soul for well-doing; and sorrow and trouble for evil-doing; to all which as their manner is, gave public assent; and to that of the light of the soul, they gave a double assent, and seemed much affected with the doctrine of truth; also the benefit of the holy scriptures was largely opened to them.”

“After this, we returned to our respective habitations, thankful in our hearts to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Several of the friends that went with me expressed their satisfaction in this visit, and offered themselves freely to go again to the like services.*

*Thomas Chalkley, wife and family, came from England to Pennsylvania, in 1701, where he settled and resided for upwards of forty years, except when absent on business. He was, besides, a sea-faring man; also engaged as a minister of the gospel; the discharge of duty, in this double capacity, neces-

It appears that the Indians, at Conestogo were quite an object of attention; fearful they might be alienated, Governor Evans conceived it of the utmost importance, under these existing circumstances* “to maintain, as far as possible, a perfect good understanding with the Indians, and to labor to keep them secure in the Queen’s interest against the machinations used by the enemy to debauch them from” *the people of the province*. To effect this, he proposed, in August, 1706, the year after Chalkley’s errand to them as messenger of *Peace*, to visit very speedily the Indians of Conestogo, and the adjacent settlement. He went, and had a personal interview with them at Conestogo; and it proved, as he hoped, of great service.

It was then, perhaps, he was so eloquently addressed by an Indian Orator, who, as the Poet says, spake :

“Hos docet ore loqui facilis natura disertus ;
Linguae grande loquens est idioma suae.
With native eloquence their speech abounds,
Untaught with figures grand, and lofty sounds.”

“Father—we love quiet; we suffer the mouse to play; when the leaves are rustled by the wind we fear not; when the leaves are disturbed in ambush, we are uneasy; when a cloud obscures your brilliant sun, our eyes feel dim; but when the rays appear, they give great heat to the body, and joy to the heart. Treachery

sarily called him much away from his family. He was a successful minister—beloved and highly esteemed for his virtues. “He was a man of a meek and quiet spirit; and he possessed an engaging sweetness, both in ministry and conversation.” While on a religious visit to the Island of Tortola, he died in 1741. He left behind him some religious works, and a *Journal*, from which the above extract has been copied—Page, 47-51.

*There was war, between the French and English at the time.

darkens the chain of friendship, but truth makes it brighter than ever. This is the peace we desire.*

The Governor and Council having been informed of the treacherous and murderous conduct of Nicole and Francois, in their endeavors to incense the Indians on the Susquehanna, against the English, it was deemed expedient that they should be visited again.

In the summer season of 1707, Gov. Evans made another journey among the Indians. With what motives he undertook this second journey, is somewhat difficult to decide, if it should be maintained *they were purely patriotic*. If historians have not been biased, if they have been accurate, faithful and impartial, in reporting to future ages his actions, he presents to the world a strange character; not worthy of imitation. Governors do act strangely sometimes! Of him it is recorded:

“He increased the number of taverns, and ale houses for the sake of license money, which he had doubled; that in his private life he was indecorous and immoral; had *practised abominations with the Indians at Conestogo*; committed at his own country residence notorious excesses and debaucheries, not fit to be rehearsed, and had beaten several of the peace officers, who, ignorant of his presence, at a house of ill-fame, had attempted to disperse the company, at ten o’clock in the morning;† and, though by his example, he weak-

*Lan. Intell. & Jour.

†“William Penn, Jr., who came with Evans from England, was one of the parties of this night brawl, and was indicted for his conduct in the city court. He professed the faith of the Church of England, but had worn, it would seem, hitherto in the province a quaker garb. Upon the institution of this prosecution he threw off all disguise, abandoned his quaker connexions, and openly proclaimed his principles.”—*Logan, MSS.*

ened the hands of the magistrates, he hypocritically caused his proclamations to be read in the churches and religious meetings, against the very disorders which he himself committed."

*"He permitted French papists from Canada to trade with the Indians, and seduce them from the English interest."**

Having presented the reader a historical brief of his *moral* and political character, an account of his last journey, as laid before the Board in council, the 22d July, 1707, is given *in extenso*, in these words: "The Governor, with Messrs. John French, Wm. Tonge, Mitchel Bezaillon, Gray, and four servants, set out from New Castle the 27th of June, and the next morning arrived at Octoraro, where the Governor was presented with some skins by the Indians, and the same night we arrived at Pequehan, "at the mouth of Pequæ creek" being received at Martines,† by *O Pessah*, "the chief of the Shawanoes," and some Indian chiefs, who conducted us to the town, at our entrance into which place, we were saluted by the Indians with a volley of fire arms. On Monday, we went to Dekanoagah, upon the river Susquehanna, being about nine miles from Pequehan. Some time after our coming here a meeting was held of the Shawanois, Senequois and Canoise Indians, and the Nantikoke Indians from the seven following towns, viz: Matcheattochouisie, Witichquaom, Teahquois, Matchcouchtin, Natahquois, Byengeahtein, and Pohecommoati; an Indian presented to the Governor and his company, and all the Indians then present, a

*Gordon, 150; Proud, I. 432.

†Martin Chartier, who had lived long among the Shawanah Indians!—*Col. Rec. II*, 133.

large pipe with tobacco, out of which every one smoked, and then the Governor acquainted the Indians that he had received a message from the Senequois Indians, of Conestogo and those of Pequehan, how that several strange Indians were amongst them, and desired his presence there; that although he had the charge and care of many thousands of the great Queen of England's subjects, yet he was now come to this place to know their desires, and was willing to serve them in whatsoever lay in his power. To which a Nantikoke Indian replied, that they were extremely glad the Governor was with them, and that they had waited ten days to see him.

Adjunkoe, one of the Sachems of Conestogo, said he was well satisfied with the relation the Nantikoke Indians had given of their affairs; yet, notwithstanding, he was very desirous they should make it known to the Governor that he might also be satisfied with it; a Nantikoke Indian took into his hands a belt of wampun from him whereon there was hung nineteen others, and several strings of beads, and said that they had been given to understand the Queen had sent orders that the Indians should live in peace with one another, and that they were sent to give some of those belts in behalf of the Governor of Maryland, and themselves to the Five Nations, as our Indians also intended to do to others for Pennsylvania and themselves, if the Governor thought fit, in order to renew their league with the Five Nations.

Governor—How long have you been at peace with this nation?

Nantikoke Indians—Twenty-seven years.

Governor—What is the reason, then, of so many belts of wampun and strings of beads?

Nantikoke Indians—We send them as a tribute.

Governor—I am very well satisfied with what has been told me, and with what the Governor of Maryland has done, and had I been acquainted with this business at Philadelphia, I would have sent a belt of wampum as a token of friendship to the Five Nations; but some of those Five Nations were with me not long since, by whom I sent a belt; and then Adjunkoe took a belt in his hands, saying, he meant to send it to the Five Nations for Penn and themselves.

Indian Harry, by order of the Conestogo Sachem, spoke in English to the Nantikoke, who all understood that language, as follows, viz: you are going to the Onandagoes; be sure keep on your way; many may tell you several things to fright you, and that they are great men, and you will be killed. Yet keep on your way and believe them not, for you will find the King of the Five Nations a very great one, and as good a king as any amongst the Indians.

Governor—I am very glad to see you altogether at this time, and it is my desire, and shall be my endeavor, that you all live in peace. Your enemies are ours, and whosoever shall pretend to injure you, I will endeavor that you shall have satisfaction made for it.

Then the conference ended, and the Governor treated the Indian chiefs at dinner, and at night returned to Pequehan.

Pequehan, 30th June.

PRESENT:—Shawanois Indians, and some of the Five Nations.

O Pessah spoke in behalf of the youth of the town, as follows, viz:

We thank the Governor for his kindness in supporting our people. We are happy to live in a country at peace,

and not as in these parts, where we formerly lived; for then upon our return from hunting, we found our town surprised, and our women and children taken prisoners by our enemies.

Governor—The Indians may be assured of my protection, for we are one people. If in your absence, any of your enemies endeavor to hurt any of your wives or children, they shall have redress; for I esteem an injury done to you as to myself.

O Pessah—It was the Nantikoke and Canoise Indians who sent for our father, the Governor, and not we, therefore we are very sorry they entertained him no better; but since they have not been so kind as they ought, we hope the Governor will accept of our small present, which we now make him; for we are sensible the ways are bad, and that the bushes wear out your clothes, for which reason we give these skins to make gloves, stockings and breeches, in place of those worn out.

Governor—I am well pleased with my journey, and shall be always ready to do the like to preserve peace amongst you at home, and maintain your alliance abroad. I have now (to let you see what confidence I have in you,) trusted myself in the midst of you, with a very few of our great Queen's subjects, although I could have easily brought with me very great numbers. I have been told that some ill-designing persons have frequently raised reports of my intention to destroy you; pray, let me know the authors of these reports, and they shall be punished according to their deserts. I am, and always have been, ready to do you all manner of good offices, and will continue in the same mind towards you. It is my mind that you secure their persons, and give me immediate notice of it. There have been formerly several alliances made with you, which you well know

we on our parts have observed punctually; and so shall continue to do, and wish you may do the same.

Then an Indian spoke in behalf of the women:—We are included in the alliances before spoken of, as well as our men, so we ask the Governor's protection, and desire the Governor will kindly accept this present of skins, which freely we make him, as a testimony of our kindness.

Governor—I do accept your presents very kindly, and thank you for the same; and you shall always find me ready to protect and defend you, and will continue to treat you as friends and sisters.

After which the Governor spoke to the messengers from the Five Nations, viz:

You must be sure you remember to acquaint your chiefs that you have seen me here, and at the Shawanoise town; and of the friendship and alliance that is betwixt us and the Indians.

O Pessah—I hope the Governor will give us his hand in token of his friendship.

Governor—I will give not only give my hand, but my heart.

During our abode at Pequehan, several of the Shawanois Indians, from the southward, came to settle here and were admitted so to do by O Pessah, with the Governor's consent; at the same time an Indian from a Shaonois town, near Carolina, came in, and gave an account of four hundred and fifty flatheaded Indians had besieged them; and that in all probability, the same was taken. Bezallion informed the Governor that the Shaonois of Carolina (he was told) had killed several christians; whereupon the Governor of that province raised the said flatheaded Indians, and joined some christians to

them, besieged, and have taken, as it is thought, the said Shaonois town.

On Tuesday, 1st of July, we went to Conestogo, and lay there that night, and the next morning proceeded on our journey and arrived in the evening within three miles of an Indian village, called Peixtan.* The Governor had received information at Pequehan, that one Nicole, a French Indian trader, was at that place, against whom great complaints had been made to the Governor, of which he acquainted the chief Indian of Peixtan, as also of his design to seize him; who willingly agreed to it, but advised the Governor to be very cautious in the manner; there being only young people at home, who perhaps might make some resistance, if it were done without their first being told of it; for this reason we lay short of the village that night; but early in the morning we went within one-half a mile of the town, and leaving our horses, marched afoot, nearer the same, from whence the Governor sent Martine to the village, ordering him to tell Nicole that he had brought two kegs of rum with him, which he had left in the wood, for fear any christians were there, and to persuade Nicole to go with him to taste the rum. Martine returned with James Le Tort, and Joseph Jessop, two Indian traders, but could not prevail with Nicole; upon this, Martine was sent back, with orders to bring down some of the Indians, and Nicole with them; then we drew nearer the town, and laid ourselves in the bushes, and Martine returned with two Indians, whom the Governor acquainted with his intent of taking Nicole, telling at the same time, he had spoken with the uncle of one of them

*“ Peixtan, spelt Peichtang, Pechetan, &c. in old records, once an Indian wigwam, now Harrisburg,” R. C.—*Lan. Intell. & Jour.*

upon that head, who ordered the Indians to submit to the Governor's commands, with which they were contented, though we perceived too well the contrary, by their inquiring how many we were, and how armed; and by the concern they seemed to be in, when they found we were more in number than they; but still Nicole was wanting; it was therefore resolved at once to try once more if he could be got into the woods, accordingly went again, and brought Nicole to the place where we lay concealed, and asking to drink a dram, he seized him; but Nicole started from him and run for it, when immediately we started out and took him, and presently carried him to the village, through which we were obliged to pass, and there we found some Indians with guns in their hands, who looked much displeased at what we had done, but we being in readiness against any surprise, they thought it not fit to attempt any thing; here we stayed about half an hour, and then parted for Turpyhocken: having mounted Nicole upon a horse, and tied his legs under his belly; we got within a mile of Turpyhocken, about two of the clock on Friday morning, and about seven the Governor went to town, from thence we went to Manatawny that night, and the next day to Philadelphia."

Nicole was imprisoned in the common jail at Philadelphia. From his examination and trial before the council, he stated, that according to what his mother had told him, he was born in Blackfryers, London, that his mother had carried him to France, and that his uncle in London had sent for him; and that about the year 1686, he was brought over into this country, with a French gentleman, who had come on the account of Doctor Cox.— He was tried by indictments as a subject in England.*

* See Col. Rec. II. 405-6.

CHAPTER V.

Cause of disquietude among the Indians—Indians at Conestogo send a messenger to the Council—Mitchel and other Europeans intrude upon the Indians—Governor Evans' explanation of Mitchel's course—Critical juncture—Evans re-called—Gookin appointed Governor—Penn's embarrassment—Penn mortgages the province—Quit-rents—Emigration impeded—Gookin sends a message to the Indians at Conestogo—Mingoes and others appear in Philadelphia—Gookin's visit to Conestogo—Swedish Missionary at Conestogo—His sermon and Indian chief's answer—French and Worley on a message to Conestogo.

THE disquietude among the Indians still was such as to render it necessary, shortly after the Governor's return, to despatch a message to them by Martin Charrier, who was returning from Philadelphia to his trading station among the Shawanois, at Pecquea, near Conestogo. The great uneasiness among them was frequently occasioned by non-licensed and non-resident transient traders and speculators among them, or those who sought to mend their future fortunes by seeking out, locating and purchasing the choice vacant lands from the proprietary's commissioners. Such appears to have been the case about Conestogo, in 1707. Among those, at this time, was one Lewis Mitchel, or Michelle, who was employed and sent out, about the year 1703 or 4, by the Canton of Bern, in Switzerland, to search for vacant lands in Pennsylvania, Virginia or Carolina.*

The Indians at Conestogo, sent a message to the council, by Harry, the interpreter. The Governor was absent. The council convened to receive the message in form. As his credentials, Harry laid *upon the board* six loose strings of wampum, and declared that he was sent

*Williamson, I. C. 6.

by the Queen and the principal of Conestogo, to the Governor and council, to acquaint that divers Europeans, namely, "Mitchel (a Swiss,) Peter Bezalion, James Le Tort, Martin Chartier, the French Glover of Philadelphia, Frank, a young man of Canada, who was lately taken up here, being all Frenchmen, and one from Virginia, who also spoke French, had seated themselves and built houses upon the branches of the Patowmeck, within this government, and pretended that they were in search of some mineral or ore; that in the Governor's name, they had required the Indians of Conestogo, to send some of their people with them to assist them, for which the Governor would pay them. That those of Conestogo, not thinking these proceedings to be inconsistent with their past treaties and leagues of friendship, desired to know whether the said persons were really sent by the government, and had thus seated themselves by their approbation, and whether they had any orders to desire the assistance of the said Indians, if not that they might be called home."

Harry added in particular, "*that though Mitchel was the person who had first led the rest thither, yet he had left them for many weeks past, and pretended that he wanted one Clark, of Maryland, who it is said, to be now under an attainder, by an act of assembly of that government, to assist him in the discovery.*"*

On further consideration it appeared that Peter Bezalion was the only licensed Indian trader, according to an act passed at a general Assembly, October 14, 1700, held at New Castle.

Mitchel, who had been in Philadelphia, in the summer of 1706, was sent for by Governor Evans. The Governor "required to know of him what he intended by travers-

*Col. Rec. II. 420.

ing the country, as he had done, without permission; and what was the meaning of these discourses about mines.”

The Governor stated to the board, February 25, 1707, that the above was the substance of his talk with him, and that Mitchel replied, “He had been employed by *divers of his countrymen*, who were in treaty with the crown and proprietor for land here for a convenient tract to settle a colony* of their people on, to come over and search for such a place as might best suit them, and upon this head, he was large in giving an account of the design.”

The Governor further stated that he asked “How he durst presume to range this country, on any such design, without applying first to him; to which he answered that he would have done it, but that he lost his credentials, and expected others over.”

The Governor also added, “that he had some notion of mines, and had his thoughts much bent that way, that he was willing to let him proceed, and had not discouraged him; that he had advised him to take some of the Indians with him; that of the persons before mentioned, *he* had ordered two that he could confide in to be there, that he might have a full account of their proceedings; but that he knew nothing that so many had gone out, nor could think it was fit to be suffered.”

The council agreed that none except those who had license to do so, should remain among the Indians on the forks of the Potomac; and thus the matter ended.

This was a critical juncture to the provincials, to Governor Evans, and to the proprietary. The unsettled state of Indian affairs, perplexed the people; the execu-

*This colony settled in 1710, in North Carolina, at a place which they subsequently called *New Bern*.

tive and the legislators, owing to the quarrels between them, had done nothing in their respective capacities, that resulted in a benefit to the country. Besides this family feud and Indian perplexities, the trade of the province had been greatly interrupted by the privateers of the enemies cruizing and capturing vessels. There was no remedy for all this, as long as Evans was Governor.— He was re-called. Col. Charles Gookin was appointed, and arrived in March, 1708.

Penn's pecuniary embarrassments were intricate and perplexing, owing to various causes. The expenditure of his government was great, and he was defrauded by his steward of his Irish estates, and confined within the rules of the Fleet prison. "He was relieved from this humiliating state, by mortgaging the province, and his political rights therein, to Henry Gouldney, Joshua Gee, Sylvanus Grove, John Woods and John Field, of London, Thomas Callowhill, Thomas Oade and Jeffrey Pennell, of Bristol, and Thomas Cuppage, of Ireland.

The mortgagees did not assume the government, but appointed Edward Shippen, Samuel Carpenter, Richard Hill, and James Logan, commissioners to superintend their interest in the province, who repaid the loan with funds obtained from the sale of lands, and from his quit-rents."*

**Quit-rents.*—It appears from the writings of Sparks, Belknap and Franklin, that when Penn reserved quit-rents, they were not agreed to without difficulty. The purchasers remonstrated against them as a burden, unprecedented in any other American Colony; but it is said, Penn artfully distinguished between the character of Proprietor and of Governor, and insinuated strongly that government must be supported with dignity, and that by complying with this expedient, they would be freed from other taxes. Such distinctions are very

Emigration, during this unhappy state of affairs, was very limited. Though the oppression abroad was very great, and a free asylum held to all of every creed, the influx of population had for a season stopped, and settlements sparsely made. None seemed, even in the province, to adventure an approach in settling nearer the banks of the Susquehanna. Those who advanced took forethought not to seat far from "*mill and meeting house.*" A few quaker pioneers settled about the year 1707, in Kennet, Chester county. Among others were Vincent Caldwell, Thomas Wickersham, Joel Bailey, Thomas Hope, Guyan Miller.*

Nothing of importance of a local character, within the limits of Lancaster county, occurred during the first year of Gookin's administration. The Indians had sent several messages to him and council. He promised them a visit, but was prevented by public business. Lest he might forfeit their confidence, he instructed the secretary at a council, held at Philadelphia, June 8, 1709, forthwith to despatch a messenger to the Conestogo and other Indians, &c., with instructions in writing to excuse him from coming, because the assembly was then in session upon an important business, and as a credential, he commanded the messenger to take a good belt of wampum with him, to inform them that if they designed to pay a visit to the Five Nations, they are now busily convenient to a politician—and by this distinction the point was gained.

All quit-rents were abolished, except in Manors, by the ninth section of the Divesting Act, passed 27th November, 1779.—*Smith's Laws, Pa. II, 138.*

The quit-rents were not uniform; they varied from one shilling sterling per hundred acres, to six shillings *per annum*, and in other instances more.

*Proud, I. 482.

engaged with the English in a war against Canada, for which vast preparations are made from England;* that if those of Conestogoe, the Shawanois and others, can engage, and will prepare themselves to join immediately in this expedition, their young men should all provide themselves for it without delay, and they shall receive by the Queen's orders, sent for that purpose, a good reward, every man a gun, and that their answer to this, by some of their old men, and a good interpreter, is immediately desired. That whether they can engage or not, we shall be glad to see some of them here, and the Governor will shortly make them a visit."

John French hastened to Conestogo and delivered the message. He returned to Philadelphia, and communicated the Indians' message. "They would forthwith call in all their young men, and with all their force come to Philadelphia, in order to proceed to Albany and join in the expedition against Canada."

But as the assembly had voted against raising money for that purpose, it was resolved that a message be sent to the Indians, desiring them to defer their coming to Philadelphia, for that the Governor will speedily pay them a visit.

Notwithstanding the desire expressed by the Governor and council, that they might defer their coming, they appeared; they were the chiefs of several nations of Indians, living on Susquehanna, viz: Andaggy-junguah, Woshtachary, chiefs of the Mingoës, Owechela, Passakassy and Skalitchy, chiefs of the Delaware Indians, settled at Peshtang (Paxton), above Conestogo,

*An expedition was determined on for the reduction of the French in North America. The plan was extensive. The French were to be subdued, not only in Canada and Acadia, but also in Newfoundland.—*Holmes, I. 500.*

and other adjacent places, Peter and Pipskoe, chiefs of Ganawese, with their several interpreters.

The Governor congratulated them on their coming to see him, and they were all satisfied with him. A number of presents were made them, before their departure for home.

The following year the Governor paid the Indians a visit at Conestogo, "where he found them very much inclined to the English, and to the proprietary, and his government in particular; but that they had complained to him that several persons make it their business to way-lay their young men returning from hunting, making them drunk with rum, and then cheat them of their skins, and that if some method be not taken to prevent it, they must be forced to remove themselves or starve, their dependence being entirely upon their peltry; whereupon it is thought proper that such Indian traders as are foreigners, being admitted and licensed by the Governor, shall come under such regulation as the Governor and council, from time to time, shall direct and appoint."

If any reliance can be placed on the following tradition, for it should be considered such,* the Swedes also, as well as others, felt interested in the spiritual welfare of the Indians of Lancaster county, and sent missionaries among them to instruct them in the doctrines of the christian religion. One of their missionaries, who resided a few years at Conestogo, either at the time of Governor Gookin's first visit to the Indians at Conestogo,

**Robert Proud*, who wrote a History of Pennsylvania, in 1760, says this speech had been printed in Pennsylvania, as a genuine speech of an Indian chief in the province; but whether it be really so, or not, it certainly contains arguments which have been used by some of these people, and it may serve, in part, to give some idea of their sentiments on this subject.

or when Colonel French and Henry Worley, went on a message in 1710, was present, and preached a sermon to the Indians at Conestogo, in which sermon he set forth original sin, the necessity of a mediator, and endeavored, by certain arguments, to induce the Indians to embrace the christian religion. After he had ended his discourse, one of the Indian chiefs made a speech in reply to the sermon; the discourse on both sides was made known by interpreters. The missionary, upon his return to Sweden, published his sermon and the Indian's answer; having written them in Latin, he dedicated them to the University of Upsal, and desired them to furnish him with arguments to confute such strong reasoning of the Indian.—The Indian's speech, translated from the Latin, is as follows:

“Since the subject of his errand is to persuade us to embrace a new doctrine, perhaps it may not be amiss, before we offer him the reasons why we cannot comply with his request, to acquaint him with the grounds and principles of that religion he would have us abandon. Our forefathers were under a strong persuasion (as we are) that those who act well in this life, will be rewarded in the next, according to the degree of their virtues.—And on the other hand, that those that behave wickedly here will undergo such punishments hereafter as were proportionate to the crimes they were guilty of. This has been constantly and invariably received and acknowledged for a truth through every successive generation of our ancestors: it could not then have taken its rise from fable; for human fiction, however artfully and plausibly contrived, can never gain credit long among people where free enquiry is allowed, which never was denied by our ancestors; who, on the contrary, thought it

the sacred inviolable natural right of every man, to examine and judge for himself.

Therefore, we think it evident that our notions of future rewards and punishments were either revealed from Heaven immediately to some of our forefathers, and from them descended to us, or that it was implanted in each of us at our creation by the Creator of all things, Whatever the method might have been, whereby God has been pleased to make known to us his will and give us a knowledge of our duty, it is in our sense a divine revelation. Now we desire to propose to him some questions. Does he believe that our forefathers, men, eminent for their piety, constant and warm in their pursuit of virtue; hoping thereby to merit eternal happiness, were all damned. Does he think, that we, who are zealous imitators in good works, and influenced by the same motives, as we are, earnestly endeavoring with the greatest circumspection to tread the path of integrity, are in a state of damnation? If that be his sentiments, it is surely as impious as it is bold and daring. In the next place we beg that he would explain himself more, particularly concerning the revelation, if he admits of no other, than what is contained in his written book; the contrary is evident from what has been shown before.—But if he says, God has revealed himself to us, but not sufficiently for our salvation, then we ask, to what purpose should he have revealed himself to us in any wise. It is clear, that a revelation insufficient to save, cannot put us in a better condition than we be without revelation at all. We cannot conceive that God should point out to us the end we ought to arrive at, without opening to us the way to arrive at that end. But supposing our understanding to be so far illuminated as to

know it to be our duty to please God, who yet has left us under an incapacity of doing it; will this missionary therefore conclude we shall be eternally damned? Will he take upon him to pronounce damnation against us for not doing those things which he himself acknowledgeth were impossible by us to be done. It is our opinion, that every man is possessed with sufficient knowledge for his own salvation. The Almighty, for any thing we know, may have communicated himself to different races of people in a different manner. Some say, they have the will of God in writings; be it so, their revelation has no advantage above ours, since both must be equally sufficient to save, or the end of revelation would be frustrated; besides, if they both be true, they must be the same in substance, and the difference can only lay in the mode of communication. He tells us there are many precepts in this written revelation, which we are entirely ignorant of; but those written commands could only be assigned for those who have the writings, they cannot possibly regard us. Had the Almighty thought so much knowledge necessary for our salvation, his goodness would not so long defer the communication of it to us.— And to say in a matter so necessary he could not at one and the same time reveal himself to all mankind, is nothing else than an absolute denial of his omnipotence. Without doubt he can make his will manifest without the help of any book, or the assistance of any bookish man whatever. We shall, in the next place, consider the arguments which arise from the consideration of Providence.

If we be the work of God, (which we presume will not be denied) it follows from thence, that we are under the care and protection of God; for it cannot be supposed that the Deity should abandon his own creatures,

and be utterly regardless of their welfare. Then to say that the Almighty has permitted us to remain in a fatal error through so many ages, is to represent him as a tyrant.

How is it consistent with his justice to force life upon a race of mortals without their consent, and then to damn them eternally without ever opening to them a door to salvation? Our conceptions of the gracious God are much more noble, and we think that those who teach otherwise, do little less than blaspheme. Again it is through the care and goodness of the Almighty, that from the beginning of time through so many generations to this day, our name has been preserved unblotted out by our enemies, and unreduced to nothing. By the same care we now enjoy our lives, and are furnished with the necessary means of preserving these lives. But all these things, compared with our salvation, are trifling.—Therefore, since God has been so careful of us in matters of little consequence, it would be absurd to affirm that he has neglected us in cases of the greatest importance; admit he has forsaken us, yet it could not be without a just cause.

Let us suppose that some heinous crimes were committed by some of our ancestors, like to that we are told of another race of people, in such a case, God would certainly punish the criminal, but would never involve us that are innocent in the guilt; those who think otherwise must make the Almighty a very whimsical evil-natured being.

Once more: are the christians more virtuous? or rather, are they not more vicious than we are? if so, how came it to pass that they are the objects of God's beneficence, while we are neglected? does he daily confer his favors without reason, and with so much partiality?

In a word: we find the christians much more depraved in their morals than we are—and we judge from their doctrine by the badness of their lives.

Shortly after Governor Gookin's visit to the Indians, he sent two messengers, Col. John French and Henry Worley, to them. After a friendly interview, they returned to Philadelphia, and laid before the board of council, in session, June 16, 1710, their report.

“*At Conestogo, June 8, 1710.*”

PRESENT:—John French, Henry Worley, Iwaagenst, Terrutanaren and Teonnotein, chiefs of the Tuscaroroes, Civility, the Senegues kings, and four chiefs of the nations with Opessa, the Shawanois king.

The Indians were told that according to their request, we were come from the Governor and Government, to hear what proposals they had to make anent a peace, according to the purport of their embassy from their own people.

They signified to us by a belt of wampum* which was sent them from their old women, that those implored their friendship of christians and Indians of this government, that without danger or trouble they might fetch wood and water.

*“*Wampom* or *wampum*, says Loskeil, is an Iroquois word meaning a muscle. A number of these muscles strung together is called a *string of wampum*, which when a fathom, six feet long, is termed a fathom or belt of wampum, but the word *string* is commonly used, whether it be long or short. Before the Europeans came to North America, the Indians used to make their strings of wampum chiefly of small pieces of wood of equal size, stained either black or white.— Few were made of muscles, which were esteemed very valuable and difficult to make; for not having proper tools, they spent much time in finishing them, and yet their work had a clumsy appearance. But the Europeans soon contrived to

The sword belt was sent from their young men fit to hunt, that privilege to leave their towns, and seek provision for their aged, might be granted to them without fear of death or slavery.

The fourth was sent from the men of age, requesting that the wood, by a happy peace, might be as safe for them as their forts.

The fifth was sent from the whole nation, requesting peace, that thereby they might have liberty to visit their neighbors.

The sixth was sent from their kings and chiefs, desiring a lasting peace with the christians and Indians of this Government, that thereby they might be secured against those fearful apprehensions they have for these several years felt.

The seventh was sent in order to entreat a cessation from murdering and taking them, that by the allowance thereof, they may not be afraid of a mouse, or other thing that ruffles the leaves.

The eighth was sent to declare, that as being hitherto strangers to this place, they now came as people blind, no path nor communication being betwixt us and them; but now they hope we will take them by the

make strings of wampum, both neat and elegant, and in great abundance. Those they bartered with the Indians for other goods, and found this traffic very advantageous. The Indians immediately gave up the use of old wood as substitutes for wampum, and procured those made of muscles.

Every thing of moment transacted at solemn council, either between the Indians themselves, or with Europeans, is ratified, and made valid by strings and belt of wampum. Formerly they used to give sanction to their treaties by delivering a wing of some large bird. This custom still prevailed as late as 1775, among the more western nations, in transacting business with the Delawares"—*Loskeil*.

hand and lead them, and then they will lift up their heads, in the woods, without any danger or fear.

These belts, they say, are only sent as an introduction, and in order to break off hostilities till next spring; for then their kings will come and sue for the peace they so much desire.

We acquainted them that as most of this continent were the subjects of the crown of Great Britain, though divided into several governments, so it is expected their intentions are not only peaceable towards us, but also to all the subjects of the crown; and that if they intend to settle, and live amicably here, they need not doubt the protection of this Government, in such things as were honest and good; but that to confirm the sincerity of their past carriage towards the English, and to raise in us a good opinion of them, it would be very necessary to procure a certificate from the Government, they leave to this, of their good behavior, and then they might be assured of a favorable reception.

The Senegues return their hearty thanks to the Government for their trouble in sending to them, and acquainted us that by advice of a council amongst them, it was determined to send these belts, by the Tuscaro-ros, to the Five Nations.”*

*Col. Rec. II. 553-4.

SECOND PART:

FROM THE EARLIEST SETTLEMENTS MADE WITHIN
THE PRESENT LIMITS OF THE COUNTY TO ITS
ORGANIZATION IN THE YEAR 1729.

CHAPTER I.

Preliminary remarks—Unsettled state of affairs in Europe—Consequent emigration of Swiss, Germans, French and others, into America—Into Pennsylvania—Swiss Mennonites settle in Pequea Valley—Purchase ten thousand acres of land—Make improvements—Others purchase lands—The Mennonites call a meeting to send a person to Europe for the residue of their families—Kendig goes and returns with a number of families—Settlements augmented—Governor Gookin's journey to Conestogo.

The unsettled state of affairs in Europe subjected many of the Germans, French, Swiss and others, to sore persecutions because they could not change their religious opinions so as to coincide invariably with those of the ruling Prince. The religious complexion of the country was frequently determined or influenced by the character of the rulers—as they changed, it was changed, either by force, or by inducements to "*hold it with the populace.*" To these changes it was impossible for the Germans, the Swiss, the French, to conform.

Frederick II, Elector Palatine, embraced the Lutheran faith; Frederick III. became a Catholic; Lodovic V. restored the Lutheran church; his son, and successor, was a Calvinist. These, in their turn, protected some, others they did not. The last Prince, son of Lodovic, was succeeded by a Catholic family, during whose reign it was the lot of the Protestants to be unkindly oppressed. Besides these unpropitious changes, and of being subjects of alarm and persecution, the Germans occupied the unenviable position of living between two powerful belligerent rivals. War seemed to be the very element of these ruling Princes, then, of those countries.

In the year 1622, Count Tilly, the Imperial General, took Heidelberg, and put five hundred of the inhabitants to the sword. In 1634, Louis XIV. entered the city and destroyed many of the inhabitants.

The close of the seventeenth century, was an eventful period. The celebrated Edict of Nantes, issued by Henry IV. in 1598, in favor of the Huguenots* or Protestants, was revoked, Oct. 23, 1685, by Louis XIV. whose name was execrated over a great part of Europe. Consequent upon the revocation of this edict, there was one of the most terrible persecutions ever suffered in France. It is recorded in History, "about that time, though the frontiers were vigilantly guarded, upwards of five hundred thousand Huguenots made their escape to

**Huguenot*.—This epithet has been the subject of some discussion. We are inclined to the opinion, that the origin of the word is derived from the German, *Eidgenossen*, *confederates*. A party thus designated existed at Geneva; and it is probable that the French Protestants would adopt a term so applicable to themselves. This opinion is supported by *Mezeray*, *Mainbourg*, and *Diodati*, Professor of Theology at Geneva—*W. S. Browning's His. Hug.* 292.

See Appendix C, for a fuller account of the Huguenots.

Switzerland, Germany, Holland, England and America. "The unfortunate were more wakeful to fly, than the ministers of tyranny to restrain."*

At this critical juncture, the Mennonites were persecuted in Switzerland, and driven into various countries; some to Alsace, above Strasburg, others to Holland, &c., where they lived simple and exemplary lives; in the villages as farmers, in the towns by trades, free from the charge of any gross immoralities, and professing the most pure and simple principles, which they exemplified in a holy conversation. Some of those about Strasburg, with other High and Low Germans transported themselves about the year 1683, by the encouragement of William Penn, to Pennsylvania, and settled principally at Germantown; the greater part of whom were naturalized in 1709.†

In 1688, Heidelberg was taken the second time, by the French, who laid the inhabitants under oppressive contributions; after which, at the approach of the imperial army, they blew up the citidal, and reduced the town to ashes. It soon rose again upon its cinders, and

*The Huguenots put a new aspect on the North of Germany, where they filled entire towns, and sections of cities, introducing manufactures before unknown. A suburb of London was filled with French mechanics; the Prince of Orange gained entire regiments of soldiers, as brave as those whom Cromwell led to victory; a colony of them even reached Good Hope. The American colonies, influenced by religious sympathy, were ever open to receive the Huguenots. They settled in the New England States, the Middle and Southern States. The United States, says Bancroft, are full of monuments of the emigrations from France.

The limits of a *foot-note*, will not admit of enlargement here—See Appendix C.

†Col. Rec. II. 514.

again it was taken by a French army, who laid it, a second time, into ashes, in 1693. The inhabitants, men, women and children, about 1500, stripped of all, were forced to flee, in consternation, to the fields by night.—Once more, on the retreat of the French army, were the former inhabitants prevailed upon to rebuild the city, unconscious, however, of the treachery of a perfidious Elector, who had sacredly promised them liberty of conscience—Heaven's choicest boon—and exemption from taxes for thirty years. After some time, the Elector, whose creed, it appears, embraced the essential ingredient, "*Promises made to heretics should not be redeemed,*" harrassed his duped subjects, with relentless persecution. The French army having crossed the Rhine, the distressed Palatines persecuted by their heartless Prince—plundered by a foreign enemy, fled to escape from death, and about six thousand of them, for protection, to England, in consequence of encouragement, they had received from Queen Anne, by proclamation, in 1708. Among these was a number to be mentioned in the sequel of our narrative.

Many also had, prior to the issuing of Anne's proclamation, determined to seek refuge in America. The Canton of Bern, in Switzerland, had employed Christopher de Graffenried and Lewis Mitchel or Michelle, as pioneers, with instructions to search for vacant lands in Pennsylvania, Virginia or Carolina. One of these, Michelle, a Swiss miner, had been in America, prior to 1704 or 1705, traversing the country to seek out "a convenient tract to settle a colony of their people on." He was among the Indians in and about Conestogo during 1706 and 1707, "in search of some mineral or ore;"* and, "it is believed, he and his associates built a

*Col. Rec. II. 420.—Williams, His. N. C.

fort not far from Connejaxhera, many miles above Conestogo.”

Before those of Bern had fully executed their project, they were induced to fly for safety, to London, in the vicinity of which, they pitched their tents, and were supported at the public expense until they could be shipped off for America—some sailed for New York,* Pennsylvania, and others for North Carolina, where they arrived in December, 1709, at the confluence of the Neuse and Trent. This year a respectable number of Mennonites left Strasburg, in Germany, whither they had fled from their *Vaterland*, and sailed for America to seek a refuge free from persecution. At home they were persecuted by arrogant man, “glorying in the magnitude of his power, who was every where impiously interposing between the homage of his fellow and his Creator, and striving, by coercion, to apostatize mankind from the line of duty which conscience pointed out to tread;” and the Mennonites, unwilling to sacrifice their principles of religion upon the altar of expediency, were not tolerated to enjoy unmolestedly the privilege of worshipping God according to the dictates of conscience. Many of the ancestors of those who first settled in this county, whose lineal descendants still possess the lands purchased and improved by them, were beheaded, some beaten with many stripes, others incarcerated, and some

*Colonel Robert Hunter, appointed Governor of New York, arrived at that province, June 14, 1710, brought with him 3,000 Palatines, who, in the previous year, had fled to England from the rage of persecution in Germany. Many of whom settled in the city of New York; others in Germantown, Livingston Manor, Columbia county, and others in Pennsylvania.—*Smith's New York, I.* 123.

Smith says “the Queen’s liberality to these people was no more beneficial to them, than serviceable to the country.”

banished from Switzerland. Of those who suffered, and who might be mentioned, were Hans Landis, at Zurich, in Switzerland, Hans Miller, Hans Jacob Hess, Rudolph Bachman, Ulrich Miller, Oswald Landis, Fanny Landis, Barbara Neff, Hans Meylin and two of his sons—all these suffered between 1638 and 1643.

Martin Meylin, son of Hans, was an eminent minister of the gospel of the Mennonite church, in the Palatinate and Alsace. His talents were above the mediocrity.—He rendered himself conspicuous as an Ecclesiastical writer; his manuscripts on the sufferings of the Mennonites of 1645, and other works of his, as well as those by Jeremiah Mantgalt, his colleague, were subsequently published, and are copiously quoted, by that voluminous writer, T. Von Bracht, author of the *Maertyrer Spiegel*.

Those who emigrated to Pennsylvania had fled from the Cantons of Zurich, Bern, Shaffhausen, Switzerland, to Alsace, above Strasburg,* where they remained for some time, thence they came to the province of Pennsylvania.

The offence of which they were guilty, bringing down upon them so much suffering and persecution, was their non-conformity to what seemed to them, at least, a cor-

*Many of the Mennonites fled from the Cantons of Zurich, Berne, Schaffhausen, &c., Switzerland—several edicts were issued forbidding them the free exercise of their religious opinions. One at Schaffhausen, A. D. 1650. One was issued by the Prince of Newberg, A. D. 1653: in 1671, they were severely persecuted, and extensively dispersed.—*Bracht's History*, p. 1019-1023.—*Eng. Trans.*

Extract from a letter written by Jacob Everling in Obersuelitzen, April 7, 1671: "In answer to the inquiry of your friends, touching the condition of our Swiss brethren in the department of Bern, it is an unvarnished fact, that they are in a distressed

rupt practice, "To hear all manner of preaching."— They then had; and even at the present day, some have conscientious scruples in attending public worship with other religious assemblies. They also did, as they now do, openly discard the doctrine of self-defence and violent resistance. They have been, and are still, opposed to war; they believe it comports illy with the christian profession to fight with carnal weapons. They have always been peaceable, and domestic in their habits. They ever cultivated the mild arts of peace, and trusted to their own domestic resources.

The descendants of the Puritans boast that their ancestors fled from the face of their persecutors, willing to encounter 'perils in the wilderness and perils by the heathen,' rather than be deprived, by the ruthless persecutor, of the free exercise of their religion. The descendants of the Swiss Mennonites, who, amid hardships and trials, made the first settlements among the tawny sons of the forest, in the west end of Chester county, can lay claim to more. Their ancestors did not seek for themselves and theirs only, the unmolested exercise of faith, and the practice of worship; but they in turn did not

condition—four weeks since they had arrested near forty persons, male and female—one of them has since arrived at our place. They also whipped a minister of the word, took him out in the country as far as Burgundy—marked him with a branding iron, and let him go among the French; but as he could not speak their language, he had to wander three days before he could get his wound dressed and obtain any refreshment, &c.—*Bracht's His. p. 1022*

From the same, dated May 23d, 1761: The persecution of our friends still continues in all its violence, so that we are astonished that they do not make greater haste to leave the country. One or two occasionally arrive here in a miserable condition; but the most of them stay above Strasburg, in Alsacé; some chopping wood, others labor in the vineyard, &c.

persecute others, who differed from them in religious opinion. They plead for universal toleration, and their practice confirmed it.

About the year 1706 or 1707, a number of the persecuted Swiss Mennonites went to England, and made a particular agreement with the Honorable Proprietor, William Penn, at London, for lands to be taken up.”*—Several families, from the Palatinate, descendants of the distressed Swiss, emigrated to America and settled in Lancaster county in the year 1709.”†

The traditions, respecting the first visit to the place of subsequent settlement, are discrepant. From public documents and some private papers in the possession of Abraham Meylin, and others, residing in West Lampeter township, we may confidently state that the Mennonites commenced a settlement in 1709 or 1710, at the place where the Herr's and Meylins now reside, near Willow Street.

A Swiss company, to emigrate to America, and settle in the wilderness, had been organized, but who the projector of it was, we cannot state. The pioneers were Hans Meylin, his son Martin‡ and John,§ Hans Herr, John Rudolph Bundely, Martin Kendig, Jacob Miller,

*Col. Rec. III. 397.

‡Im Jahr 1709, kamen etliche familien von der Pfalz welche von den vertriebenen Schweizern abstammten und liessen sich nieder in Lancaster County—*Benjamin Eby's Geschichten der Mennoniten*, p. 151.

‡Martin Meylin, son of Hans Meylin, was the first gun-smith within the limits of Lancaster county; as early as 1719, he erected a *boring-mill*, on what is known as Meylin's run, on the farm now owned by Martin Meylin, West Lampeter town-

§John Meylin connected himself with the *Sieben Taeger*, at Ephrata—he assumed the name ‘*Amos*,’ or ‘*Bruder Amos*.’

Martin Oborholtz, Hans Funk, Michael Oborholtz, Wendel Bowman and others, who came to Conestogo in 1709, selected a tract of ten thousand acres of land on the north side of Pequae creek, and shortly afterwards, procured a warrant for the same. It is dated October 10, 1710—the warrant was recorded, and the land surveyed, the 23d of the same month. The 27th of April, 1711, the Surveyor General, at the request of the first purchasers, subdivided the said ten thousand acres, “into so many parts as they had previously agreed upon.”

It appears from tradition and other corroborating testimony. He was esteemed one of the most skilful workmen, in iron, of his day. He was an active, useful member of the new colony; and transacted much of their business abroad.

We here present a few copies of many papers in the possession of Abraham Meylin, Mill-wright, grandson of Martin Meylin, from which it will sufficiently appear that he transacted business abroad.

In 1729, an act was passed to naturalize many of the Swiss and German settlers—April 14th, 1730—Received of Martin Meylin £14, 4s. 6d. for the naturalization of seven persons.

SAMUEL BLUNSTON.

In 1729, the fears of the government were excited, because the Germans adhered to each other, and used their own language exclusively; their emigration to this country was to be discouraged by passing an act *to lay a duty of forty shillings per head on all aliens!!*

Received, September 29th, 1731, of Martin Meylin, £8, 11s. 8d. for passage and head money of John Eschellman.

THOMAS LAWRENCE.

Philadelphia, 17th, 3d mo., 1729—Received of Martin Meylin, £10, 18s. 8d. money of Pa., which with £9, formerly paid to me by James Dawson, is in full for the principal, interest and quit-rents, due to the proprietaries for 200 hundred acres of land near Conestogo, first granted and surveyed to the said James Dawson, but now in possession of said Martin Meylin.

JAMES STEEL, *Receiver General.*

mony, that by virtue of the agreement with William Penn, and permission from the Deputy Governor, Hon. Charles Gookin, they commenced making improvements before a warrant had been issued, and that while some were felling trees, removing underbrush, building cabins, others went to Philadelphia to obtain a warrant for their choice tract of woods. The following documents strengthen the tradition to be correct in the main facts.

“By the commissioners of property—Whereas we have agreed with John Rudolph Bundely, Martin Kendig, Jacob Miller, Hans Herr, Martin Oborholtz, Hans Funk, Michael Oborholtz and one Wendel Bowman, Swissers, lately arrived in this province, for ten thousand acres of land,* situate on the northwesterley side of a hill, about twenty miles easterly from Connystogoe, near the head of Pecquin creek, for which said land, they are to pay the sum of five hundred pounds, sterling money of Great Britain, in manner following: that is to say, the sum of one hundred pounds, part thereof in hands, at ye insuing of these presents, the sum of one hundred pounds more thereof (together with forty eight pounds, like money, being the interest of four hundred pounds

*It was part of Penn's policy to sell large tracts in one body, and under such restrictions as to induce families to unite in settlements. In a proclamation, concerning the treaty of land, dated in Old England, the 24th of the 11th month, 1686, Penn declares, “Since there was no other thing I had in my eye in the settlement of this province, next to the advancement of virtue, than the comfortable situation of the inhabitants therein; and for that end, with the advice and consent of the most eminent of the first purchasers, ordained that every township, consisting of five thousand acres, should have ten families, at least, to the end the province might not lie like a wilderness, &c.”

Those who purchased in large tracts were required by certain

for two years) at the end of two years and six months, from the time of the survey of the said lands, (one-half year's interest of the whole being abated), one hundred and eighteen pounds further, part thereof with interest, included within one year, then next after one hundred and twelve pounds (the interest being included) further part thereof, within one year, then next after, the sum of one hundred and six pounds full residue thereof, that of all interest for the same, within one year, that next following, so that the said five hundred pounds and interest, as aforesaid, is to be paid in six years next after the time of survey. And also that the said purchasers, their heirs and assigns, shall pay unto the proprietary and Governor William Penn, his heirs and assigns, the sum of one shilling sterling aforesaid, quit-rent yearly forever, for every hundred acres of the said ten thousand acres of land, and that said purchasers shall have said lands free of quit-rent for the two first years next after the survey thereof, and the said purchasers requesting of us a warrant for the location and survey of the said land aforesaid. These are, therefore, to authorize and require

concessions to plant a family within three years after it was surveyed, on every thousand acres. These regulations were, however, not generally observed.

By warrant, dated, July 5, 1712, there were surveyed, Nov. 1, 1712, Pequea, now Strasburg township, for Amos Strettle, 3380 acres, who afterwards sold it in smaller tracts; the principal persons to whom he sold, prior to 1734, were Henry Shank, Ulrich Brackbill, Augustine Widower, Alexander Fridley, Martin Miller, George Snavelly, Christian Musser, Andrew Shultz, John Fouts, Jacob Stein, John Hickman, John Bowman, Valentine Miller, Jacob Hain, John Herr, Henry Carpenter, Daniel Ferree, Isaac Lefevre, Christian Stoner, John Beiers, Hans Lein, Abraham Smith, John Jacob Hoover, Septimus Robinson, Samuel Hess, Samuel Boyer, John Musgrove.

thee to survey or cause to be surveyed, unto the said purchasers the full quantity of ten thousand acres of land (with reasonable allowance for roads and highways) in one entire tract, at or near the place aforesaid, and to subdivide the same (if they request it) into so many small tracts or parts as they shall agree or appoint to each of them his respective share to be holden by the purchasers, their heirs and assigns, under the rents, payments and agreements aforesaid, subject to distress for the said rent in case of non-payment, and of thy transactions and doings in the premises, by virtue of these presents thou art to make such returns into the Secretary's office, with all reasonable expedition. Given under our hands and seals of the province, the tenth day of the eight month at Philadelphia, A. D. 1710.

EDWARD SHIPPEN,
GRIFFITH OWEN,
THOS: STORY."

To JACOB TAYLOR, Surveyor General.

Warrant Book, 1700—1714, p. 229.

On the 23d of October, the land was surveyed and divided among the Meylins, Herr, Kendig, and others of the company.

Having erected temporary shelters, to answer their wants, some set about it, and put up dwellings of more durableness. Martin Kendig erected one of hewed walnut logs on his tract, which withstood the storms and rain—the gnawings of the tooth of time, for rising of one hundred and ten years, and might, had it not been removed in 1841, and its place taken up by one of more durable materials, have withstood the corroding elements for generations to come. They now began to build

houses and add new acquisitions of lands to their first possessions.*

To depend upon their Indian neighbors for provisions, was useless—the Indians depended mainly upon game and fish—of course, the supplies of provision were scanty, and what they had they were under necessity to transport from a distant settlement for some time, till the seeds sown in a fertile soil, yielded some thirty, others forty fold. Fish and fowl were plenty in the wilds. The season of their arrival was favorable—around them they saw crowned the tall hazel with rich festoons of a luscious grape.‡

*Martin Kendig, lately an inhabitant of Switzerland, had surveyed him a tract of land in Strasburg township, 1060 acres, bounded by lands of Martin Meylin, Christian Herr, and John Funk. Another tract of 530 acres, bounded by John Herr's land. Another of 265 acres.—*Recorded Sept. 1711*

Christopher Franciscus, of Switzerland, 530 acres, bounded by lands of Jacob Miller, Wendel Bowman, John Rudolph Bundely—in 1710, John Funk 530 acres, bounded by lands of Martin Kendig, Jacob Miller.—*Surveyed Feb. 28, 1711.* John Rudolph Bundely, late of Switzerland, 500 acres, bounded by lands of Wendel Bowman, *Surveyed, 1710,* and Martin Meylin, 265 acres. Christian Herr, 530 acres, John Herr, 530 acres, all recorded July 3, 1711. Wendel Bowman 530 acres, recorded July 7, 1711. The warrants for all the above tracts are dated 1710.

‡Their nearest mill was at Wilmington, on the Brandywine, Delaware.

‡“Of living creatures, fish, fowl, and the beasts of the wood, here, are divers sorts, some for food and profit, and some for profit only; for food and profit, the elk, as big as a small ox; deer, bigger than ours; beaver, raccoon, rabbits, squirrels and some eat young bear, and commend it. Of fowl of the land, there is the turkey, (forty and fifty pounds weight) which is very great; pheasants, heath-birds, pigeons and partridges, in

After they had been scarce fairly seated, they thought of their old homes, their country and friends—they sighed for those whom they left for a season; “They remembered them that *were* in bonds as bound with them and which *suffered* adversity,” and ere the earth began to yield a return in “*kindly fruits*,” to their labors, consultations were held and measures devised, to send some one to their *Vaterland*, to bring the residue of some of their families; also their kindred and brothers in a land of trouble and oppression, to their new home; into a land where peace reigned, and abundance of the comforts of life could not fail; they had strong faith in the fruitfulness and natural advantages of their choice of lands. They knew these would prove to them and their children, the home of plenty—their anticipations have never failed.

A council of the whole society was called; at which their venerable minister and pastor, HANS HERR, presided, and after fraternal and free interchange of sentiment, much consultation and serious reflection, lots, in conformity to the custom of the Mennonites, were cast, abundance, &c. Of fish, sturgeon, herring, rock, shad, cat-head, eel, trout, salmon, &c.

The fruits that I find in the woods, are the white and black mulberry, chesnut, walnut, plums, strawberries, cranberries, hurtleberries, and grapes of divers sorts. The great red grape, called by ignorance, the fox-grape.”—*Penn’s letter to the Free Society of traders, at London, dated Philadelphia, the 16th August, 1683.*

Well might the poet say,

“Quaevis sylva feris, et piscibus amnis abundat;

Fertque suum fructus quaelibet arbor onus.

With beasts the woods, with fish the streams abound;

The bending trees with plenteous fruits are crowned.”

MAKIN.

to decide who should return to Europe for the families left behind and others. The lot fell upon Hans Herr, who had left five sons, Christian, Emanuel, John, Abraham and *one*, whose name we have not learned.* This decision was agreeable to his own mind; but to his friends and charge, it was unacceptable; to be separated *von ihrem prediger*, from their preacher, could be borne with reluctance and heaviness of heart only. They were all too ardently attached to him to cheerfully acquiesce in this *determination*—reluctantly they consented to his departure—after much anxiety manifested on account of this unexpected call of their pastor from them; their sorrows were alleviated by a proposal made on the part of Martin Kendig, that, if approved, he would take Hans Herr's place—this was cordially assented to by all.—Without unnecessary delay, Martin, the devoted friend of the colony, made ready—went to Philadelphia, and there embarked for Europe; after a prosperous voyage of five or six weeks, he reached the home of his friends, where he was received with apostolic greetings and salutations of joy. Having spent some time in preliminary arrangements, he and a company of Swiss and some Germans, bade a lasting adieu to their old homes, and dissolved the tender ties of friendship with those whom they left. With his company, consisting of the residue of some of those in America, and of Peter Yordea, Jacob Miller, Hans Tschantz, Henry Funk, John Houser, John Bachman, Jacob Weber, Schlegel, Venerick, Guldin, and others, he returned to the *new home*, where they were all cordially embraced by their fathers and friends.

*Three of Hans Herr's sons settled in what is now called West Lampeter township, and two in Manor township; from these sprang a numerous connexion of *Herrs*; rising of one hundred and fifty of that name, descendants of Hans Herr, are taxables, residing within the present limits of the county.

With this accession, the settlement was considerably augmented, and now numbered about thirty families; though they lived in the midst of the Mingoe or Conestogo, Pequae and Shawanese Indians, they were nevertheless safely seated; they had nothing to fear from the Indians.* They mingled with them in fishing and hunting. "The Indians were hospitable and respectful to the whites, and exceedingly civil."

This little colony improved their lands, planted orchards,† erected dwellings, and a meeting and school-house for the settlement, in which religious instruction, on the Sabbath, and during the week, a knowledge of letters, reading and writing, were given to those who

*The Honorable Chas. Gookin, Esq., Lieut. Gov. of Pa. made a journey to Conestogo, and in a speech to the Indians, June 18th, 1711, says, "He intends to present five belts of wampum to the Five Nations, and one to you, of Conestogo, and requires your friendship to the *Palatines*, settled near Pequea."

To which they answer, "That they are well pleased with the Governor's speech * * * "As to the *Palatines*, they are in their opinion safely seated."—*Col. Rec. II. p. 556-7.*

The several nations of Indians, living on the Susquehanna at this time, were Mingoese, or those of the Conestogo, Delaware Indians settled at Peshtang, above Conestogo, and other adjacent places, and Ganawese. "The Piquaws had their wigwams scattered along the banks of the Pequea."—*Col. Rec. II. 489.*

†Some of the first planted fruit trees may yet be seen on the farm of Christian Herr, great grandson of Hans Herr. There we saw a cherry tree in full vigor, which, it is said, is rising of one hundred and twenty years old. We measured it, and found it 15 feet and 4 feet inches in circumference. Also a *Catalpa*, *Bignonia catalpa*, which was transplanted by Christian Herr's mother; it measures fifteen feet in circumference.

assembled to receive information. The Mennonites never wasted money in rearing stately temples, or in building massive colleges, in which to impart useful knowledge. They ever observed it religiously, to have their children instructed in reading and writing, at least, since the days of Menno Simon, the great reformer, and to bring them up in habits of industry, and teaching them such trades as were suitable to their wants, expedient and adapted to their age and constitution."* Their sons and daughters were kept under strict parental authority, and as a consequence, were not led into temptations by which so many youths, of both sexes, at the present day, are ruined.

Their religious meetings and schools were for a long time held in the same rude buildings. Among their first preachers were Hans Herr, Hans Tschantz, Ulrich Brechbill,† who was accidentally killed, while driving his team on the road to Philadelphia. Their ministers were men of sound minds, of irreproachable conversation.—In this country, the Mennonite ministers, especially in this county, are not, in the parlance of *the age*, classically educated. "In Europe, at Amsterdam, the Mennonites have a college, in which all the useful branches are taught. Students of Theology receive instruction in a

*"Haltet und foerdert die kindern zu lesen und schreiben; lehret sie spinnen and andere Haende werkthun, was ihren Jahren und personen nach fueglich, nuetzlich, ertraeglich und bequem ist."—*Menno Simon*.

†1739, October den 19ten, Ulrich Breckbill, ein diener der gemeinde ist auf der Philadelphia Strasse, mit seinem wagen ploetzlich umgekommen.—*Meylin's Family Bible*.

☞ Samuel Miller, son of Jacob Miller, was the first child born in the Swiss Colony; he was born January 22, 1711.

Jacob Miller, Samuel's father, was born in Europe, 1663, came to America, in 1710, died the 20th April, 1739—interred

room, containing the library, over the Mennonite Chapel. The lectures are delivered in Latin; and each student, before his entrance, must be acquainted with Latin and Greek. They attend at a literary institution for instruction in Hebrew, Ecclesiastical History, Physics, Natural and Moral Philosophy, &c. The college was established nearly a century ago, and was at first supported by the Amsterdam Mennonites, alone; but lately, other Mennonite churches sent in their contributions. Some of the students receive support from a public fund; they are all intended for the christian ministry.”—*Dr Ypeij*.

in Tschantz’s burying ground, now on the farm, owned by Doctor Martin Musser.

Barbara Meylin, consort of Martin Meylin, was born in the year 1672; after living twenty-four years in matrimony, she died April 2d 1742, aged 70 years.

Hans Meylin, born in 1714, died at the age of 19 years, the 26th of December, 1733—all interred in Tschantz’s grave-yard. Preacher Tschantz set apart from his farm two hundred and fifty-six perches for the purposes of a grave-yard. Released all personal claim thereto in 1740, for the use of the neighborhood.

NOTE.—Menno Simon, one of the distinguished reformers of the sixteenth century, a man whose apostolic spirit and labors have never yet been fully appreciated, was born at Witmarsum, in Friesland, 1505. In 1528 he entered into orders as a Romish Priest; but after examining the New Testament for himself, he seceded from that sect.

About the year 1537, he was earnestly solicited by many of the christians with whom he connected himself, to assume among them the rank and functions of a public teacher; and as he looked upon *these* brethren as being exempt from the fanatical phrensy of the Munsterites, he yielded to their entreaties. Their community was greatly scattered till 1536, about that time they obtained a regular state of church order, separate from all Dutch and German Protestants, who, *at that time*, had not been formed into one body by any bonds of

A settlement having begun, forming the nucleus of a neighborhood or community of neighbors, German and French settled around them; among these were the Ferree family, Daniel Ferree and his sons; Isaac Lefevre,* Slaymaker and others, of whom a particular account will be given in the sequel. Every new country,

unity. This advantage was procured them by the sensible and prudent management of that champion in Protestantism, Menno Simon. This wise, learned and prudent man, as said before, was chosen by them as their leader, that they might by his paternal efforts, in the eyes of all Christendom, be cleared from the blame which some of the Munsterites had incurred, and which the enemies of the friends of Menno laid to their charge. Menno accomplished this object—some of the perfectionists he reclaimed to order, and others he excluded. He purified also the religious doctrines of the Baptists. He was indefatigable in labors—he founded many communities, viz:—in Friesland, Holland, Groningen, East Friesland, Brabant—on the borders of the Baltic Sea—in Germany, in the Palatinate, in Alsace, Bavaria, Suabia, Switzerland, Austria, Moravia, &c. He suffered more persecution, and endured more fatigue, than all the rest of the reformers of his day—he died the death of the righteous, at Fresenburg, January 31st, 1561.

*“William Penn, Proprietor, &c.—Whereas my late commissioners of property, by a warrant bearing date the 10th October, 1710, granted unto John Rudolph Bundely, Hans Herr, and divers other Germans, late inhabitants in or near the Palatinate of the Rhine, 10,000 acres of land, to be laid out by them on the north side of a hill about twenty miles easterly of Conestogo, and near the head of Pequea creek, in this province, by virtue of which warrant there was surveyed and subdivided, at the instance of the said Martin Kendig, for the use of Daniel Ferree and Isaac Lefevre, late of *Steinmeister*, in the Palatinate of the Rhine, a certain tract of land, situated and bounded by lands of Thomas Story, &c., two thousand acres.”—*Recorded July 12th, 1712.*

it is believed, has had its man of “notoriety”—Kentucky had a Boone—Pequae, a Franciscus.*

Not to deviate too far from a chronological order, we shall now present Governor Gookin’s minutes of a journey in 1711, to the Indians in the vicinage of the Palatines; such the Mennonite settlement was called.

On information received from Peter Bezallion, that the Queen and some of the chiefs of the Conestogo Indians, would be glad to see the Governor and some of the council, touching the death of one Le Tore, who it appears, had been killed before Gookin’s arrival in America, and to have a talk with some of the chiefs of the Five Nations, who were waiting; he and some of the council proceeded to Conestogo. The following is a copy of the journal, which was laid before the council at a session, June 23, 1711.

“*At Conestogo, June 18, 1711.*”

PRESENT:—The Hon. Charles Gookin, Esq., Lieut. Governor, and Joseph Growdon, Richard Hill, Griffith Owen, Caleb Pusey, Esq., council.

*Christopher Franciscus was an adventurous Swiss, and one of the first settlers in the county. It is said the *current of daring* runs in the blood of the *Franciscuses*. His sons, after him, and his son’s sons, and grandson’s sons have, since the old man’s day, been known as *stout men*. They made many “a fellow” cry out, in the language of Terence, *auribus teno lupum*, i. e. *I know not which way to turn*, as said the wolf when Franciscus hugged him.

Of Daniel Boone, the Kentucky adventurer, it is said, he slew a bear; of Franciscus and his daughter, it is related, they eviscerated a wolf, with a similar weapon, a butcher-knife.—We give the traditional story as we have it from one who assures us, *it is true*. While Francis, one evening in the fall of the year, was reclining on his bed, and the rest of the family having all retired, except a daughter, who was about “laying

A present of 50 pounds of powder, 1 piece of Stroud-water, 1 piece of Duffils, 100 pounds of shot—being laid upon the floor, the Governor, by Indian Harry, the Interpreter thus spoke :

Governor Penn, upon all occasions, is willing to show how great a regard he bears to you, therefore has sent this small present, a forerunner of a greater one to come next spring, to you, and hath required me to acquaint you that he is about to settle some people upon the branches of the Potomack, and doubts not but the same mutual friendship which has all along as brothers passt betwixt the inhabitants of this Government and you, will also continue betwixt you and those he is about to settle; he intends to present five belts of wampum to the Five Nations, and one to you of Conestogo, and requires your friendship to the *Palatines, settled near Pequae*.

To which they answer :

That they are extremely well pleased with the Go-

her head on the ear," *the father* heard a noise at the cabin's door, he went and opened it, at that instant a wolf seized him by the breast of his jacket—Franciscus hugged him tightly—called to his daughter to bring the butcher-knife and *rip open the beast*—she did—and the wolf was butchered.

The place where the wolf was slain, is marked by the head of a fine spring, near Lampeter Square, where Daniel Zimmerman, who bought of Franciscus, erected a substantial sandstone house in 1750. Daniel was the son of Henry Zimmerman, or Carpenter, a Swiss patriot, of whom we shall have occasion to speak hereafter.

Col. Bouquet, a Swiss, in the English service during the French and Indian War, visited Daniel Zimmerman, in 1758, while his detachment of men was quartered at Lancaster.

John Miller, grandfather of Jacob Miller, who communicated these facts, raised one *Paulus*, who was Bouquet's driver—he drove what B. called *miin roth wagelii*.

vernor's speech; but as they are at present in war with the Toscororoos and other Indians, they think that place not safe for any christians, and are afraid if any damage should happen to these the blame may be laid upon them, that settlement being situated betwixt them and those at war with them. *As to the Palatines, they are, in their opinion, safely seated,* but earnestly desire that the death of Le Tore may be now adjusted, for that they shall not think themselves safe till it is."

July 18th, Tuesday about twelve.

The Senoquois and Shawnois met the Governor and Council, Opessah, chief of the Shawnois, by Martin Chartier, interpreter, thus spoke:

Were it possible for us by presents, or any other way, to atone for the lives of these young men, our young people unadvisedly slew, we would be partly willing to make satisfaction, and such a condescension would forever be gratefully remembered and more eagerly engage us, and for the future render us more careful. The uneasiness we had on that account was such that we could not sleep until the last time the Governor and his people were up here, and which time we had some hopes given us of adjusting the matter, since the murderers are all dead, save one, who is gone to Mesassippi.

To which the Governor answered:

That the laws of England were such that whosoever killed a man must run the same fate; yet considering the previous circumstances to that murder, the length of the time since the account, the distance of place where acted from this Government, and before my coming here, and the persons all, save one, who is absconded since, are dead, I am willing to forbear further prosecution on enquiring into it, but withal caution you if any such

thing hereafter falls out, you may be assured I shall as well know how to do justice, as I have now showed you mercy, for which they return the Governor their hearty thanks, and Opessah assures that if hereafter any such thing should happen, he himself would be executioner, and burn them that should dare do it.

The Senequois acquaint:

That Opessah being thereto solicited by John Hans Steelman, had sent out some of his people, either to bring back or kill Francis De Le Tore and his company. Opessah, he affirms he was entirely innocent, for that John Hans came to his cabin, where he and his young people, who were there going a hunting, were in council, told him that some of his slaves and dogs (meaning Le Tore and company) were fled, therefore desired him forthwith to send some of his people to bring them back or kill them, and take goods for their trouble, at which motive Opessah being surprised, told him that he ought, by no means, to discourse after that manner before young people who were going to the woods, and might, by accident, meet those people, and therefore ordered him to desist, utterly denying his request.

The Senoquois also acquainted the Governor that Le Tore had taken a boy from them and had sold him at New York, and requested the Governor would enquire after him, that he might hear from him again."

CHAPTER II.

Ferree family make preparations to emigrate to America—Procure certificates of civil and religious standing—By way of Holland and England come to New York—Acquire the rights of citizenship—Settle in Lancaster county—Several documents of interest—Tradition of the ancestors of the Ferrees, by Joel Lightner, Esq.—Tuscorora Indians unite with the Five Nations.

ABOUT the year 1709, as stated in a preceding chapter, a large emigration from the Lower Palatinate to the British colonies, took place. Among these were the well known names, besides those mentioned in the last chapter, of Weigand, Fisher, Kennan, Volck, Plettel, Gulch, Hubertson, Schaneman, Lefever, Ferree and others, as they are at present spelled. Some of them located themselves and became permanent inhabitants of what is now Lancaster county. It is certain that the Ferrees and Lefevers, who were what was called Walloons, did settle and improved lands, taken up by Martin Kendig,* which was part of ten thousand acres previously purchased from the proprietary's commissioners, by him, a member of a Swiss company; and it is both interesting and instructive to see with what carefulness and regard for their own characters, both as citizens and christians for the good opinion of the world, these sterling people

*“At a meeting of the commissioners Sept. 10, 1712—the late commissioners having granted 10,000 acres of land to the Palatines, by their warrant dated 6th, 8th, 1710, in pursuance thereof there was laid out to Martin Kendig, besides the 2,000 acres already confirmed and paid for, the like quantity of 2,000 acres, towards Susquehanna, of which the General Surveyor has made a return. The said Martin Kendig now appearing desirous that the said land may be granted

conducted their removal from their former, and the settlement in their new homes.

There is little similarity between the proceedings of these progenitors of some of our good old fashioned Lancaster county farmers, and those of the flitting population of the present day. The latter in their inconsidered removals only seem desirous of carrying with them as large an amount as possible of this world's wealth, regardless of any other proof of respectability, and trusting to it to make way for them in all the pursuits and relations of life. By way of contrast, and of gaining instruction from the actions of our ancestors, we shall present a somewhat detailed account of the removal and settlement of a particular family.

Owing to French incursions into the Palatinate and other oppressions of a religious nature, the family of the Ferrees turned to seek a home in the new world, about the beginning of the last century, when thousands came to America. Its members were Daniel Ferree, his widowed mother, (the wife of Daniel Ferree deceased) his wife and their two sons, Andrew and John. The first step as good citizens was to obtain the consent of their country to their departure, as appears by the following *original* document.

and confirmed to Maria Warenbuer, for whom the same was taken up, or intended, and who is to pay the consideration of it. But upon further consideration of the matter, it is agreed among themselves that the said land shall be confirmed to Daniel *Fierre* and Isaac *Lefevre*,† two of the said widow's sons, and the consideration money, viz: £140 at £7 per 100 acres, by agreement having been for some time due, but is now to be paid down in one sum. 'Tis agreed they shall only pay £10 for interest, that is £150 for the whole."

(†Isaac Lefevre was her son-in law.)

Demnach Maria, Daniel Fuehre's Wittib, mit ihrem sohn Daniel Fuehre, dessen Eheweib und noch andern sechs ledigen Kindern, ihrer hoffenden Besserung, Gelegenheit und Wohlfahrts willen, von Steinweiler aus der ober Schultheiserey Bittigheim, des Churpfaeltzischen oberamts Germersheim, auf die insul Pennsylvanien per Holland und Engelland sich zubegeben und allda zu wohnen vorhaben, und dahero um ein beglaubtigtes Certifikat, dasz sie mit vorwissen von dem ort Steinweiler geschieden und sich gewahrter ihrer wohnungszeit vertraeglich und ohne klag verhalten, auch niemand mit schulden verwandt, desgleichen keiner leibeigenschaft zugethan, gebuehrend angesucht: als hat man denselben ihr suchen and bitten willfahren, anbey unverhalten wollen, dasz obgedachte leute ganz offenbar von hier wegziehen, waehrender zeit als ihr vater, die wittib und kinder in mehrgedachten Steinweiler gewohnt, sich fromm und ehrbarlich verhalten, dasz man sie gern laenger all hier und der orten gesehen haette. So sind sie auch der leibeigenschaft nicht unterworfen, massen die ober schultheiserey Bittigheim, worin Steinweiler gelegen freyzuegig; auch haben sie ihrem gebuehrenden abzug oder nachsteuer fuer gnaedigste herrschaft hinterlassen: von schulden, damit sie andern verwandt seyn sollen, hat man nichts vernommen, als schultheis Hr. Fischer in Steinweiler, welcher expresse deswegen gehoert worden, zeugniss alles dessen giebt. Dessen in urkund habe ich dieses in abwesenheit Churpfaeltzischen regierungs rath, oberamtman und gemeinschaeft Gudenberg, Fauthe zu Altenstatt und ober schultheis allhier Herr von Cun ausgefertigt und den aus dieser noethdurft behaendiget.— Siegel Bittigheim den 10ten Martii, 1708.

[Siegel.]

J. P. DIETRICH, *Greffier.*

TRANSLATION.—Whereas Maria, Daniel Fuehre's (Feries') widow, and her son Daniel Ferie with his wife and other six single children, in view of improving their condition and in furtherance of their prosperity, purpose to emigrate from Steinweiler in the mayoralty of Bittigheim, High Bailiwick Germersheim, via Holland and England, to the island of Pennsylvania, to reside there, they have requested an accredited certificate that they left the town of Steinweiler with the knowledge of the proper authorities, and have departed themselves peaceably and without cause for censure, and are indebted to no one, and not subject to vassalage, being duly solicited, it has been thought proper to grant their petition, declaring that the above named persons are not moving away clandestinely—that during the time their father, the widow and children resided in this place they behaved themselves piously and honestly—that it would have been highly gratifying to us to see them remain among us—that they are not subject to bodily bondage, the mayoralty not being subject to vassalage—they have also paid for their permission to emigrate; Mr. Fischer, the mayor of Steinweiler being expressly interrogated, it has been ascertained that they are not liable for any debts. In witness whereof, I have, in the absence of the counsellor of the Palatinate, &c., signed these presents, gave the same to the persons who intended to emigrate. Dated Bittigheim, March 10th, 1708.

[L. S.]

J. P. DIETRICH, *Court Clerk.*

Next, as christians, they obtained a certificate of their religious standing from the proper church officers, even to a statement of the time and place of the christian baptism of their young children. No doubt they esteemed the following, which was thus obtained, as the

most valuable article among their possession. We present the original and a translation.

Temoignage pour Daniel Firre et sa famille.

Nous Pasteur, Anciens et Diacres de l'Eglise Reformee, Vallonne de Pelican au bas Palatinat ayants este prie par l'honorable Daniel Firre, sa femme Anne Marie Leininger, et leurs enfants, Andrie et Jean Firre, de leur accorder un temoignage de leur vie et religion, certifions et attestons quils out toujours fait profession de la pure Religion Reformee, frequente nos saintes assemblees, et participe a la cene du Seigneur avec les autres fideles : Au reste ils se sont toujours comporte honnestement sans avoir donne aucun scandale qui soit venu en notre connoissance : Estants maintenant sur leur depart, pour ses establir ailleurs, nous les recommandons a laguarde de Dieu et a la bienveillance de tous nos freres en Seign: Xt: En foy de quoy nous avons signe ce present temoignage de nos signes et marques accustumees: fait a Pelican en nostre consistoire le 10 de Mais, 1708.

[L. S. MICHAEL MEESSAKOP,
 J.-ROMAN, *Pasteur et Inspecteur*,
 PIERRE SSCHARLET,
 JAQUE BAILLEAUX, *Diacre*,
 JEAN BAPTISTE LA PLACE, *Diacre*.

Les enfans sus nome a scavoir, Andrie et Jean Firre out esti Baptistes, le premier dans l'Eglise de Steinviler l'an. 1701, le 28 me de Septembre: son parain estoit Andrie Leininger et sa Marice Margarithhe Leininger, L'autre ce scavoir Jean a este Baptize dans l'Eglise de Rhorbac, l'an. 1703, le 8 me de fevrier: le parain estoit Abraham Ptilion et Judith Mille tous deux de Steinviler.

Certificate for Daniel Firre and his family.

TRANSLATION.—We, the Pastor, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Walloon Church of Pelican, in the Lower Palatinate, having been requested by the Honorable Daniel Firre, his wife Anne Maria Leininger and their children Andrew and John Firre, to grant them a testimonial of their life and religion, do certify and attest that they have always made profession of the pure Reformed religion, frequented our sacred assemblies, and have partaken of the supper of the Lord with the other members of the faith: in addition to which they have always conducted themselves uprightly without having given any cause for scandal, that has come to our knowledge: being now on their departure to settle elsewhere, we commend them to the protection of God, and to the kindness of all our brethren in the Lord Christ. In witness of which we have signed this present testimonial, with our signatures and usual marks. Done at Pelican in our consistory, the 10th of May, 1708.

MICHAEL MEESSAKOP,
 J. ROMAN, *Pastor and Inspector*,
 PETER SSCHARLET,
 JAMES BAILLEAUX, *Deacon*,
 JOHN BAPTIST LAPLACE, *Deacon*.

The undernamed children, to wit: Andrew and John Firre were baptized, the first in the church of Steinweiler in the year 1701, on the 28th of September: his sponsors were Andrew Leininger and his wife Margaret Leininger: the other, to wit: John was baptized in the church of Rhorbac, in the year 1703, on the 8th of February: the sponsors were Abraham Ptilion and Judith Miller, both of Steinweiler.

NOTE.—It was customary among the Reformed to procure a church certificate before leaving their *Vaterland*.

Having openly and honestly adjusted their affairs previous to their departure, they bade adieu to their old and endeared home, this family, *via* Holland and England* made their way to the *new world*, where they arrived, sometime in 1709, in the city of New York.—Having arrived, and being pleased with the country, their next step was to acquire the rights of citizenship from the proper authority. The following letters patent, under the Privy seal of Queen Anne will show they were successful in their application, and will be read with interest by the descendants of all named in it.

ANNE, by the grace of God, of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, defender of faith, &c. To whom all these presents may come, know ye that we for good causes and considerations especially moving us hereunto by our special grace, moving us thereunto, do grant for ourselves, our heirs and successors to our beloved Joshua Rocherthal, Sybella Charlotte, his wife, Christian Joshua his son, and Sybella and Susanna his daughters, Lawrence Schwisser, and Ann Catharine his wife, and John

*According to the *statements* of R. CONYNGHAM, Esq., a man of erudition and well known as one of more than ordinary research into Historical facts, Mary, the mother of Daniel Ferree, accompanied by her children, and armed with a spirit of resolution superior to her sex, went to London, from thence to Kensington, where William Penn resided, to be near Queen Anne, of whom he was deservedly a favorite. Madame Ferree made her wishes known to him: William Penn sympathized with her in her misfortunes and became interested for her and her children, and next day introduced her to Queen Anne.

The Queen was delighted in thus being afforded an opportunity to display the natural feelings of her heart. Lodgings were obtained for Madame Ferree in the vicinity until a vessel was ready to sail for New York.—*Redmond Conyngham's Address of July 4th, 1842.*

his son, Henry Rennau, and Johanna his wife, and Lawrence and Henry his sons, Susanna Lisboschain, and Mary Johanna Lisboschain; Andrew Volk, and Ann Catharine his wife, and George Heeronimus his son, and Mary Barbara, and Ann Gertrtraude his daughters, Michael Weigand, Ann Catharine his wife, Tobias and George his sons, Ann Mary his daughter, Jacob Weber, and Ann Elisabeth his wife, and Eve Elisabeth, and Eve Mary his daughters, John Jacob Plettel, Ann Elisabeth his wife, and Margaret, Ann, Sarah and Catharine his daughters, John Fisher, and Mary Barbara his wife, Melchior Gulch, Ann Catharine his wife, Henry his son, and Magdalen his daughter, Isaac Twek, Peter Rose and Joannah his wife, Mary Wemarin, and Catharine Wemarin his daughters, *Isaac Feber,* Catharine his wife, and Abraham his son*, Daniel Firre, Ann Mary his wife and Andrew and John his sons, Hubert Hubertson, and Jacob his son, and Harman Schuneman; which persons are truly German Lutherans; and who

*Undoubtedly Isaac Le Fevre who had married Catharine, the daughter of Mary Ferree, and who settled within the limits of this county at the time Daniel Ferree did. According to Mr. CONYNGHAM'S statement, "Isaac Le Fevre was born in 1669, and in 1686, came to Philadelphia from Esopus. He married Catharine soon after her arrival." He was but a youth when he left his *pays natal*, Fatherland. Mr. C. in an eloquent address on the *Early Settlement of the Valley of Pequea*, delivered July 4, 1842, speaking of the Ferree family, says: "And now let me turn your attention to a youth of fourteen: his parents had perished in the religious wars which had desolated France—an orphan—friendless—he travelled through Holland—went to London—came to Kensington where he made known his intentions to William Penn. Alone? oh no! he had one companion—it was his consolator in Europe—it was his comforter in Pennsylvania—that companion was his Bible. That young lad was Isaac Le Fevre. That Bible is still preserved by the family of Le Fevres as a most precious relic."

being reduced to extreme poverty by the frequent French incursions into the Palatinate in Germany, lately have fled for refuge to this our Kingdom of Great Britain, and further have gone to live in our province of New York, in America, and therefore they shall and will be esteemed as natural born subjects and reputed as such by our heirs and successors of this our Kingdom of Great Britain, and their heirs respectively shall and will be esteemed as such by our heirs and successors, and their heirs shall and will be dealt with, reputed and governed as such, as the rest of our faithful subjects of this our Kingdom of Great Britain, and they shall be so esteemed in every place and jurisdiction under this our crown of Great Britain, and shall be lawfull for them or their heirs respectively in all actions of what kindsover they may be to pursue for and enter complaint in and about the same in whatsoever place or jurisdiction they may be in or under in this our Kingdom of Great Britain, and elsewhere, under our Government to have, exercise, use and enjoy the full privilege of making answer and

The descendants of Isaac Le Fevre are numerous and respectable in this county; and many of them are settled in various parts of Pennsylvania, and other states. Isaac had four sons and two daughters—Abraham, Philip, Daniel, Samuel, Mary and Esther. *Philip*, the second son, was a gunsmith, settled on a farm now owned by George Meck, and by Henry Le Fever, both lineal descendants. *Philip*, had four sons and four daughters; Isaac, George, Adam, Jacob, *Catharine*, Esther, Eve and Elisabeth.

Catharine was born in March, 1734, and was married to Nicholas Meck; both resided for many years in this county.—They spent their last days with their son Jacob Meck, at Harrisburg, where both died at an advanced age. Nicholas Meck died April 16, 1803, aged 71 years, 4 months and 4 days; *Catharine* Meck died October 2nd, 1804, aged 70 years and 7 months. *Philip*, their eldest son, aged 87, is yet living.

defence in all matter or matters whatsoever as any others of these our natural born subjects of Great Britain, and moreover it shall be lawfull for them or their heirs respectively to hold lands and the same to convey; and to hold places of trust anywhere under this our Crown of Great Britain, and the land purchased the same to enjoy and hold and possess to themselves and their heirs, or in any other manner to make clear titles or to alienate the same to any person or persons that they, at their own pleasure, may think proper and the same to be peaceably and honestly enjoyed as well as by any others of our faithful subjects of this our Kingdom of Great Britain, born within the same, and it be lawfull for themselves or their heirs respectively, to hold and enjoy the manner of lands and hereditaments whereby they may be to themselves or those whom they may think proper to convey them respectively, or to any person or persons whatsoever, him or them, the same to enjoy honestly and peaceably, as well as if they were originally born in this our Kingdom of Great Britain, and the same to hold, enjoy and possess from any grievance whatever from any grievance from our heirs or successors or ministry, or any other whatsoever, nevertheless, it is our will that the persons and those to whom respectively, in the first place, and to whom their heirs respectively, relative shall make or cause to be made obeisance to us our heirs or successors and shall contribute and pay as may seem just, them and their heirs respectively, shall pay to our heirs and successors, our custom and subsidy on their merchandize as well as merchant strangers ought or should pay, and they or their heirs respectively, shall pay due regard to every ordination act, statute and proclamation of this our Kingdom of Great Britain, and shall be obedient as may appear just and formal, and shall render a

due regard to magistrates and to our ships of war and shall be in subordination to our corporations mercantile of this our Kingdom of Great Britain, by any charters or letters patent of ours, any others of our predecessors heretofore granted, and at any time hereafter, or any person or persons that are or will be master of ship or matters of ships or may follow merchandize, that then this shall be void and of none effect: *Provided, nevertheless,* That we reserve for the time being to ourselves, our heirs and successors, our full power and authority from time to time of revoking and determining, by letters patent, under the Great Seal of Great Britain, these Letters Dennizens to such person or persons, concerning whom we, our heirs, or our successors, in order, in private counsel to our heirs or successors will declare as may appear right to us, to our heirs or successors, in making Dennizens to those person or persons as may appear hurtfull or inconvenient to us our heirs or successors, yet giving and granting to persons, and any others, reasonable and sufficient time of selling, alienating, assigning or disposing of their manors, messuages, lands, so held hereditaments, and their merchandize, respectively, and likewise of removing their respective goods and effects of whatsoever kind or qualify they may be before determination of these letters patent as appears. *In witness* whereof we caused these letters patent to be made and done: witness myself at Westminster, this 21st day of August, 1708 in the seventh year of our reign. Registered under our Private Seal. COCKS.

New York, Aug. 10th, 1709, Recorded in the Secretary's office of the province of New York, in the Book of General Records, Lib: No. L. Folio 141 & 142.

Copied from the original, word for word, and concurring thereto as a sworn evidence.

JOHN CONRAD CODWEIS, *Interpreter.*

New York, 27th day of August, in the year 1709,
diligently compared and examined this true copy.

JOHN CONRAD CODWEIS, (*Deponent,*)

San me tendering the oath.

Before me,

D: PROVOOK.

Signed with the Great Seal of Great Britain.

After spending some time in New York, they went, according to tradition, to *Esopus Settlement*, in Ulster County,* about seventy miles from Albany. Here they

*That there was then a settlement in Ulster county, N. Y. of those who always made "*profession de la pure religion reformee*," is a matter of history. The following extract of a letter, from our friend, *Edmund Eltinge*, to us, dated New Paltz, Feb. 25, 1843, will go to strengthen the *tradition* in the main facts. Speaking of the Huguenots when leaving France, says, "The greatest proportion went to Germany and a party of them settled at a place called *Paltz* on the River *Rhine*.— This was about the year 1650, A. D. Here they remained ten years, and in 1660 emigrated to New York, then under the Dutch Dynasty. What number came at this time, I cannot say—probably hundreds. The most opulent settled in New York city and on Long Island. The second class in point of wealth at New Rochelle, and those who were poor came to Kingston, (formerly *Esopus R.*) in this (Ulster) county, then called *Wildwyke* (Wild-retreat) and inhabited by the Dutch.

The names of *Huguenots* who came to Kingston, twelve in number, were *Louis Du Bois* and his sons *Abraham* and *Isaac*, *Christian*, *Doaice* or *Deys*, *Abraham Hosbrouch*, *Andries Lefevre*, *Jean Brook* or *John Hosbrouch*, *Lewis Berier*, *Antonie Crispell*, *Hugo Freer* and *Simon Lefevre*. Eleven of these came in 1660. *Abraham Hasbrouch* accompanied them as far as England, where he remained for a year or two, and while there joined the army, and formed the acquaintance of *Edmund Andros*, who was subsequently the Governor of this colony—when he came—he and those who accompanied him, went into Canada—where they located I cannot say—*Mr. Hosbrouch* was how-

remained about two years. Whence they proceeded to Pennsylvania, where (as is evident from documents) Martin Kendig had taken up for Maria Warenbuer, widow of Daniel Ferree, two thousand acres of land, as appears from the minutes of the commissioners, Sept. 10, 1712, quoted at large:—See pages 90, 91. “The said Martin Kendig now (Sept. 10, 1712) appearing desirous that the said (2000 acres) land may be granted and confirmed to Maria Warenbuer, *for whom the same was taken up or intended, &c.*”

This tract was then in Chester county, *Conestoga* township, now East Strasburg, in this county. It composed the farms now owned by Henry A. Carpenter, Ferre Brinton, John C. Lefevre, Joseph L. Lefevre, Jacob

ever informed that his brother *Jean Brook* was in this county, and he came hither.

The Huguenots of Ulster spent a few years of unsettled life at Kingston and in the meantime explored the country. They finally concluded upon purchasing a tract now enclosed within the boundaries of this town, and comprising about two-thirds of its surface. The purchase was made from the Indians, subject however to the claim of the Government. The Indians, though so universally charged with treachery, yet in this instance observed strict fidelity to their covenant, and the Huguenots were never molested by them on this soil. In order to get a perfect title it was necessary to obtain a cession from the Government of these lands, and *Abraham Hosbrouck* who was entrusted with the commission, being *acquainted* with Edmund Andros, obtained letters patent in 1677, Sept. 29th. confirming to the twelve individuals above named their purchase *without charge*. This tract comprised about ninety square miles.” * * * “Some of the Huguenots’ descendants, who reside in your county, (Lancaster), emigrated from this county, or rather their ancestors. The name of Lefevre and Du Bois, is from here. One by the name of Lefevre was in Congress some years since, whose ancestors resided in this town.”

Hershey, Christian Leman, Henry and Jacob Brackbill, Theo. Sherts, Isaac B. Burrowes, Jacob Eshleman, Christian Hershey, Messrs. Witmers, R. Conyngham, Esq. R. Taggart, Philip Foster, Henry Shertz, John Shertz, F. S. Burrowes, D. Lefevre.

While speaking of the family of Ferrees, it will not be out of place to direct the attention of the reader to two other documents; one is an inventory of goods and chattels of a farm of the early times, being the list of appraisement of the personal property of Andrew Ferree, the same person who is mentioned as the eldest son of Daniel, the first settler. It shows the prices of articles at that time. The reader will find in it plenty of all the useful and necessary food, and implements, of a farmer; but will seek in vain for the fine furniture of the present day.* The other document is the marriage

**Inventory of the goods and chattels of Andrew Ferree, deceased.*

| | |
|--|---------|
| To wheat in the stack at £8—wheat and rye in the ground, £6, | £14 0 0 |
| To great waggon, £12—little waggon, £5, | 17 0 0 |
| To a plow and two pairs of irons, | 1 10 0 |
| To two mauls and three iron wedges, 9s—to four old weeding hoes, 4s, | 0 13 0 |
| To a spade and shovel, 8s—to a mattock and three dung forks, 10s, | 0 18 0 |
| To two broad-axes, 12s—to joyner's axe and adze, 7s, | 0 19 0 |
| To Sundry carpenter tools, £1—sundry joyner's tools, £2 5s, | 3 5 0 |
| To seven duch sythes, | 0 12 0 |
| To four stock bands, two pair hinges, sundry old iron, | 0 14 0 |
| To a hand-saw, £2—to five sickles and two old hooks, | 0 11 0 |

of Daniel Ferree, Jr., who was a son of the first settler; but born in this country, with Mary Carpenter or Zimmerman. It is somewhat in the form now used by the Society of Friends. Many of the present citizens of the vicinity will recognize the names of their ancestors, in the list of signers and guests at the wedding.

| | |
|--|----------|
| To a cutting box, two knives, £1—to twenty-two bags, £2 10s, | 3 10 0 |
| To two pair chains, 14s, two hackles, £1 10—to five beles, 12s, | 2 16 0 |
| To four smal chains and other horse geers at | 1 4 0 |
| To other horse geers at £1 10—to a mans' saddle at £1 10, | 3 0 0 |
| To three falling axes at 10s—to two fowling pieces, £2, | 2 10 0 |
| To a large Byble, | 2 0 0 |
| To two fether beds at £6—to wearing cloaths, £7, | 13 0 0 |
| So sundry pewter, £2 8—to a box iron, 4s, | 2 12 0 |
| To sundry iron ware, £2—to a watering pot, 6s, | 2 6 0 |
| To sundry wooden ware at £1—to two iron pot- racks, £1, | 2 0 0 |
| To four working horses, £24—to a mare and two colts, £11, | 35 0 0 |
| To six grown cows at £15—to ten head of yong cattle, £13 10, | 28 10 0 |
| To eleven sheep, £3 17—to swine, £1 10, | 5 7 0 |
| To two chests, 15s—to a spinning wheel, 8s, | 1 3 0 |
| To sley, 6s—to cash received of Samuel Tayler, | 2 8 0 |
| To cash received for a servant girles time, | 3 0 0 |
| | <hr/> |
| | £152 8 6 |

As apraised this 24th day of the month called November,
1735.

HATTIL VARMAN,
SAM'L JONES.

NOTE.—THOMAS MAKIN, in his *Descriptio Pennsylvaniae*, Anno, 1729, describes most graphically the rural state of affairs at that time:

“WHEREAS, Daniel Feire, Junior, of the county of Lancaster and province of Pennsylvania, yoeman, and Mary Carpenter, daughter of Henry Carpenter of the county and province aforesaid, spinster, having made due publication of their intention of marriage as the law directs:—These are therefore to certify all whom it may concern that on the first of May, Anno Domini, 1739, before me Emanuel Carpenter, one of his Majesty’s justices of the peace for the said county, they, the said Daniel Fiere and Mary Carpenter appeared in a public and solemn assembly for that purpose appointed and meet together at the dwelling house of the aforesaid Henry Carpenter, where he the said Daniel Fiere did

Providus in morem formicae alimenta reponit
 Rusticus hiberni frigoris usque memor.
 Æstivo reputans quodumque labore lucratur,
 Quae mox insequitur, longa vorabit hymens.

Stramine tecta replet Cerealibus horrea donis
 Impeger, et curat condere quicquid habet:
 Despiciit exoticas que dapes, vestesque superbas,
 Contentus modicis vivere pace suis.

Esuriens dulces epulas depromit inemptas,
 Et proprio vestis vellere texta placet,
 Parva humilisque domus, latos quae prospicit agros,
 Parta vel empta, sibi sufficet atque suis.

Utilis est illi, si non opulenta supella;
 Res sapiens omnes utilitate probat.
 O! mihi si liceat sylvas habitare beatas,
 Et modico victu, non sine pace, frui.

TRANSLATION.

The farmer, provident, amidst his cares,
 For winter, like the prudent ant, prepares;
 Foreknowing, all that summer doth produce,
 Is only for consuming winter’s use.

openly declare that he took the said Mary Carpenter to be his wife, promising to be unto her a loving and faithful husband till death should separate them, and she, the said Mary Carpenter, then and there in the assembly, did in like manner openly declare that she took the said Daniel Fiere to be her husband, promising to be unto him a loving, faithful and obedient wife till death should separate them, and for a further confirmation thereof, both the said parties to these presents have hereunto interchangeably put their hands, she after the custom of marriage, assuming the surname of her husband; and we whose names are hereunto subscribed, being witnesses present at the solemnization thereof, the year and day first above written.

Witness: DANIEL FIERE,
EMANUEL CARPENTER, MARY FIERE.

Henry Hanes, Elizabeth Kemp, Paulus, Peter Apfel,
Henry Carpenter, Salome Carpenter, Lawrence Hayn,
Daniel Le Fevre, Henrich Zimmerman, William Buffing-

He fills his barns and cellars with good cheer,
Against that dreary season of the year.
*He scorns exotic foods, and gaudy dress,
Content to live on homely fare, in peace.*

*Sweet to the taste his unbought dainties are
And his own home spun he delights to wear.*
His lowly dwelling views his large domain,
Improv'd in part, where peace and plenty reign.

Plain furniture, but useful, he doth chuse;
And wisely values ev'ry thing for use.
In these blest shades may I delight to be;
Here little is enough, with peace, for me. [motto was::

These were days of peace and plenty—the German's
“*Selbst-gesponnen, und selbst-gemacht;
Rein dabei, ist Bauern Tracht*”—which he practised.

ton, Daniel Zimmerman, Hans Hauser, Gabriel Zimmerman, Jacob Carpenter, Theophilus Hartman, Christian Zimmerman, Hani Hartman, Isaac Fiere, Peter Fiere, Johann Conrad Kaempf, Isaac Le Fevre, Daniel Harman, Johannes Volkaemmer, George Philip Dollinger, Christian Harman, Maria Herman, Abraham Fiere, Susan Zimmerman, Hester Le Fevre, Jacob Fiere, Philip Le Fevre, Samuel Le Fevre, Salome Harman, Leah Fiere, Mary Hain, Jonas le Rou, Rachael Fiere, Isaac Fiere.

This tract, spoken of before, had been taken up, or intended, for Maria Warenbuer. At a meeting of the commissioners, 10th, 7th mo. 1712, Martin Kendig, the widow, her son Daniel, and son-in-law Isaac Le Fevre, appeared before them, Kendig desired that the land might be granted and confirmed by patent to Maria, the widow:—"but upon further consideration of the matter, it *was* agreed among themselves that the said land be confirmed to Daniel Fierre and Isaac Lefevre—and the consideration money, one hundred and forty pounds, at seven shillings per hundred acres, having been for some time due, but *was* to be paid down in one sum, it was agreed they *should* only pay ten pounds for interest, that is one hundred and fifty pounds."

The receipts for the purchase of this tract and quit-rents for several years, signed by James Logan, and others, are yet in existence, carefully preserved.* Much care manifests itself in the business of this family.

In this methodical and regular manner was the emigration of our earlier German settlers conducted; and in

*We here present a copy of a receipt: "Philadelphia, 11, 7, 1712, Received of Maria Warenbuer, twenty shillings sterling, for one year's quit-rent of two thousand acres of land, laid out to her at *Strasburg*, in this Province.

JAMES LOGAN, *Receiver*."

the present instance, it is a fine commentary on such honest proceedings to find the land thus obtained to be still in the hands of the lineal descendants of such worthy ancestors. HENRY A. CARPENTER, from whom we have obtained the foregoing documents, is now the owner of the old *Ferree Homestead*,* containing two hundred and forty acres, and nearly all the owners of the other farms making up the tract of two thousand acres, first purchased by Daniel Ferree and Isaac Le Fevre, are either relatives, or closely connected with the Ferrees. H. A. Carpenter is the fifth in descent from Daniel Ferree. His father was Abraham Carpenter.

Before closing this chapter, we shall introduce a traditional account of the Ferree family, furnished us by *Joel Lightner, Esq.*, of Leacock township. It was written, in answer to several inquiries put to *Mr. Lightner*, in 1822, by the *Hon. Abraham Shreiver, Esq.*, of Frederick county, Maryland. We have added a few *notes*.—Shreiver's mother was a Ferree.

“An account of the ancestors of the Ferrie family, as given by John Ferrie, aged 84 years, (in 1822) Joseph Le Fevert and Leah Lightner, ‡ aged about 63, (in 1822), and from some of the original title papers to the lands purchased from the Hon. William Penn, proprietor of the province of Pennsylvania.

*Mary Ferree, whose maiden name was Warenbuer, died at an advanced age, in Conestoga township, 1716. On her death, Peter Evans, Register General for the probate of Wills, and granting Letters of Administration, in and for the province of Pennsylvania, &c. granted Letters of Administration to Mary's sons, Daniel, Philip and John, the 20th of September, 1716.

‡Joel Lightner's wife's father.

‡The mother of Joel Lightner.

In the reign of Louis XIV. King of France, the privileges of the Protestants were openly violated, missionaries were sent for their conversion, supported by dragoons, and severities were exercised which excited the horror and indignation of all the reformed states of Europe. In 1685, the revocation of the edict of Nantes, first granted by Henry IV. and confirmed by Louis XIII. deprived the Protestants of all exercise of their religion, and tore them from their children to be educated Catholics. The tyrant, at the same time, issued his decrees against emigrations, and placed guards on his coasts; nevertheless, vast numbers escaped from his machinations and carried their arts and industry to foreign and hostile nations.

Louis became ambitious of the fame that would attach to the extirpation of heresy from his kingdom. Calvinism in France, since the victory over it by Richelieu had become a peaceful separation from the national church, and its sectaries were useful citizens, chiefly attached to manufactures and commerce. Influenced by a spirit of intolerance and bigotry, he undertook to put an end to it. About this time the husband of Mary Ferrie or Verre resided in the town of Lindau, not far from the river Rhine, in the kingdom of France; his family consisted of himself, his wife, three sons and three daughters; the names of the sons were Daniel, Philip and John, the daughters' names were Catharine, Mary and Jane. Mr. Ferrie, the father, was a silk-weaver by trade, his religion Calvinistic; consequently he became one of the sufferers under those decrees. The troops had entered their town and commenced murdering the Protestants, taking and destroying their property, they had no other shift but to take flight, leaving behind them all their property except some trifling articles, and some cash;

they made flight into Germany, not far from Strasburg, where they resided two years. On their leaving France, they were accompanied by a young man by the name of Isaac Le Fevre, who stated that his family were nearly all put to death by the soldiers, that he himself escaped with difficulty, unhurt: he continued as one of the family until they arrived in America and married one of their daughters, Catharine Ferrie, and from whom, as far as we can learn, all the names of the Le Fevres, in this county, spring.

During their residence in Germany, the father died, and Mary Ferrie, the widow, (it is singular that after she came to America, she was not pleased to be called by any other name than that of Mary Warrinbuer, that being her maiden name)—hearing of a fine province, called Pennsylvania, in North America, that the proprietor, William Penn, resided in London, determined to set out for that place, that if she could find sufficient encouragement from Penn, she would try to get to America; she accordingly set out for London with her family, and when she arrived there, she employed a person to direct her to William Penn's residence. When on their way, her conductor pointed out to her Penn's carriage, which was just meeting them: she being of a persevering disposition, called Penn, who immediately stopped his carriage, and he being well acquainted with the French language,* which was quite gratifying to her, as she could neither speak nor understand the English.—Penn having learned the nature and object of her call,

*Penr, while in France, in 1662 and 1663, studied Theology and *French*, under the instruction of Moses Amyraut, a Calvinistic or French Protestant divine, a native of Bourgeuil; a man of unbounded charity and compassion. He inculcated these principles into all his students, and exemplified them in

invited her into his carriage, as he was then on his way home, when he would be more particularly attentive to what she had to say. Penn told her, he had an agent in Pennsylvania, that to him, he would give her a recommendation, so that her business, he hoped, might be done to her satisfaction.

Penn treated her very kindly whilst at his house.— They remained in London about six months, when a vessel was about to sail for the North river, in which they took passage. On their arrival at New York, they moved up the North river to a place called Esopus,* where they remained about *two years*, then moved to Philadelphia; thence into Pequea settlement. Previous to which they had taken up a large tract of land. Before they sailed from London for America, a variety of implements of husbandry was presented to them by Queen Anne, which they found of great use when they commenced clearing land.

Philip, one of the sons, was now about twenty-one years of age, and had a desire to earn something for himself; and having formed an acquaintance with several families at Esopus, he made for that place, where he hired for one year with a respectable farmer, by the name of Abraham Dubois, whose daughter Leah he married. His actions; during the last ten years of his life, he bestowed his whole salary, which was considerable, upon the poor, without distinction of Catholic or Protestant. Amyraut was a man of moderation and candor, and had the rare fortune to be esteemed by men of all sects. His Theological works are numerous. He died in 1664.

*Esopus was an early settlement, between eighty and ninety miles north of the city of New York. It was also formerly called *Wildwycke*, now Kingston. The village of that place was burned by the British under Vaughan, in October, 1777, when great quantities of stores were destroyed.

married at the expiration of the year, and brought her to his people in Pequea settlement, where he commenced improving a tract of land on the north side of Pequea creek, (on part of which Joel Lightner, Esq., resides at present) which land had been previously allotted to him by his mother.*

Some of their first labor was to cut grass in the woods for the purpose of making hay,† no land being cleared on that part—for a shelter, house and barn, they placed timbers, forked at the top, into the ground, laid poles across them, built their hay upon *the frame*, which served as a roof to their house, under which they lived several months; during their “*substack stay*,” in this rude shelter, their son Abraham, was born.

They lived to raise eight children, five sons and three daughters; the names of the sons were Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Philip and Joel; the daughters' names were Lena, who intermarried with William Buffington; Leah was married to Peter Baker, and Elisabeth to Isaac Ferrie.—Abraham, first born, was married about the year 1735 or 36, to a woman by the name of Eltinge, from Esopus, her parents were Low Dutch. Abraham lived on part of the land owned by his grand-mother, Mary Ferrie. They had several children.‡ He died at an advanced

*From a communication to us, dated Dec. 21, 1842, by *Isaac F. Lightner*, it appears, Abraham Dubois patented one thousand acres of land, in Lancaster county, which he gave to his daughter Mary, who had married Philip Ferree. The patent was granted May 7, 1717.

†The great flats of Pequea were natural meadows on which grass grew luxuriantly, which proved a great source of comfort to new settlers.—*Conyngham*.

‡Their children were, Cornelius, Israel and Rebecca, Cornelius settled in Virginia; Israel married a Miss Dickey; Rebecca was married to David Shreiver, father of the Hon. Abraham Shreiver, of Frederick county, Md.

age, and was buried in a place now called *Carpenter's* grave-yard, about one mile from where he was born—the burial ground was pointed out by his grand-mother, Mary Ferrie, where she and several of her family were buried.* After Abraham's death, his widow married one Curgus or Circus—they moved up the Susquehanna, and I cannot tell what became of them afterwards.†

This year, 1712 or 13, the Five Nations received into their confederacy, the Tuscororas.

We would ask the indulgent reader to follow us in an apparent digression from the main narrative, while a few relevant facts are adduced to show how the Tuscarora nation came to unite with the Five Nations.

In 1712, the Tuscaroras, the Corees, with whom Baron de Graffenried, Governor of the Palatines, in North Carolina, mentioned in a preceding part of our narrative, made a treaty in the town of Cor‡ and other Indian tribes, in North Carolina, formed a conspiracy to exterminate the English. To be secure themselves, the chief town in the Tuscarora nation, was enclosed by kind of stockades; within this enclosure, 1,200 bowmen, of different tribes, met. Under the mask of friendship,

*“Mary Ferrie vested in Trustees a piece of land near Paradise, as a burial place for the use of the settlement. It is neatly walled and kept in good condition by the neighbors, whose ancestors repose within its limits.”—*Redmond Conyng-
ham*.

‡“I have found a copy of a will of Abraham Dubois, dated Oct. 1st, 1731, among his grand-father, Joel Ferrie's papers, which had been some time in possession of his son Isaac Ferree, from which it appears that a person by the name of Roeloff Ellsting, as spelt in that instrument, is recognized as a son-in-law, married to his daughter Leah.

‡Williams' N. C. I. 237.

small parties went in various directions into the settlements, and after night, committed the most atrocious murders. Near Roanoke, they killed a great number of the Palatines, who had come to America with Graffenried, and many others. This distressing intelligence coming to the ears of Governor Craven, who immediately despatched Col. Barnwell, with 600 militia and 366 Indians, to the relief of the settlers. As soon as Barnwell and his men arrived, he attacked the Indians, killed 300, and took about 100 prisoners. After this rough encounter, the Tuscaroras retreated to their fortified town; Barnwell pursued and surrounded them, killed a considerable number, and obliged the living to sue for peace. About one thousand of them were killed, wounded and taken.

Most of the Tuscaroras, after this defeat, abandoned their country and repaired to the Five Nations, who received them in their confederacy, and made them the Sixth Nation.*

Gov. Spotswood, in a letter dated Williamsburg, January 25, 1719-20, speaking of the Indians on the Susquehanna: *Your Indians* were actually in these parts (Virginia) assisting the Tuscaroras, who had massacred in cold blood some hundreds of the English, and were then (1712 and 1713) warring against us, and they have at this very day (1719) the chief murderers, with the greatest part of that nation, seated under their protection, near Susquehannah river, whither they removed

*Jefferson's Va. 138.

NOTE—"1717, the Rev. Mr. Wayman, missionary to the Welsh settlements of Radnor and Oxford, frequently visited Pequea, Conestoga, and the Indian settlements of Conestogue. He baptized many children of Quakers, and some who had been Quakers."—R. C. *Lat. Intell. & Jour.*

them, when they found they could no longer support them against the force which the English brought upon them in these parts.*

CHAPTER III.

Augmentation of settlements—Germans and English settle around the Swiss or Palatines—Settlements in different parts of the county—Names of persons naturalized—Notice of Slaymakers—Conestoga Manor surveyed—Names of first purchasers—*Graff Thal* settled—Lancaster and vicinity settled—Squatters on the west side of Susquehanna—Indians at Conestoga address a letter to Logan—Colonel French goes to Conestoga; holds a treaty with the Indians—Logan meets the Indians on the Susquehanna—Samuel Robins sent to Virginia.

SETTLEMENTS had now been fairly made amidst the Indians; the hardships that presented themselves in the incipient stage of settling, began to vanish, and almost every discouraging obstacle was surmounted. "Their success, the glowing, yet by no means exaggerated accounts given by them, of the scenery of the country, the fertility of the soil they cultivated, the abundance of game with which the forest teemed, the quantity and delicacy of the fish which the rivers yielded; but above all, the kind and amicable relationship they cultivated and maintained with their Indian neighbors, all conspired to make them the objects of attention, and afterwards one of the prominent points whither emigration tended in an increasing and continued stream."† The persecuted of every land, and of different tongues, settled around them, in various directions of the county.

In 1713, Christopher Schlegel, late of Saxony, took up with a view to settle, though he afterwards trans-

*Col. Rec. III. 77.

†Geo. Ford's, MSS.

ferred his interest in his tract of one thousand acres, to others;—this land is on a stream flowing into the Conestoga, “not far from land granted to the Palatines.” It was afterwards the place where the Cartliges, Indian agents, resided. Another person, Benedictus Venerick, late of Germany, took up two hundred acres, near the Palatines, in 1715.* Between the Pequea and Conestoga creeks, near the Susquehanna, Richard Carter, an Englishman, a wheel-right, located and improved two hundred acres, in 1716. The same year, Alexander Bews, took up four hundred acres on the south side of the Conestoga; Anthony Pretter, of East Jersey, three hundred acres, near Pequea, or south side of Conestoga; and John Gardiner, Jr., from Philadelphia county, two hundred acres, on the same side of Conestoga. About this time, Jacob Greider, or Kreider,† Jacob Hostater,

*In and about Smoketown, in 1715, Peter Bellas, Daniel Harman, William Evans, James Smith, settled.

†The relentless spirit of persecution, as the number of its subjects of oppression decreased, singled out individual families; of these oppressed, were the Kreiders and Hostaters—these fled for life from Switzerland to Wurtemberg; taking nothing with them from their Fatherland, except their families, and small quantities of tow cloth, a few linens, and some wearing apparel. Kreider remained but a short time—but emigrated to America, and in company with Hostater, after paying the brethren of *their faith*, a visit, at Pequea, settled on the north side of the Conestoga, about two miles south from the present site of Lancaster, where he took up eight hundred acres of land in 1716 or 1717, “among the new surveys at Conestoga.”

Here, he erected a temporary shelter, a tent covered with tow cloth brought from Switzerland, which served him and his family till autumn, when the tent gave way to a cabin built of round, unhewn hickory saplings, and covered with bark—both were abundant.

When the weather became cold, his tawny neighbors, the

Hans Frantz, Schenk, and others, settled on the banks of Conestoga; Joseph Cloud, in 1717, took up 500 acres near Pequea creek. The same year, settlements were began on the banks of Octoraro, William Grimson, constable of Sadsbury township, in 1717, was among the first settlers on the Octoraro; his neighbors were the Cooksons, Mayes, Jervis, Irwins, and some years afterwards, the Pattersons, Darbys, Mackrels, Leonards, Jones, Steels, Matthews, Cowens, Murrays, Millers, Allisons, Mitchels, and others, all of whom settled on or near Octoraro.

The Swiss settlement received an augmentation in 1715-16 and 17; besides those already named, were Hans Mayer, Hans Kaigy, Christian Hearsey, Hans

Indians, paid him regular night visits to shelter with him, and sleep by the side of a genial fire. They were on perfect terms of intimacy and friendship; the Indians frequently supplied him and family with fish and venison, which they gave in exchange for bread. Fish were very abundant in the Conestoga and all the streams of the country; these they took with nets made of bark, or speared them with a gig made of *Ashwood*.—The inventive genius of the Indian is known to all who have spent some time among them, or are conversant with their *mechanism*. Perhaps the reader may wish to know how to make a fish-gig, if he should ever be placed in the Indians' situation, we will tell, as we were told, how the Hickory Indians, on Conestoga, made theirs. Christian Kreider, grandson of the first settler, says, "The Indians took a very slender sapling of *Ashwood*,—this kind of wood was preferred on account of its hardness: and burned it to a point at one end;" this, says the reader, is simple. So it is, just as easy to be done as setting up an egg on the point end, or the discovery of America, after it is known. The reader, especially our young friends, would, we think, be pleased to know how the fish were secured with a barbless, pointed stick. The Indian is never at a loss to take a fish, if he has no net, he takes either his bow and arrow or his spear, such an one as has just

Graaf, (who afterwards settled Graaf's Thal) Hans Pupper, Michael Shank, Henry Pare, Peter Leman, Melchior Breneman, Benedictus Witmer, Henry Funk, Jacob Landis, Ulrich Houry, Hans Faber, Isaac Coffman, Melchior Erisman, Michael Miller, Jacob Kreutzer, Jacob Boehm, Theodorus Eby, Michael Donegar, and others.

Down the Conestoga, towards Susquehanna, settlements were made between 1716 and 1719—among those who took up lands and settled thereon, were David Jones, Edmund Cartlidge and John Cartlidge. Edmund Cartlidge resided in Darby township, Chester county, as early as 1698, and in 1711, in Philadelphia county,*

been described, and his tiny, barky boat; he glides to a place where, as every skilled piscator knows, fish are; here, through the calm and transparent water he strikes the spear through the body of the fish, passes one hand below, and takes a huge salmon or some other fish.

On a certain occasion, as Kreider had the honor of the company of his Indian neighbors, and having that day consulted his almanack to regulate his clock, by its indication of rising and setting of the sun, noticed the moon would, in a few weeks, be eclipsed; he informed the guests that on a certain evening, a few weeks from that time, the moon would hide her face, just as the clock would strike ——; to hear, that the moon would refuse to shine, was nothing new to them, they had seen eclipses before; but that their white neighbor should possess so much prescience as to know this before hand, *was strange to them*. At the time specified when the *broad-faced moon* was to hide her disc, fifty or sixty Indians assembled; they were all attention; scarce had the clock struck, to their utter astonishment, the moon's face began to lessen. Profound silence prevailed. Their spokesman expressed the cogitations of the wonder-stricken visitors, uttered it as their sage conclusion, in these words: 'Tis the white man's God tells him this, else he would not know it before hand.'

*Public Rec. West Chester, Vol. A. p. 291.

John, his brother, for many years an Indian agent, was at one time held in high estimation by the proprietary's agents; but like many others, the day of trouble came upon him "*and he was not remembered.*"* A warrant 'for land' was issued, dated "October 1st, 1718, for him to take up on the north side of Conestoga creek at some convenient place, three hundred acres, and to make an addition thereunto of two hundred acres, to be by him enclosed and held for the conveniency of pasturage for the term of fourteen years, in consideration of his services among the new settlers."

It was at the house of this gentleman a number of councils were held with the Indians. We have been in the house, built in 1719, in which the councils were held. It is now owned by Benjamin Wright, of Manor township.

It appears from the Public Records at West Chester, that John Cartlidge sold liquor *by the small*, prior to 1718, among the neighbors on the banks of the Conestoga. It was so reported by his vigilant "fellow inhabitant," to the court. Christian and Joseph Stoneman, Sigismund Landart, all late of Germany, took up lands on the Conestoga, prior to 1719, and Francis Neiff on the west branch of Little Conestoga, prior to 1715.

The following persons located lands in 1719: Jenkin Davis, late of Wales, near or on the branch of Conestoga creek, George Steward, near the Susquehanna, James Le Tort, on or near Susquehanna, where he had his station as Indian trader, and received a warrant for one hundred acres. Le Tort, Bizaillon and Chartier, had resided some years previous to the commencement of Swiss settlements among the Indians; Chartier was

*John Cartlidge was one of His Majesty's Justice of Peace, appointed in 1718, July 4th.—*Col. Rec. III. 40.*

among them before 1704,* and in 1717, upon his request, he received a warrant for three hundred acres, where he "had seated himself on the Susquehanna river, above Conestoga creek, including within the survey the improvement then made by him, for which he *agreed*, on behalf of his son Peter Chartier, in whose name he *desired* the survey to be made, to pay for the same.

In 1714, Peter Bizaillon, who had license to trade, prior to 1703,† received a warrant from the commissioners of property: "We do hereby authorize and allow, Peter Bezaillon, Indian trader, to seat himself at Pash-tang, or any other Indian town or place on Susquahannah, in this province, and to erect such buildings as are necessary for his trade, and to enclose and improve such quantities of land as he shall think fit, for the accommodation of his family there, until further order shall be given by the proprietor or his commissioners: *Provided, always*, That the said Peter shall not act or proceed in any thing under color hereof, but by the free leave and approbation of the Indians amongst whom he dwells or resides."

In various parts of the county surveys were made, from 1714, to 1718. A. Dubrie, Esq., of Drumore township, kindly furnished us accounts of surveys made in Little Britain and other southern townships.

A survey was made in Little Britain for Alexander Ross—warrant dated Nov. 5, 1714—land situated near the middle of the township, on Little Conowingo creek, now held by Christian King, and others. Another survey in part of seven hundred acres was made for Edward Sleadwell, granted to him by warrant dated May 5, 1717, situated in the south west corner of the county, nearly surrounded by Octoraro creek, and con-

*Col. Rec. II. 133 †Col. Rec. II. 100.

tained two hundred acres, and after his decease was divided between his son and son-in-law, John Priest; and has since passed by the name of "*Priest's Neck.*" There were other surveys made between 1715 and 1720 in the south west part of the township.

"*Teague's Endeavor.*"—A Maryland patent was granted to Mary Graham, June 6, 1715, for one hundred acres, now held by Robert Maxwell.

"*Cornwall.*"—A Maryland patent, granted to Emanuel Grubb, for one hundred acres, in 1716, and another, 1720, for two hundred acres; now held by Jeremiah B. Haines, Levi Brown and others. *Three Partners.*—Another Maryland patent, granted to Thomas Jacobs, September 16, 1720, a large tract now held by James Porter and others.* From the foregoing, it is evident, that the *Swiss Settlement*, with their *fine country*, attracted considerable attention, while it was yet in its infancy.

Not to weary the reader with general details of individual settlers, we shall present a public document possessing more than ordinary interest to the numerous descendants of those whose names are recorded in it.—They had all come to this country previous to 1718, and had purchased and held lands before 1729. We are indebted to Abraham Meylin, of West Lampeter township, for a copy of it. This document has been upwards of one hundred and fourteen years in the possession of the Meylin family. It is an act passed *Anno Regni, Georgii II. Regis Magnae Britanniae, Franciae, et Hiberniae, tertio.*† October 14, 1729.

*If the reader will examine the article in the *Appendix, A*, he will understand these patents fully.

†In the third year of the reign of George, II. King of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

WHEREAS, By encouragement given by the Honorable William Penn, Esq., late Proprietary* and Governor of the province of Pennsylvania, and by permission of his Majesty, King GEORGE the First, of blessed memory, and his predecessors, Kings and Queens of England, &c. divers Protestants, who were subjects to the Emperor of *Germany*, a Prince in amity with the Crown of Great Britain, transported themselves and estates into the province of Pennsylvania, between the years *one thousand seven hundred, and one thousand seven hundred and eighteen*; and since they came hither have contributed very much to the enlargement of the British

*William Penn, the Proprietary and Founder of Pennsylvania, died July 30, 1718, at Rushcomb, near Twyford, in Buckinghamshire, England, aged about seventy-four years.— In 1612, he had been seized with some fits of the apoplectic kind; which, for the last six years of his life, had so affected his mental faculties, especially his memory, as to render him in a great measure incapable of public business; which, with the gradual decline of his strength of body, continued to increase till the last period of his days. As a leader of a christian sect, he has left no mean name. He was a man of more than ordinary zeal and courage; he was ardent and enthusiastic, yet discreet. As a statesman, he was wise and judicious. As an economist, liberal, even to his own pecuniary embarrassment. As a writer, much esteemed by his friends. In his demeanor, it is said, he was grave, yet free from moroseness. Christians are not morose. He had been twice married; his first wife was Gulielma Maria Springett, daughter of Sir William Springett, of Darling, in Sussex; with her he had two sons and one daughter, Springett, William and Letitia. Springett died at the age of twenty-one years, in 1696. William and Letitia, and three grand children, children of his son William, survived him. His second wife was Hannah, daughter of Thomas Callowhill, of Bristol, by whom he had five children, John, Thomas, Margareta, Richard and Dennis, who, with their mother, were living at their father's death.

Empire, and to the raising and improving sundry commodities fit for the markets of Europe, and *and have always behaved themselves religiously and peaceably*, and have paid a due regard and obedience to the laws and Government of this province; *And whereas*, Many of said persons, to wit, Martin Meylin, Hans Graaf, and others, all of Lancaster county, in the said province, in demonstration of their affection and zeal for his present Majesty's person and Government, qualified themselves by taking the qualification, and subscribing the declaration directed to be taken and subscribed by the several acts of parliament, made for the security of his Majesty's person and Government, and for preventing the dangers which may happen by Popish Recusants, &c., and thereupon, have humbly signified to the Governor and Representatives of the freemen of this province, in General Assembly, that they have purchased and do hold lands of the proprietary, and others, his Majesty's subjects within this province, and have likewise represented their great desire of being made partakers of those privileges which the natural born subjects of Great Britain do enjoy within this province; and it being just and reasonable, that those persons who have *bona fide* purchased lands, and who have given such testimony of their affection and obedience to the Crown of Great Britain should as well be secured in the enjoyment of their estates, as encouraged in their laudable affection and zeal for the English constitution;

Be it enacted by the Hon. Patrick Gordon, Esq., Lieut. Governor of the province of Pennsylvania, &c., by and with the advice and consent of the freemen of the said province, in General Assembly met, and by the authority of the same, That Martin Meylin, Hans

Graaf, Christian Stoneman, Jacob Funk, Francis Neiff,* Francis Neiff, Jr., George Kindeck, John Burkholder, John Burkholder, Jr., Abraham Burkholder, Michael Bowman, John Hess, John Frederick, Christopher Preniman, Martin Harnist, Joseph Buckwalter, Felix Landes, Jr., Adam Preniman, John Funk, John Boh-

*Francis Neff, his sons Francis, Jr., Henry and Daniel, and the sons of Daniel, namely: Henry and Daniel, grandsons of Francis the elder, were all natives of Switzerland. On account of religious persecution, being Mennonites, they fled from their *Vaterland*, to Alsace, thence they emigrated to America, and settled at a very early date on a small stream, Neff's run, which empties into the west branch of the Little Conestoga, where the great ancestor took up a large tract of land, and which is still owned by some of the lineal descendants, of the male and female issue.

As it may be interesting to the numerous descendants of one of the first families, in this part of the county, we insert a brief genealogy of Francis Neff's progeny, as furnished us, *verbally*, by *Mrs. Magdalen Sehner*, aged 79, the great granddaughter of Francis, the elder, and grand-daughter of Daniel Neff, who had four sons and two daughters, viz: Henry, Daniel, John, Jacob, the grand-father of Jacob K. Neff, M. D., of Lancaster; Barbara, who intermarried with Musselman, and Ann, married to Isaac Kauffman. Henry, the oldest son of Daniel Neff, married a Miss Oberholtzer; their children were John, Daniel, David, Jacob, Henry and one daughter, Mrs. Keller, Dr. John Eberle's grand mother.

The original Homestead is now principally owned by Gottlieb Sehner and Jacob Neff. We seek for the descendants of Francis Neff, in the male lineage, the numerous Neffs in Lancaster and Huntingdon county, Pa., and in Virginia; in the female, the name of Musselman, Kauffman, Miller, Mayer, Henneberger, Schwar, Sehner, Ruth, Cassel, Florey, *Keller*, *Eberle*—the two last named are noticed in the sequel—Bear, Brandt, Shelly, Bowman and others, principally in this county.

man, John Taylor, Henry Neiff, Michael Mire, Henry Bare, Peter Bumgarner, Melcor Hufford, Melcor Erisman, John Brubaker, Jacob Nisley, Hans Snevely, Jacob Goot, John Woolslegle, Jacob Mire, Christopher Sowers, Joseph Stoneman, Daniel Ashleman, Christian Peelman, John Henry Neiff,* John Henry Neiff, Jr., Abraham Hare, John Ferie, Jacob Biere, Peter Yordea, Peter Leamon, Hans Jacob Snevely, Isaac Coffman, Andrew Coffman, Woolrich Rodte, Henry Funk, Roody Mire, John Mylin, Jacob Bhome, John Coffman, Michael Doneder, Charles Christopher, Andrew Shultz, John Houser, Christian Preniman, Jacob Miller, black,

**John Henry Neff*, known as the "*Old Doctor*," a brother of Francis Neff, named above. He was undoubtedly the first regularly bred physician in Lancaster county. Who has not heard of *Doctor Hans Heinrich Neff*? So well was Dr. Neff known, that when the boundaries of townships were fixed upon, June 9th, 1729, one of the lines of Manheim township, is thus defined: "thence down the said creek to the "*Old Doctor's Ford*." Hans Henry Neff, Doctor of Physic, had taken up land on the Conestoga, a few miles from the present site of Lancaster city. Among his descendants, are, besides the Neffs, Millers, Tchantzs, Kendigs, Weavers, Bears, and others.

The NEFFS were of those, "who, *many years* since, came into this province under a particular agreement with the late Honorable Proprietor, William Penn, at London; and had regularly taken up lands under him. And who, it appears to me," said *Gov. Gordon*, January 13th, 1729, "by good information, that they have hitherto behaved themselves well, and *have generally so good a character for honesty and industry, as deserves the esteem of this Government, and a mark of regard for them.*"—*Col. Rec. III. 296.*

Henry Carpenter,* Emanuel Carpenter,† Gabriel Carpenter, Daniel Herman, Christian Herman, Philip Fiere, Mathias Slaremaker,‡ Big John Shank, Jacob Churts, Jacob Snevely, Jr., John Woolrich Hover, John Croyder, John Leeghte, John Stampher, Martin Graaf, Peter Newcomat, Jacob Bare, Jr., John Henry Bare, Jacob Weaver, Henry Weaver, John Weaver, David Longanicker, George Weaver, Abraham Mire, Woolrick Houser, John Mire, Henry Musselman, Michael Shank, Jacob Miller, Jacob Miller, Jr., Martin Miller, Peter Abye, Hans Goot, Christian Staner, John Jacob Light, Adam Brand, Christopher Franciscus, Casper Loughman, Frederick Stay, John Line, John Swope, Bastian Royer, Jonas Lerow, Simeon King, John Abye, Everhard Ream, all of Lancaster county, be, and shall be to all intents and purposes deemed, taken, and esteemed, His Majesty's natural born subjects of this province of Pennsylvania, as if they, and each of them had been born within the said province; and shall and may, and every one of them shall and may, within this province, take, receive, enjoy, and be entitled to all rights, privileges and advantages of natural born subjects, as fully, to all

*“Henry Zimmerman or Carpenter arrived in Pennsylvania in the year 1698, and returned afterwards to Europe for his family, whom he brought out in 1706, and settled first in Germantown, and removed within the present bounds of Lancaster county, (then Chester) in 1717.” His descendants are very numerous and respectable.

‡Emanuel Zimmerman or Carpenter, son of Henry Carpenter, was born in Switzerland, in the year 1702 and died 1780. His influence was salutary and great in the county. He had the unbounded confidence of his fellow citizens, as will appear from the sequel.

†The name was originally in German Schleiermacher.

intents and constructions and purposes, whatsoever, as any of his Majesty's natural born subjects of this

The subjoined communications will be read with more than ordinary interest. The first is from *H. F. Slaymaker, Esq.*, and the other from *John Slaymaker, Esq.*, both written in reply to several queries previously proposed touching the ancestors of this highly respectable family:

“Mathias Slaymaker emigrated from Strasburg, in Germany. He was born and bred in Hess Castle, and came to this country about the year 1710. He settled on what is called the “London Lands;” a tract of 1,000 acres, near the present residence of Peter J. Eckert, in Strasburg township, which is supposed to have been named by him; he was at that time surrounded by Indians; their names are not known.

He had two brothers; one of whom was a clergyman, and settled in the Emperor's dominion, high up in Germany; he was appointed Secretary of Legation from that Government to the Court of St. James; afterwards, Charge d’Affairs, and there married. President John Adams, when minister to the Court of St. James, resided with one of his descendants.—His oldest son was Governor of an Island.

The other brother was major in the King of Prussia's full regiment; and afterwards, it is probable, his son was one of the officers (a Major) in the Hessian troops—as one of that name was confined as a prisoner of war in the Lancaster jail.

The first named, Mathias, had five sons, Lawrence, Mathias, John, Henry, Daniel and two daughters, Margaret and Barbara Eeckman. He was married before he came to this country—and Lawrence and Margaret were born in Germany. Lawrence married a sister of Jacob Pfautz, and had one child who married a person by the name of Lefevre, and moved to Cumberland county.

Mathias married a Miss Smith, and had two sons and three daughters, John, William, Rachel, Rebecca and Elisabeth.

John married Elisabeth White, and had Mathias, John, William and Alexander, and five daughters, Jane, Elisabeth, Mary, Kitty and Ann.

Henry married Faithful Richardson, and had three sons, Amos, Henry and Samuel, and six daughters, Mary, Hannah,

province, can, do, or ought to enjoy, by virtue of their being His Majesty's natural born subjects of His Majesty's said province of Pennsylvania.

Faithful, Lydia, Sarah and Sophia. Daniel married Gilsey Young, and had Daniel, William and Mathias, and two daughters. Margaret married Michael Fickle, and had a large family. Barbara married Hironimeus Eckman.

Henry, the father of Amos, assisted in clearing the ground on which part of the city of Lancaster is now founded.

The "London Land," alluded to, descended to the four sons, John, Henry, Mathias and Daniel, all of whom had children, and left their estates to their respective descendants—a large portion of which is still held in the name.

Active measures were taken by the emissaries of the British, to prevail on the inhabitants to take protections from the Crown, and Henry Slaymaker was called upon to take one, but refused, having taken part with the Republic, and was a magistrate at that time, and received the oath of allegiance from all who were friendly to the Republic. He was the oldest Justice, and after M. Hubley became incapable of trying a cause, he was appointed principal Judge, and presided for a year.

In the time of the Revolution there was a company of young men who entered into articles of agreement for the purpose of suppressing all who were then called tories—at the head of this, was Col. James Mercer, an active whig—Amos Slaymaker, (son of Henry) was one of this association, and his Father (Henry) also an active whig, had, at all times, information of what was going on so as to suppress any attempts at rising against the Republic, or stealing or carrying off property. It was very effective in suppressing the incursions of the tories, who were very annoying to the eastern section of Lancaster county, by stealing and carrying off horses and other property to the British army—but was attended with great hazard to the members. They were ordered out by Henry Slaymaker, (father of Amos) when information was given of their presence in the neighborhood : and I have often heard my father (Amos) relate adventures he had in pursuit of them at night, which was their time for committing depreda-

The same year the Conestoga Manor was surveyed for the use of the proprietary, by order of the Commissions, and he has often been out whole nights after them—one in particular, when they were informed that the Doanes, who were celebrated Tories, were encamped in a swamp near the Gap, about where the Pennsylvania Railroad passes the Gap, and the associations went in pursuit of them through a tremendous storm of rain, sleet, thunder and lightning, but after great difficulty from underwood, briars, and in gaining their retreat, they found some of the disaffected in the neighborhood, had in the mean time apprised them of their approach, and they had escaped. The members of this company were in constant danger of losing their lives, as many in the eastern part of the county were disaffected—and they were in danger of being shot even at their ordinary occupations. Amos served two terms in the Revolutionary war as an Ensign of a company, commanded by his uncle Capt. John S. (father of the present Captain) who was also an officer in Braddock's war. Amos was magistrate for many years—a member of the Legislature and of the Pennsylvania Senate, and also a member of Congress."

[Extract of a Letter from John Slaymaker, Esq.]

"My father John, was in Braddock's campaign, as a wagoner. He was put to draw a cannon at the place of rendezvous, and took it into battle on the day of Braddock's defeat—he had eleven horses to it on that day, which were all shot before the retreat. I have often heard him say if it had not been for Washington's brave conduct in covering the retreat, there would hardly a man have escaped. In this conflict the most of the American troops were killed—my father came off safe. In 1776, he marched at the head of a company to Bergen, in Jersey—was in the skirmish on Chesnut Hill, under General Bull, where Bull was taken prisoner. After his return home, he was chosen County Commissioner, which ended his public services. He died in 1798, aged 65 years.

The sale of the "London Land" was in the year 1761, in Philadelphia. Father paid £800 for 346 acres of said tract.

NOTE—LONDON LANDS, in Lancaster county.—It appears that a land company was organized at an early date. In

stoners of Property,* to Jacob Taylor, Surveyor General—he had been Surveyor General for many years—

1696, this company, called the London Company, owned 65,000 acres of land in Pennsylvania, usually known by the name of *London Lands*; of this, there were 47,800, in Lancaster and Berks. Part of these lands were rented at the rate of £2 per 100 acres, with exception of some thousands of acres sold from 1718—1720, by the company to different persons. The rest remained in possession of the company until 1762.—At this time the heirs of those who originally constituted the company had been considerably scattered, and many entirely unknown. An Act of Parliament was therefore procured authorizing the sale of the land, and Dr. Fothergill, Daniel Zachary, Thomas How, Deboreaux Bowly, Luke Hinde, Richard How, Jacob Hagen, Sylvanus Grove and William Heron, were the agents appointed to superintend the business. Their attorneys in this country were Samuel Shoemaker, Jacob Cooper and Joshua Howell. In 1762, sales were accordingly effected to the great satisfaction of the occupants of the land, who had generally made considerable improvements, cleared away the wood, and erected comfortable farm-houses, and out-buildings, many of them not being altogether aware of titles; but supposing that they were possessed of a fee simple estate in soil—the prices however at which they were held, were not unreasonable; each settler, it is believed, with few exceptions, purchased the tract upon which he was seated.—There were a few squatters who were not willing to comply.

The case of *Horrabine* is still remembered by some of the descendants of the first settlers on the London Lands. One Richard Brazier had squatted in the vicinity of the Slay-makers. Brazier died, left a widow and some money—Horrabine made suit to, and married the widow. He forged a deed for a London tract—the misdating of three days exposed the forgery—and he was tried, convicted, cropped and sent to Honduras Bay to chop Logwood. His family was left penniless.

*These are to authorize and require thee without any delay to survey or cause to be surveyed all that tract of land lying between Sasquahannah river and Conestogo creek, from the

from 1706 to 1733, when Benjamin Eastburn was appointed.

mouth of said creek as far up the river as the land already granted to Peter Chartier, and then by a line running from the said river to Conestogo creek, all which tract of land for the proper use and behoof of William Penn, Esq., proprietary and Governor in Chief the said Province, his heirs and assigns forever. Given under our hands, March 1, 1717-18. The Manor was afterwards divided and sold to purchasers.

CONESTOGA MANOR.

NOTE.—This survey included rising of 16,000. It was afterwards sold in small tracts and patented. The following were the principal patentees: Israel Pemberton held 300 acres, date of his patent, October 1st, 1723. The Messrs. Wrights own 1500 acres—date of patent, December 13, 1735—sold afterwards in smaller parcels to John Herr, Andrew Stineman, Daniel Lintner, Jacob Killhaver, Rudy Herr, Jacob Frantz, Godfrey Klugh, Mathew Oberholtzer, Rudy Herr, Jr., John Killhaver, Christian Hershy, Andrew Kauffman—James Pattison, 107 acres, Nov. 21, 1734, James Logan, 700 acres, patent dated July 15, 1737, afterwards held by George Brenner, Philip Brenner, Christian Stouffer, Casper Souter, Adam Fisher, Valentine Rummel, Lawrence Cliffer, Christian Stake—Michael Baughman, 489, Michael Mayer, 131 acres, both same date, Feb. 20, 1738, Michael Mayer, sen., 217 acres, patent dated October 16, 1737, Abraham Steiner, 63 acres, May 3, 1740, John Wistler, 167 acres, July 3, 1741, Jacob Kuntz, 166, Anna Otila Betty Koffer, 166, Jacob Hostetter, 475, John Shank, 197 acres, patent dated July 30, 1741, Edward Smout, 113 acres, June 21, 1743, Michael Baughman, 339, May 23, 1752, Abraham Hare, 424, April 22, 1751, Jacob Wistler, 125, Valentine Miller, 140, both May 25, 1756, Martin Funk, 237, Dec. 18, 1758, Jacob Wistler, 202, Jacob Shuck, 185, Aug. 18, 1759, Abraham and John Miller, 89, Valentine Haith, 29, Robert Beatty, 226, Feb. 1760, Samuel Herr, 247, John Keagy, 188, Henry Funk, 150, Jacob Wistler, 173, Ludwich and Frederick Ziegler, 209 June, 1760, John Witmer, 77, Abraham Miller, 204, Rudolph Herr, 176, Jacob Witmer, 77, Nov. 1761,

Passing, we would add the remark, that "technically speaking, there were no Manors, (that is, lands belonging to a Lord or Nobleman, or so much land as a Lord formerly kept in his own hands for the use and subsistence of his family) in Pennsylvania, although the proprietary's tithes, and other large surveys for them, were so called."

The settlement of the Ferrees and Lefevres, received a considerable augmentation about this time. The promising fruitfulness of the country, beside other advantages, attracted settlers, among them were the Slaymakers, Witmers, Lightners, Eschelman, Herr, Hershey, Espenshade, Baer, Groff, Graaf, Zimmerman, Koenig, Keneagy, Denlinger, Beck, Soudor, Becker, Ream, and many others.

James M'Master, 247, April, 1761, John Keagy, 159, Henry Funk, 177, David Hare, 195, John Miller, 150, George Adam Dustler, 112, John Correll, 209, Christian Stoner, 244, all dated 1761, Michael Kauffman, 116, John Kauffman, 118, Jacob Kauffman, 167, Christian Kauffman, 163, Michael Kauffman, 118, Abraham Steiner, 200, John Wormely, 115, Jacob Whistler, 19, John Kreemer, 184, Bartholomew Butt, 40, John Graft, 136, all dated 1762, Philip Ulweiler, 39, Benjamin Miller, 220, David Hare, Jr. 94, Peter Snyder, 86, Henry Atkinson and Adam Bigging, 49, Peter Witmer, 132, dated 1763, John Miller, 60, Jan. 19, 1764, John Newcomer, 109, Joseph Nelson, 109, Jacob Wisler, 178, Mary Wright, 119, dated 1767, John Kendrick, 558, James Pratt, 232, 1768, Henry Buckley, 150, 1769, William Wright, 257, 1770, Ulrich Rebur, 232, John Manning, 165, 1772, Jacob Ashleman, 340, 1774, Indian Town, 414, Blue Rock, 800 acres. We omitted fractions of acres.

NOTE.—Thomas Penn estimated the value of Conestoga Manor, being 65 miles from the city of Philadelphia, 13,400, at £40 per hundred acres, £5,360, Pennsylvania currency.—There is no date to the paper from which we made the extract. *Sparks' Franklin, III. 553.*

A settlement was also commenced in the interior of the county; Hans Graaf located at the head of a small stream, known by the name of Grove's run, in West Earl township.* He was joined next year by Mr. Wenger,

*Hans Graaf fled from Switzerland to Alsace, with one of his brothers, about the year 1695 or 96, he came to Germantown, where he remained a short time; afterwards settled on Grove's Run, in Earl township, both of which were named in honor of him. The following circumstance, as related to us by one of his lineal descendants, will show the reader how Graaf was led to settle in *Graaf's Thaal*; for this is the name by which the settlement is known to this day:

His horses having strayed from Pequea; while in pursuit of them in a northern direction from the inhabited parts, he discovered a fine spring in a heavily timbered spot; the head of Grove's Run. In this elysian dale, said he, will I fix my permanent abode. He nevertheless pursued his horses till he found them, and returned to Pequea. A short time afterwards he made a disposition of his effects. Now he returned to the spring, and about one-half mile down, on the north side, he erected a cabin under a large White Oak tree, in which he, his wife and an only child, stayed all winter. In the spring of the year, having secured by a warrant, dated November 23, 1717, a large tract of land, he erected a house near the cabin. The spot where he erected the house in the spring of 1718, is still pointed out by his progenitors. At this time, as was common with the aborigines in all the new settlements, the Indians called frequently at his house to sell baskets and Hickory brooms.—Mr. Graaf had six sons; as soon as some of them were grown up, he turned his attention to dealing in blankets, and other articles of merchandize, which he procured at Philadelphia, and took them to Harris's Ferry, on the Susquehanna, and exchanged them for skins, furs and the like.

He spoke, it is said, the Indian language fluently. When one of the sons drove, the old gentleman accompanied him, riding a fine steed, for he kept none but fine horses. On one occasion, as his team was returning to Philadelphia, Peter, the oldest, was driving, in crossing the Brandywine, which was very flush at the time, he was in danger of a watery grave;

one of whose grand-sons, Joseph Wenger, occupies the Homestead.

From and after 1718, settlements, in their incipient stages, had been pretty general throughout the greater part of the county. The Mill Creek Settlement, and others, were commenced about the year 1719, or 20.

About the year 1708, Alexander Mack, of Shriesheim, and seven others in Schwarzenau, Germany, met in a religious capacity; from which society, arose, what is well known, the Tunkers, or First Day German Baptists; and who, though apparently inoffensive, were made subjects of persecution, and were driven by force of oppression into Holland, some to Creyfels, and the mother church voluntarily removed to Serustervin, in Friesland, and thence emigrated to America, in 1719, and dispersed to different parts in Pennsylvania, some to Onestoga, some to Mill Creek, some to Oley, some to Tappack, some remained at Germantown, where they

the father on a *lofty steed*, rode in, took the young fellow on his own horse behind him, and seizing the lines, drove safely through the rushing stream.

He raised six sons, Peter, *David*, the grandfather of John Graaf our informant, John, Daniel, Marcus and Samuel, who was known as *Graaf, der Jaeger*, the huntsman.

Hans Graaf, after having served his day and generation, the public also on several occasions,† and having divided his land among his sons, died, leaving a large family connection.—Perhaps there is no family in the county, more numerous respectable and useful citizens than the Graafs. So, without doubt, the magistrates and inhabitants of Lancaster county thought, when they met to settle upon the bounds and give names to townships, June 9, 1729: they had regard to the worth of this family in calling one of the townships, after the first settlers of *Graaf*, i. e. *Earl* township.

† Col. Rec. III. 420—673.

formed a church in 1723, under the charge of Peter Becker.

Among the early settlers on Mill Creek, were Conrad Beissel, a man of some notoriety in the religious history of the county, Joseph Shaeffer, Hans Meyer, Henry Hoehn, and several Landises.

The settlement near and around Lancaster, began to increase. Francis Neff, Hans Henry Neff, Doctor of Physic, who, and his descendants, are well known, Roody Mire, Michael Shank, Jacob Imble, and others, having settled here for some time. Lancaster was commenced about the year 1721, or 1722. "The settlements about the Indian villages of Conestoga were considerably advanced in improvements at this time; the land thereabouts being exceedingly rich; it is now (1721) surrounded with divers fine plantations, or farms, where they raise quantities of wheat, barley, flax and hemp, without the help of any dung."*

According to tradition, where Lancaster is now built, was once an Indian wigwam; a Hickory tree stood in its centre, not far from a spring; under this, the councils met, and it was from one of these that a deputation was sent to confer with William Penn, at Shackamaxon, 1683. The Indian nation was called Hickory, and the town was called Hickory Town, before Lancaster was laid out.† "Gibson, tavern-keeper, had a Hickory tree painted upon his sign, about the year 1722. His tavern was situated near where Slaymaker's Hotel was for many years, now occupied by the Hon. Benjamin

*Proud, II. 128.

†According to *Gordon*, Lancaster was originally laid out in 1723, by James Hamilton, Esq. of Philadelphia, at the request, it is said, of the proprietaries, but certainly with a design on the part of the founder to increase his estate.

Champneys, on East King street." Another Indian town was built on a flat land north-east of Hardwick, the seat of the late William Coleman, Esq., and a Poplar tree was the emblem of the tribe, whence their name was derived; this wigwam was situated near Conestoga, and the tree stood upon its bank.

About the time that Lancaster was building, some persons, without any warrant for land, settled on the west side of the Susquehanna. There was one John Grist, very abusive to the Indians, so much so, that they complained to the Governor of the mal-treatment received at the hands of this squatter. He was rather a reckless character; he, and his accomplices, were audacious, contemned the authority of Government. John Cartledge, Esq., by a warrant under the hand and seal of the Governor, raised a Posse Comitatus with instructions to burn and destroy Grist's, and his accomplices, dwellings; Cartledge did not, however, enforce with stern rigidness the letter of his instructions; but simply warned and admonished them forthwith to relinquish the lands they had unlawfully taken possession of. Grist, notwithstanding this pointed warning, refused to remove; whereupon the Indians did destroy some of their cattle. Grist, with the fool hardihood of an inured transgressor, repaired to Philadelphia to raise complaint against the Indians. His contumacious behavior, which was considered insolent and seditious, procured him lodgings in jail. The Board, who were moved in compassion for his poor family, granted him conditional release from prison. He returned home in Aug. 1722, and removed his family after he had gathered his corn.†

Some time in the latter end of April, 1719, the Indians at Conestoga addressed a letter to Mr. Logan,

†Col. Rec. III. 133-5.

Secretary, informing, through him, the Governor, that some of their Indians, while on a hunting expedition, were attacked near the head of Potomack river, by a body of southern Indians who had come out to war against the Five Nations, and the Indian settlements on Susquehanna; that the southern Indians had killed several of their people, by which those at Conestoga were so much alarmed that, in their opinion, "The careful attention and vigilance of Government was never more called upon than at this juncture."

Measures were adopted by Government, "towards quieting the minds of the Indians, and also to prevent incursions upon them from southern Indians. In a letter from them, to the Governor, in the beginning of June, the Indians at Conestoga stated, "that if any of them had done amiss, and departed from what was right and good, in not strictly keeping their promises, and observing peace with all the Indians in friendship and league with the English, they would, having admitted their errors and mistakes, offend no more, in that nature or case."

Immediately on the receipt of the letter, in question, Col. French was sent to Conestoga, by the advice of the Board, to treat with the Indians. French met them at Conestoga, on the 28th of June, 1719; on that day, he spoke to them, as follows:

Friends and Brothers:

"By the seal to this paper affixed, and my old acquaintance and friendship with you, you will believe me that I am a true man, and sent from your good friend and brother, the Governor of Pennsylvania, to let you know that he is well pleased and satisfied with the letter he received by the care of our good friend, John Cartledge, in the beginning of this month, signed in behalf of your nations here met, in which letter you declare,

severally, your intentions of keeping his words, and if any amongst you have done amiss, and departed from what was right and good in keeping your promises, to observe, strictly, peace with all the Indians in friendship and league with the English, you have therein acknowledged your errors and mistakes, and engaged to offend no more in that nature or case.

The Governor takes these assurances of your good behavior very kindly, and now he and his council have sent me on purpose to visit you that I might further treat with you, and receive you in the same manner, and as fully as he and his council, of which I am a one, were all here and present with you, so well begun with our good friend, John Cartledge, and that I might more fully and largely give him an account of your affairs, and how matters go with you. I must, therefore, acquaint you from my Governor, that as you, in your treaty, call yourselves his children, he will always trust you as his sons, and that he has ever since your good friend, William Penn, who is now dead, sent amongst you, and endeavored by all means to keep you in peace, and given you other tokens of his friendship, that you might flourish and increase, that your old men might see their children grow up to their comfort and pleasure, and that the young men might bury their old parents when they die, which is much better than to see your old people mourn for their young sons, who rashly, and without cause, go to war and are killed in the prime of their years; and he hopes now that you are all fully convinced that peace is better than war, which destroys you and will bring you to nothing; your strong young people being first killed, the old women and children are left defenceless, who soon will become a prey: and so all the nation perishes without leaving a name to posterity.

This is a plain mark that he and we are your true friends; for, if we were not, then we would encourage you to destroy one another: for friends save people from ruin and destruction, but enemies destroy them. And this will serve as a mark to know all people by, who are your enemies, either amongst you or elsewhere, if they want, or study to throw strife and dissention amongst you: these are a base and bad people, and ought to be rooted out from amongst you; for love and friendship make people multiply, but malice and strife ruin and destroy. Such should, therefore, be shut out, both from you and us, as disturbers of our peace and friendship which have always continued.

I am also to acquaint you, that you have in a grave and solemn manner renewed your last treaty with me, on which message I am now come, that our Governor will write to all the Governors of the English that the Indians within his Government are resolved to live peaceably and quietly, and for that reason that they should give notice to all their Indians thereof, and that all the friends to the English should be accounted as one people, and the Government desires you will let him know of what nation these Indians were who gave you the late disturbance, that they may especially be ordered to do so no more.

I am also to acquaint you that it is the Governor's pleasure that if any of the Five Nations came amongst you to trade or hunt, that you receive them as friends and brothers; but if they come amongst you, either to persuade you to go to war or to go themselves, or in their return from it, that then you have nothing to do with them nor entertain them; for he expects that none of his friends will know any people but such as are

peaceable, lest they bring you into a snare and you suffer hurt for their faults.

The Governor expects and requires, that if any prisoners, by any means whatever, fall into any of your hands, that he be quickly acquainted with it, and that no person offer to take upon him to kill any stranger prisoner, for it will not be suffered here. He has been much displeas'd at what happened, and was done by some amongst you last year in these parts, but is now again a friend upon their promise and engagement to do so no more, and will take no more notice of it, if they observe and fulfil their words. It is indeed, a shameful and base thing to treat a creature of their own shape and kind worse and more barbarously than they would a bear or wolf, or the most wicked creature upon earth. It is not man-like to see a hundred or more people singing songs of joy for the taking of a prisoner, but it is much worse to see them use all their contrivances of torture and pain, to put that unfortunate creature to death after such a manner, and was as other nations, especially the English, now heard of; for if they in a just war kill their enemies, it is like men, in the battle, and if they take them prisoners, they use them well and kindly, until their King gives orders to return them to their own country. They take no pleasure meanly to burn, pinch or slash, a poor man who cannot defend himself, it shows mean spirits and want of true courage to do so. For men of true courage are always full of mercy. I am commanded to tell you, and should have you remember it well, that no person whatever offer, after this time, to put any man to death by torture here, for whosoever does it must answer it to the Governor and Government at their peril. It is inconsistent with the ways of nations; it is a violent affront to our Govern-

ment, and is contrary to the laws of the Great King, who will not suffer it.

As our mutual and good friendship has long continued; so the Governor hopes, and the Government also, that it will last from one generation to another, as long as the sun endures; and that we shall be of one mind, one heart, one inclination, ready to help one another in all just and good ways, by charity, compassion and mercy, sticking closely and inviolately to all treaties heretofore made; and most exactly to this now concluded, which he hopes will forever last and remain to your good and prosperity, which he and this Government heartily wish; and it is expected that every article of this treaty be from the whole hearts of all of you; so, if amongst yourselves, you know of any who have from your last treaty, or will dissent from this, let them be known either by their own words or your knowledge of them, for what I do, I have done with the whole consent of our Governor, council and people."

Col. John French, in company with Capt. James Gould, Joseph Pigeon, John Cartledge and James Hendrickson, met the next day in council at Conestoga.— There were present, on part of the Indians, Canatowa, Queen of the Mingoës, Sevana, King of the Shawenese, Wightomina, King of the Delawares, Wininehack, King of the Canawages, and Captain Civility, of Conestoga.

Civility, interpreter, in behalf of the four nations, who all agreed to return one answer, acquainted John Cartledge, interpreter for the English, that this day the Indians were met to return an answer to the Governor's speech by Colonel French, and no other account.— Looking upon every thing said to Colonel French to be said as if the Governor and his council were then

present, and Colonel French to be a true man to the Government and to the Indians; they return with one heart and mind their thanks to the Governor for this kind message. They meet him and take him by the hand, and are forever determined that his will shall be theirs, and that, on all occasions, they will be ruled by them.

They desire that the Governor may be acquainted that they are much pleased that his message came whilst their young people were at home, for whom they had lately been in pain and trouble as being absent or abroad, that they might hear his good words and counsel, which both old and young of the Mingoës, Shawanese, Delawares and Conawages, are resolved to hearken to; for though hitherto they have taken night for day, yet now by his good counsel they can see the light and what is good for them. They are glad that none of their young people miscarried in their late journey, and that being now present, they have an opportunity of hearing the Governor's message by Col. French, for most of them were, when the other letters from the Governor came, also that they have an opportunity to ask their opinions and designs. Their young people agree to obey the Governor's words and message. And as Colonel French yesterday told them, that what he said was with the whole heart of Governor and council; so they declare that what they say is not from their mouths only, but from their whole hearts, and the heart of every one. They desire the Governor to believe, and be assured that they will be obedient to his words, and that they ever have, and ever will, advise their young people to be mindful of his good advice. They acknowledge themselves so much obliged to the Governor for his care and concern for them, that they intend

in two months' time to wait upon the Governor personally, to return their hearty thanks for such love from him and his Government."

James Logan, Secretary, being on business up the farther end of the Great Valley, on the road to Conestoga, went to the Susquehanna, at the request of the Governor, where he, by appointment with the Indians, who were desirous to speak with him on the 27th of June, met them at the house of John Cartledge. The chiefs of the Mingoes or Conestogoe Indians, the sachem or chief of the Shawanese, the chief of the Ganawese, with several of their people and some of the Delawares, had assembled there; John Cartledge and Peter Bizaillon, interpreter, having seated themselves; James Logan addressed the Indians, "telling them that as they had been long expected at Philadelphia, in pursuance of their own messages for that purpose; but instead of coming, had lately sent to the Governor, desiring some reasons that he would come up to them. Here their old friends, with whom they had been acquainted in their treaties for twenty years past, being now come on business into these parts were willing to hear from themselves, not only how it was with them, but the occasion of their delaying their journey to Philadelphia so long, and at length sending the said message to the Governor. They hereupon sat silent without appearing ready to speak to any thing, and making no return, the secretary pressed them to answer him, telling them that he asked these questions in behalf of the Governor and Government, that they themselves had appeared desirous to speak to him, and that as they now had an opportunity they ought to proceed and speak their minds freely. To which at length they answered, that there had been lately killed, by the southern Indians, twelve

men; two of the Mingoes or Five Nations and two Shawanese, about one hundred and sixty miles from that place, which was the occasion of their sending that message. James Logan asked them, whether these two Shawanese had been abroad hunting: they answered, no! They had gone out to war. He then demanded the reason why they would offer to go to war after their solemn promises to our Government to the contrary. The chief of the Shawanese replied, that a dispute arising among some of their young men, who was the best man, to end it, they resolved to make the trial by going to war, that they could not be restrained, but took the opportunity of accompanying some of the Five Nations that were going out and took their road that way.

The Secretary told them he should have a great deal to say to them on these heads, and that the day being now far advanced, he must desire them to meet him in the same place in the morning, and then treating them with some drink withdrew.

Next morning the same persons attended, bringing some bundles of skins with them; from whence it being conjectured that the Indians designed to begin a discourse. All being seated, after some time spent in silence, the Mingoes or Conestogoe Indians began; a Ganawese Indian, who called him Capt. Smith, and is said to speak all the several languages, viz: his own, or the Ganawese, the Mingo, the Shanawese and Delaware, to perfection, being appointed interpreter into the Delaware tongue, and Peter Bizailon and John Cartledge interpreting into English. They spoke as follows:

“The last year Colonel French came to them on a message from the Governor, to inquire into their health, and how it was with them, their children and grandchildren.”

That they were not then ready to give an answer to all that he said to them, but that now they would speak freely from the bottom of their hearts, and their friends might depend on not having words only, but their truest inward sentiments without reserve: and then they laid down a bundle of undressed deer skins.

That Col. French and those with him told them from the Governor that the message the Governor sent them, and the advice he gave them, *were* from his heart and for their good, and they would as freely speak from their hearts. The Governor advised them to go out no more to war, nor to join with any of the Five Nations, or others that went out for that purpose, but to live at peace with all people, and if any prisoners were brought to their towns, they should not suffer them to be burned or tortured. That though some of their people were killed once or again, yet they should not go out, but bear it, but the third time they might all go out as one man together; that this they thought was somewhat too hard upon them, if they must be as prisoners at home, and could not go to meet their enemies that came against them; that when Governor Penn first held councils with them, he promised them so much love and friendship that he would not call them brothers, because brothers might differ, nor children, because these might offend and require correction, but he would reckon them as one body, one blood, one heart and one head; that they always remembered this, and should on their parts act accordingly; that five of the *old men* who were at those councils were living; these were removed, and those who were then very young are now grown up to succeed, but transmitted it to their children, and they and all theirs should remember it forever; that they regarded not reports, or what was said abroad, their head was at

Philadelphia, and they were one with him; on him they depended that they should know every thing that concerned them.

The Ganawese, in behalf of their people say, they are glad that they never heard any thing from the Government at Philadelphia, but good advice, and what is for their advantage; that their present chief was once at a council with William Penn before they removed into this province, and that since they came into it, they have always lived quiet and in peace, which they acknowledge, and are thankful for it; that the advice that is sent them is always so much for their good that they cannot but gladly receive it. When the sun sets they sleep in peace, and in peace they rise with him, and so continue while he continues his course, and think themselves happy in their friendship, which they shall take care to have continued from generation to generation. And that as it shall thus forever continue on their side, so they desire the same may continue on the Governor's part; and that if any reports should be heard concerning them, they desire it may not be believed to their disadvantage, for they will still be true and the same they at first professed themselves; and then laid down a bundle of deer skins.

The Conestogas say :

That William Penn made a league with them to last for three or four generations; that he is now dead, and most of their ancients are also dead, but the league of friendship continues strong, and shall forever continue so on their part. And this is not said on behalf of themselves, the Mingoës only, but of all the Indians on the river; and they gave another bundle of deer skins. Captain Civility threw down a small bundle of furs, saying :

“That they all join and sent that as a present to the Governor to make him a beaver hat. They say in behalf of the Ganawese, that they have no writing to show their league of friendship as the others have, and therefore desire they may be favored with one lest, if they should transgress by reason of rum, which was brought to them in too large quantities, they may be cast off and forgotten that ever they were in friendship with us.”

The Indians being met again after some refreshments, the secretary spoke to them as follows:

“It must be a great satisfaction to all honest and good men to find that the measures that great man, William Penn, took to establish a firm friendship with you had such excellent success. Your predecessors and you always found him sincere in what he professed. He always ordered all those in power during his absence to show you all the like friendship and affection. Every Governor that has been the same to you, and the present Governor, Colonel Keith, showed the same disposition immediately upon his arrival, by hastening up to you with his council and many of his friends as soon as he heard you were in trouble.

You, on your part, have been faithful and true to us, whatever reports might be spread, yet the chain was still preserved strong and bright. We have lived in perfect peace and unity above any other Government in America. And you renewing the chain at this time upon the decease of your great friend with us who remain alive, is so affectionate and kind that I shall not fail to represent it duly to the Governor and your good friends in Philadelphia. This chain has been made forty years ago; it is at this time strong and bright as ever, and I hope will continue so between our children and your children, and their children’s children to all generations

while the water flows or the sun shines in the heavens; and may the Great Spirit, who rules the heavens and the earth, and who made and supported us all, who is a friend to all good men who love justice and peace, continue the same blessings upon it forever.

But my friends and brothers, as we are obliged to care for each other, and as the English have opportunities of seeing farther than you, I find myself obliged, in behalf of the Governor and Government, to offer you some advice that may be of great importance to you, and which at this time is absolutely necessary.

You acquainted me yesterday with a loss you had sustained, viz: that twelve men, ten of the Five Nations and two Shawanese, had been lately cut off by the southern Indians, not two hundred miles from this place, which grieves me exceedingly.

I am scarcely willing to mention the cause of it, lest I should trouble you, but I must do it for your good; I should not be your true friend should I forbear.

You know then, my brothers, that the cause is *that some of your young men have unadvisedly gone out to war in company with others of the Five Nations against the southern Indians*. Young men love to go sometimes to war to show their manhood, but they have unhappily gone against Indians that are in friendship with the English. You know, that as of the Five Nations, some are called Isawandswaes, some Cayoogoes, some Anondogees, some Oneyookes, and some Connyningoes, yet they are all one people; so the English, though they have different Governments, and are divided into New England, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and Carolina, yet they are all under one great king who has twenty times as many subjects as all these, and has in one city as many

subjects as all the Indians we know are in North America. To him we are all subject and are all governed by the same laws; therefore, those Indians who are in league with one Government are in league with all; your friendship with us recommends you to the friendship of all other English Governments, and their friends are our friends. You must not, therefore, hurt or annoy any of the English or any of their friends whatsoever.

Those southern Indians, especially the Tootese, formerly made friendship with you, and I believe it was them who lately sent you nine belts of wampum to continue the league. They desired peace, yet the Five Nations, and some of your rash young men have set upon them; pray, remember, they are men as well as you; consider, therefore, I request, what you would think of yourselves, should you suffer these or any other people to come year after year and cut off your towns, your wives and children, and those that escape should sit still and not go out against them; you would not then deserve to be accounted men; and as they, you find, are men, it is no wonder if they come out to meet these young fellows and endeavor to destroy those whose business it is to destroy them and their families."

I must further, my friend, lay before you the consequence of your suffering any of your young men to join with those of the Five Nations. They come through your towns and bring back their prisoners through your settlements, thus they open a clear path from these southern Indians to your towns, and they who have been wrong may follow that open path, and first come directly as the path leads to you. Thus you have done but little, and by the instigation and advice of others may be the first that are fallen upon, while those of the

Five Nations are safe at home, at a great distance with their wives and children, and you may be the only sufferers.

They have hitherto come out to meet their enemies who were going to attack them, and like men they fight them; but as I am your friend, I must further inform you that these people would come quite up to your towns to do the same to you that they have suffered, but your being settled among the English has hitherto preserved you, for the Governors of Virginia and Carolina can no longer hinder them from defending themselves. They desired peace, and would live in peace, if it might be granted them.

I must further inform you, as your friend, that this whole business of making war in the manner you do, is now owing to those who desire nothing more than to see all the Indians cut off, as well to the northward as to the southward, that is the French of Canada, for they would have the Five Nations to destroy the southern nations, the destruction of all being their desire. The Governor told you, by Col. French, that they were your enemies who put you upon war; and they are your truest friends, who would preserve you in peace; hearken to the advice of your friends, and you will be preserved.— You see your numbers yearly lessen; I have known above three score men belonging to this town, and now I see not five of the old men remaining.

What the Governor has said to you by myself and by Colonel French, and what I now say to you is for your own advantage, and if you are your own friends you will pursue the advice that is given you. If any of the Five Nations come this way in their going to war, and call on any of you to accompany them, you must inform them as you are in league with us, and are our people.

you cannot break your promises, and it cannot but be pleasing to them to see you live in such friendship with us. I have said enough on these heads, and you I hope will lay it up in your hearts, and duly observe it: let it sink into your minds, for it is of great weight.

The Ganawese have behaved themselves well since they came amongst us, and they shall have what they desire. Your people of Conestogoe, about twenty years ago, brought the Shawanese to Philadelphia to see and treat with Governor Penn, and then promised the Governor that they would answer for the Shawanese that they would live peaceably and in friendship with us, but we find their ears are thick, they do not hear what we say to them, nor regard our advice.

The chief of the Shawanese answered to this with deep concern; that this was occasioned by the young men who lived under no Government; that when their king, who was then living, Opessah, took the Government upon him, but the people differed with him; he left them, they had no chief, therefore some of them applied to him to take that charge upon him, but that he had only the nation without any authority, and would do nothing. He counselled them, but they would not obey, therefore he cannot answer for them; and divers that were present, both English and Indians, confirmed the truth of this.

The secretary hereupon admonished him and the rest to take a further care, that what had been said should be pressed upon the young people and duly observed; and then calling for liquor and drinking with them dismissed them.

But the Indians, before they would depart, earnestly pressed that an account of this treaty should, with all possible speed, be despatched to the Governors to the

southward, and to their Indians, that further mischief might be prevented; for they were apprehensive the southern Indians might come out to meet the Five Nations, and then they, as had been said to them, lying in the road might be the sufferers, but they truly desired peace, and were always against molesting any Indians that were under the protection or lived in friendship with the English.

The secretary then proposed to them that they should send some of their people with belts of wampum to the Governor of Virginia, to assure him of their resolution to live in peace, and to desire him to acquaint all his Indians with the same. They readily agreed to send belts without delay, and promised the following week to bring them to Philadelphia; but they seemed apprehensive of danger to their people in going to Virginia, where they were all strangers, unless the Governor would send some English in company with them to protect them.

After this conference was ended, Civility desired to speak with the secretary in private, and an opportunity being given, he acquainted the secretary that some of the Five Nations, especially the Cayoogoes, had at divers times expressed a dissatisfaction at the large settlements made by the English on the Susquehanna, and that they seemed to claim a property or right to those lands. The secretary answered, that he (Civility) and all the nations were sensible of the contrary, and that the Five Nations had long since made over all their right to Susquehanna to the Government of New York,* and that

*William Penn had engaged Thomas Dongan, late Governor of New York, to make a purchase of these lands. Dongan, (January 13th, 1696,) conveyed by deeds to William Penn all that tract of land lying on both sides of the river Susquehanna,

Governor Penn had purchased that right with which they had been fully acquainted. Civility acknowledged the truth of this, but proceeded to say he thought it his duty to inform us of it, that we might the better prevent all misunderstanding."

The following week they redeemed their promises "to send their belts of wampum without delay to Philadelphia." The Conestogos sent their belts by Tagoleless or Civility, Oyanowhachso, Sohais Connedecho's son and Tayuchejneh: the Ganawese, by Ousewayteichks or Captain Smith, Sahpechtah, Meemeivoonook, Winjock's son, George Waapessum and John Prince: Kenneope carried the Shawanese belt of wampum.

He informed them that he was pleased to hear that they were disposed to be peaceable, and that he would, with all possible despatch, send a message to the south, to acquaint the Indians there of their peaceable intentions; but as it would require some time to do this fully, he advised those present, and through them then about Susquehanna, to take care of themselves and keep out of the warrior's paths till a full and perfect peace and good understanding can be settled.

The Governor and council sent Samuel Robins to Governor Spotswood, of Virginia, with these belts; he delivered them; and returned in March following, with two belts from the Indians of Virginia, which were sent and the Lakes adjacent, in or near the province of Pennsylvania, in consideration of, £100 sterling: beginning at the mountains, or head of the said river, and running as far as, and into the bay of Chesapeak, which the said Thomas lately purchased of, or had given him, by the Susquehanna Indians, with warranty from the Susquehanna Indians.—*Smith, II. 111, 112.* This purchase was confirmed in 1700, when Penn held a treaty with the Mingoes; and subsequently at a meeting at Conestoga it was again confirmed.—*Col. Rec. III. 95.*

to those of Conestogoe, assuring them that they "will not in future pass over Potomack river to eastward or northward, or the high ridge mountains extending along the back of Virginia: Provided, That those of Conestogo, and those to the northward, shall not pass over Potomack into Virginia, to the southward, nor shall go over to the eastward of the said ridge of mountains."—John Cartledge delivered them the belts and interpreted the message.

CHAPTER IV.

Governor Keith visits the Governor of Virginia—Holds a council with the Indians at Conestoga—Indians complain of the use of rum, &c.—Their trade in pelts impaired—Secretary Logan holds a discourse with Ghesaont—Ghesaont's reply, &c.—Disturbances created by intruders under pretence of finding coppermines, &c.—Governor Keith has a survey of lands made on the West side of Susquehanna—Indians alarmed by Maryland intruders—Logan, French and Sheriff of the county hold a council at Conestoga—Keith determines to resist attempted encroachments by the Marylanders—A council is held at Conestoga—Springetsburg manor surveyed—Council held at Conoytown—Settlement of Germans at Swatara and Tulpehocken.

In the preceding chapter, it is stated, that Samuel Robins had been sent, by the Governor and council, to Governor Spottswood, of Virginia; but before he returned, Governor Keith started for Virginia; on his way thither, he met Robins, at Chester, returning to Philadelphia. Keith, after an interview had with Robins, pursued his journey.

In order to reconcile the Pennsylvania Indians and those of the south, he visited the Governor of Virginia, in person. The dissensions among the belligerents were caused about their hunting grounds. The quarrels

between the Indians were such as to disturb the peace of the province. To prevent this, Keith entered into articles of stipulation; returned, determined on, and soon afterwards, visiting the Indians at Conestoga, to have them ratify the treaty, which was in substance: "That the Indians resident on the north and south of the Potomac be confined to their respective sides of the river."

Governor Keith, accompanied by a suit of seventy horsemen, many of them well armed, repaired to Conestoga.* "He arrived there, July 5th, 1721, at noon, and in the evening went to Captain Civility's cabin, where four deputies of the Five Nations, and some few more of their people, came to see the Governor, who spake to them by an interpreter to this purpose:

That this being the first time that the Five Nations had thought fit to send any of their chiefs to visit him (the Governor had invited them to Philadelphia; but they refused), he had come a great way from home to bid them welcome; that he hoped to be better acquainted and hold a further discourse with them before he left the place.

They answered, that they were come a long way on purpose to see the Governor and speak with him; that they had heard much of him, and would have come here before now, but that the faults or mistakes of their young men had made them ashamed to shew their faces, but now that they had seen the Governor's face, they were well satisfied with their journey, whether any thing else was done or not.

The Governor told them that to-morrow morning he designed to speak a few words to his brothers and

*Proud, II. 129.

children, the Indians of Conestoga and their friends upon Susquehanna, and desired that deputies of the Five Nations might be present in council to hear what is said to them.

At a council held at Conestoga, July 6th, 1721—
Present: the Hon. Sir William Keith, Bart., Gov. Richard Hill, Caleb Pusey, Jonathan Dickinson, Col. John French, James Logan, secretary.

The Governor spoke to the Indians, as follows: My brothers and children, soon as you sent me word that your friends and relations, the chiefs of the Five Nations, were come to visit you, I made haste and came up to see both you and them, and to assure all the Indians of the continuance of my love to them.

Your old acquaintance and true friend, the great William Penn, was a wise man, and therefore he did not approve of wars among the Indians whom he loved, because it wasted and destroyed their people, but always recommended peace to the Indians as the surest way to make them rich and strong by increasing their numbers.

Some of you can well remember since William Penn and his friends came first to settle among you in this country; it is but a few years, and like as yesterday, to an old man; nevertheless, by following that great man's peaceable councils this Government is now become wealthy and powerful, in great numbers of people; and though, many of our inhabitants are not accustomed to war, and dislike the practice of men killing one another, yet you cannot but know I am able to bring several thousands into the field well armed to defend both your people and ours from being hurt by any enemy that durst attempt to invade us. However, we do not forget what William Penn often told us, "That the experience

of old age, which is true wisdom, advises peace," and I say to you, that the wisest man is also the bravest man, for he safely depends on his wisdom, and there is no true courage without it. I have so great a love for you, my dear brothers, who live under the protection of this Government, that I cannot suffer you to be hurt no more than I would my own children. I am just now returned from Virginia, where I wearied myself in a long journey both by land and water, only to make peace for you, my children, that you may safely hunt in the woods without danger from Virginia, and the many Indian nations that are at peace with that Government. But the Governor of Virginia expects that you will not hunt within the Great Mountains, on the other side of Potomac river; being it is a small tract of land which he keeps for the Virginia Indians to hunt in; and he promises that his Indians shall not any more come on this side Potomac, or behind the Great Mountains, this way, to disturb your hunting; and this is the condition I have made for you, which I expect you will firmly keep, and not break it on any consideration whatsoever.

I desire that what I have now said to you, may be interpreted to the chiefs of the Five Nations, present; for as you are a part of them. They are in like manner one with us, as you yourselves are; and therefore our councils must agree and be made known to one another; for our hearts should be open, that we may perfectly see into one another's breasts. And that your friends may speak to me freely, tell them I am willing to forget the mistakes which some of their young men were guilty of, among our people; I hope they will grow wiser with age, and hearken to the grave counsels of their old men whose valor we esteem because they are wise; but the rashness of their young men is altogether folly.

At Conestoga, in council, July 7th.—Present: Gov. Keith, Richard Hill, Caleb Pusey, Jonathan Dickinson, Col. John French, James Logan, Secretary, with divers other gentlemen. Present, also: The chiefs or deputies sent by the Five Nations to treat with the Government, viz: Sinnekaes nation, Ghesaont, Awennool, Onondagoes nation, Tannawree, Skeetowas, Gayoogoes nation, Sahoode, Tchehuque.

Smith, the Ganawese Indian interpreter of the Mingo language to the Delawares; John Cartledge and James Le Tort, interpreter of the Delaware into English.

Ghesaont, in the name and on the behalf of all the Five Nations, delivered himself in speaking to the Governor, as follows:

They were glad to see the Governor and his council at this place, for they had heard much of the Governor in their towns before they came from home, and now they find him to be what they had then heard of him, viz: their friend and brother, and the same as if William Penn were still amongst them. They assure the Governor and council that they had not forgot William Penn's treaties with them, and that his advice to them was still fresh in their memories.

Though they cannot write, yet they retain every thing said in their councils with all the nations they treat with, and preserve it as carefully in their memories as if it was committed in our method to writing.

They complain that our traders carrying goods and liquors up the Susquehanna river, sometimes meet with their young men out to war, and treat them unkindly; not only refusing to give them a dram of their liquor, but use them with ill language, and call them dogs, &c.

They take this unkindly, because dogs have no sense or understanding; whereas they are men, and think that

their brothers should not compare them to such creatures. That some of our traders calling their young men by those names, the young men answered, "if they were dogs then they might act as such;" whereupon, they seized a keg of their liquor and ran away with it.

N. B.—This seems to be told in their artful way to excuse some small robberies that had been committed by their young people.

Then laying down a belt of wampum upon the table, he proceeded, and said: That all their disorders arose from the use of rum and strong spirits, which took away their sense and memory; that they had no such liquors among themselves, but were hurt with what we furnished to them, and therefore desired them that no more of that sort might be sent among them.

He presented a bundle of dressed skins, and said: That the Five Nations, faithfully, remembered all their ancient treaties, and now desire that the chain of friendship, between them and us, may be made strong as that none of the links can never be broken.

Presents a bundle of raw skins, and observes: That a chain may contract rust with lying and become weaker, wherefore, he desires it may now become so well cleaned as to remain brighter and stronger than ever it was before.

Presents another parcel of skins, and says: That as in the firmament all clouds and darkness are removed from the face of the sun, so they desire that all misunderstandings may be fully done away; so that when they who are now here shall be dead and gone, their whole people with their children and posterity, may enjoy the clear sunshine of friendship with us forever, without any thing to interpose and obscure it.

Presents another bundle of skins, and says: That

looking upon the Governor, as if William Penn was present, they desire, that in case any disorders should hereafter happen between their young and ours, we would not be too hasty in resenting any such accident, until their council and ours can have some opportunity to treat amicably upon it, and so to adjust all matters as that the friendship between us may still be inviolably preserved.

Presents another parcel of dressed skins and desires: That we may now be together as one people, treating one another's children kindly and affectionately on all occasions. He proceeds, and says: That they consider themselves, in this treaty, as the full plenipotentiaries and representations of the Five Nations, and they look upon the Governor as the Great King of England's Representative, and therefore they expect that every thing now stipulated will be made absolutely firm and good on both sides.

Presents a bundle of bear skins, and says: That having now made a firm league with us as becomes our brothers, they complain that they get too little for their skins and furs, so as they cannot live by their hunting.—They desire us, therefore, to take compassion on them and contrive some way to help them in that particular.

Presenting a few furs, he speaks only as for himself to acquaint the Governor that the Five Nations having heard that the Governor of Virginia wanted to speak with them. He himself, with some of his company, intend to proceed to Virginia, but do not know the way how to get safe thither.

At a council held at the house of John Cartledge, Esq. near Conestoga, July 8th, 1721. Present, Gov. Keith,

Richard Hill, Jonathan Dickinson, Col. John French, James Logan, secretary.

The Governor desired the Board would advise him as to the quantity and kind of presents that must be made to the Indians in return to theirs, and in confirmation of his speech to them. Whereupon it was agreed that twenty-five strowd match coats of two yards each, one hundred weight of gunpowder, two hundred weight of lead, with some biscuit, tobacco and pipes, should be delivered as the Governor's present to the Five Nations. And the same being prepared accordingly, the council was adjourned to Conestoga, the place of treaty.

At a council held at Conestoga, July 8th, 1721. P. M. Present: Gov. Keith, and the same members as before, with divers gentlemen attending, the Governor and the chiefs of the Five Nations being all seated in council, and the presents laid down before the Indians.—The Governor spoke to them, by the interpreters, in these words:

My friends and brothers, it is a great satisfaction to me that I have this opportunity of speaking to the valient and wise Five Nations, whom you tell me you are fully empowered to represent. I treat with you, therefore, as if all these nations, here, were present; and you are to understand that what I now say to be agreeable to the minds of our great monarch, George, the King of England, who lends his care to establish peace amongst all the mighty nations of Europe, and unto whom all the the people, in these parts, are as it were but like one drop of a bucket; so that what is now transacted between us must be laid up as the words of the whole body of your people and our people, to be kept in perpetual remembrance. I am also glad to find that you remember what William Penn formerly said to you.

He was a great man, and a good man; his own people loved him; he loved the Indians, and they also loved him; he was as their father; he would never suffer them to be wronged; never would he let his people enter upon any lands until he had first purchased them of the Indians. He was just, and therefore the Indians loved him.

Though he is now removed from us, yet his children and people follow his example, will always take the same measures, so that his and our posterity will be as a long chain of which he was the first link, and one link ends another succeeds, and then another being all firmly bound together in one strong chain to endure forever.— He formerly knit the chain of friendship with you as the chief of all the Indians in these parts, lest this chain should grow rusty you now desire it may be secured and made strong, to bind us as one people together. We do assure you it is, and has always been bright on one side, and so we will ever keep it.

As to your complaint of our traders, that they have treated some of your young men unkindly, I take that to be said only by way of excuse for the follies of your people, thereby endeavoring to persuade me that they were provoked to do what you very well know they did; but, as I told our own Indians two days ago, I am willing to pass by all these things. You may therefore be assured that our people shall not offer any injury to yours; or if I know that they do, they shall be severely punished for it. So you must, in like manner, strictly command your young men that they do not offer any injury to ours; for when they pass through the utmost skirts of our inhabitants, where there are no people yet settled, but a few traders, they should be more careful of them as having separated themselves from the body of

their friends, purely to serve the Indians more commodiously with what they want. Nevertheless, if any little disorders should at any time hereafter arise, we will endeavor that it shall not break or weaken the chain of friendship between us; to which end, if any of your people take offence, you must in that case apply to me or to our chiefs; and when we shall have any cause to complain, we shall, as you desire, apply to your chiefs by our friends, the Conestogoe Indians, but on both sides we must labor to prevent every thing of this kind as much as we can.

You complain that our traders come into the path of your young men going out to war, and thereby occasion disorders amongst them; I will therefore, my friends and brothers, speak very plainly to you on this head. Your young men come down the Susquehanna river and take their road through our Indian towns and settlements, and make a path between us and the people against whom they go out to war; now you must know, that the path this way, leads them only to the Indians who are in alliance with the English, and first those who are in strict league of friendship with the great Governor of Virginia, just as these, our friends and children, who are settled amongst us, are in league with me and our people. You cannot therefore make war upon the Indians in league with Virginia without weakening the chain with the English; for as we would not suffer these our friends and brothers of Conestogoe, and upon this river, to be hurt by any persons without considering it was done to ourselves; so, the Governor of Virginia looks upon the injuries done to his Indian brothers and friends as if they were done to himself; and you very well know that though you are five different nations, yet you are but one people, so as that any wrong done to

our nation is received as an injury done to all. In the same manner, and much more so it is with the English, who are all united under one Great King, who has more people in that one town where he lives, than all the Indians in North America put together.

You are in a league with New York as your ancient friends and nearest neighbors, and you are in a league with us by treaties often repeated, and by a chain which you have now brightened. As therefore all the English are but one people, you are actually in league with all the English Governments, and must equally preserve the peace with all as with one Government.

You pleased me very much when you told me that you were going to treat with the Governor of Virginia. Your nations formerly entered into a firm league with that Government, and if you have suffered that chain to grow rusty it is time to scour it; and the Five Nations have done very wisely to send you there for that purpose.

I do assure you, the Governor of Virginia, is a great and good man. He loves the Indians as his children, and so protects and defends them, for he is very strong, having many thousand christian warriors under his command, whereby he is able to assist all those who are in any league of friendship with him. Hasten, therefore, my friends, to brighten and strengthen the chain with that great man; for he desires it, and will receive you kindly. He is my great and good friend; I have been lately with him. And since you say you are strangers, I will give you a letter to him to inform him of what we have done, and of the good design of your visit to him and to his country.

My friends and brothers, I told you a few days ago, that we must open our breasts to each other; I shall,

therefore, like your true friend, open mine yet further to you for your good.

You see that the English, from a very small people at first, are by peace amongst themselves, become a very great people amongst you, far exceeding the number of all the Indians that we know of. But while we are at peace, the Indians continue to make war upon one another, and destroy each other, as if they intended that none of their people should be left alive; by which means you are, from a great people, become a very small people, and yet you will go on to destroy yourselves.

The Indians of the south, though they speak a different language, yet they are the same people, and inhabit the same land with those of the north, we therefore cannot but wonder how you, that are a wise people, should take delight in putting an end to your race: the English, being your true friends, labor to prevent this.—We would have you strong as a part of ourselves; for as our strength is your strength, so we would have yours to be as our own.

I have persuaded all my brethren in these parts to consider what is for your good, and not to go out any more to war; but your young men, as they come this way, endeavor to force them, and because they incline to follow the counsels of peace and advice of their true friends, your people use them ill and often prevail with them to go out to their own destruction. Thus it was that this town of Conestogoe, lost their good King not long ago, and thus many have been lost. Their young children are left without parents, their wives without husbands, the old men, contrary to the course of nature, mourn the death of their young, the people decay and

grow weak, we lose our dear friends and are afflicted, and this is chiefly owing to your young men.

Surely you cannot suppose to get either riches or possessions by going thus out to war; for when you kill a deer you have the flesh to eat and the skin to sell, but when you return from war you bring nothing home but the scalp of a dead man, who, perhaps, was husband to a kind wife, and father to tender children, who never wronged you, though by losing him you have robbed them of this help and protection, and at the same time got nothing by it.

If I were not your true friend, I would not take the trouble of saying all these things to you, which I desire may be fully related to all your people, when you return home, that they may consider in time what is for their own good; and after this, if any will be so madly deaf and blind as neither to hear nor see the danger before them, but will still go out to destroy and be destroyed for nothing, I must desire that foolish young men will take another path, and not pass this way amongst our people, whose eyes I have opened and they have wisely hearkened to my advice. So that I must tell them plainly, as I am their best friend, and this Government is their protector, and as a father to them. We will not suffer them any more to go out as they have done to their destruction. I say again, we will not suffer it, for we have the counsel of wisdom amongst us, and know what is for their good; for though they are weak, yet they are our brethren. We will therefore take care of them that they are not misled with ill council; you mourn when you lose a brother, we mourn when any of them are lost; to prevent which, they shall not be suffered to go out as they have done to be destroyed by war.

My good friends and brothers, I give you the same counsel, and earnestly desire that you will follow it, since it will make you a happy people. I give you this advice, because I am your true friend, but I much fear you hearken to others who never were nor never will be your friends. You know very well that the French have been your enemies from the beginning, and though they were at peace with you about two and twenty years ago, yet by subtle practices they still endeavor to ensnare you. They use arts and tricks, and tell you lies to deceive you, and if you would make use of your own eyes, and not be deluded by their Jesuits and interpreters, you would see this yourselves; for, you know, they have had no goods of any value, these several years past, except what has been sent to them from the English, of New York, and that is now all over. They give fair speeches instead of real services, and as for many years they attempted to destroy you in war, so they now endeavor to do it in peace; for when they persuade you to go out to war against others, it is only that you may be destroyed yourselves, while we, as your true friends, labor to prevent, because we would have your numbers increased that you may grow strong, and that we may be all strengthened in friendship and peace together.

As to what you have said of trade, I suppose the great distance at which you live from us has prevented all commerce between us and your people. We believe, those who go into the woods and spend all their time upon it, endeavor to make the best bargains they can for themselves; so, on your part, you must take care to make the best bargain you can with them, but we hope our traders do not exact, for we think that a stroud coat, or a pound of powder is now sold for no more buck-

skins than formerly; beaver, indeed, is not of late so much used in Europe, and therefore does not give so good a price, and we deal but very little in that commodity. But deer-skins sell very well amongst us, and I shall always take care that the Indians be not wronged, but expect other measures be taken to regulate the Indian trade every where; the common methods used in trade will still be followed, and every man must take care of himself, for thus I must do myself, when I buy any thing from our own people, if I do not give them their price, they will keep it, for we are a free people.— But if you have any further proposals to make about these affairs, I am willing to hear and consider them, for it is my desire that the trade be well regulated to your content.

I am sensible rum is very hurtful to the Indians; we have made laws that none should be carried amongst them, or if any were, that it should be staved and thrown upon the ground; and the Indians have been ordered to destroy all the rum that comes in their way; but they will not do it, they will have rum, and when we refuse it, they will travel to the neighboring provinces and fetch it; their own women go to purchase it, and then sell it amongst their own people at excessive rates. I would gladly make any laws to prevent this that could be effectual, but the country is so wide, the woods are so dark and private, and so far out of my sight, that if the Indians themselves do not prohibit their own people, there is no other way to prevent it; for my part, I shall readily join in any measures that can be proposed for so good a purpose.

I have now, my friends and brothers, said all that I think can be of any service at this time, and I give you these things here laid before you to confirm my

words, viz : five stroud coats, twenty pounds of powder, and forty pounds of lead, for each of the Five Nations; that is, twenty-five coats, one hundred weight of powder, and two hundred of lead, in the whole, which I desire may be delivered to them, with these my words in my name and the behalf of the province.

I shall be glad frequently to see some of your chief men sent in the name of all the rest, but desire you will be so kind as to come to us to Philadelphia to visit our families and children born there, where we can provide better for you and make you more welcome; for people always receive their friends best at their own houses.— I heartily wish you well on your journey and good success on it. And when you return home, I desire you will give my very kind love, and the love of all our people, to your kings and to all their people.

Then the Governor rose up from his chair, and when he had called Ghesaorit, the speaker to him, he took a coronation medal of the King's out of his pocket, and presented it to the Indians, in these words:

That our children, when we are dead, may not forget these things, but keep this treaty between us in perpetual remembrance, I here deliver you a picture in gold, bearing the image of my great master, the King of all the English; and when you return home I charge you to deliver this piece into the hands of the first man or greatest chief of all the Five Nations, whom you call Kannygoodk, to be laid up and kept as a token to your children's children, that an entire and lasting friendship is now established forever between the English, in this country, and the great Five Nations."

By the approbation and direction of Gov. Keith, James Logan, secretary, held a discourse with Ghesaont, on the 9th of July. Logan reminded Ghesaent of the great

satisfaction the Governor had expressed to him in the council upon their kind visit, and the freedom and openness that had been used to them on our parts, and therefore advised him if he had any thing in his thoughts further relating to the friendship established between us and the matters treated in council, he would open his breast in this free conversation, and speak it without reserve, and whatever he said on those heads should be reported faithfully to the Governor.

Ghesaont then said, that he was very well pleased with what had been spoken. He saw the Governor and the English were true friends to the Five Nations, but as to their young people going out to war, which we chiefly insisted on; the principal reason was that their young men were become very poor, they could get no goods nor clothing from the English, and therefore they went abroad to gain them from their enemies. That they had once a clear sky and sunshine at Albany, but now all was overcast; they could no longer trade and and get goods as they had done, of which he could not know the reason, and therefore they had resolved to try whether it was the same among the other English Governments.

To which Logan answered, that they had from the first settlement of New York and Albany, been in a strict league and friendship with that Government, and had always had a trade with and been supplied by them with goods they wanted. That it was true, for three or four years past, the French had come from Canada to Albany, in New York, and purchased and carried away great part of the goods, strowd waters, especially, sometimes three or four hundred pieces in a year, which the Five Nations ought to have had; but that now, another Governor being lately sent thither, from the

great King of England; he made a law that the French should not have any more goods from the English; that this had been the reason of the clouds and dark weather they complained of; but that now a clear sunshine, as they desired, would be restored to them; that he very well knew this gentleman, the new Governor, that he had not long since been at Philadelphia, and at his (the secretary's) house, and that he heard him say he would take care his Indians should be well supplied for the future, and accordingly they might depend on it.

Ghesaont hereupon asked, whether they did not know that the French had for some years past, had the cloths from the English, answered, that they knew very well that these English goods went now in a new path, different from that they had formerly gone in, that they knew not where they went, but they went beside them and they could not get hold of them, though they much wanted them.

The secretary proceeded to say, that as New York and Albany had been their most ancient friends, so they could best supply them, and they could certainly do it, if they continued in duty on their part; that they were sensible the great King of England had a regard for them, by the notice that he took of them almost every year; that all the English, every where, were friends.— We were now very glad to see them, but wished for the future they would come to Philadelphia, as they formerly used to do; that he himself had seen their chiefs twice at Philadelphia, the two years that William Penn was last here, and that when his son came over about three years after, now about seventeen years ago, a considerable number of them came down and held a great council, with us, and therefore he hoped they

would visit us then again, which would be much more convenient than so far back in the woods where it was difficult to accommodate them and ourselves, that, however, we were glad to see them here. This they knew was a Government but lately settled, but that they were now going into two Governments that had been much longer seated, and were very rich, and would make them exceedingly welcome; that we saw them in the woods only, at a great distance from home, but they would see the Governors of Virginia and Maryland, at their own towns and houses, where they would entertain them much better; that they would be very kindly received, for we were all of one heart and mind, and should always entertain them as our brothers.

Ghesaont took an opportunity of himself to enter again on the subject of their people making peace with the other Indians on the main. He said that he had in his own person labored for it to the utmost; that he had taken more pains to have it established than all the English had done; that their people had lately made peace with the Tweuchtweise; that they had now a universal peace with all the Indians, excepting three small nations to the southward, with whom they hoped to have concluded upon his present journey by means of the Governor of Virginia; that his own desires were very strong for peace, as his endeavors had shewn, and that he doubted not to see it established every where.— He said the Governor had spoken very well in the council against their young men going to war, yet had not done it fully enough, for he should have told them positively that they should not on any account be suffered to go out to war, and he would have reported it accordingly, and this would have been a more effectual way to prevent them.

The secretary then proceeded to treat with them about the road they were to take, and it was agreed that the chief of the Nanticokes, a sensible man, who was then present, should conduct them from Conestogoe to their town, on Wye river, that they should be furnished with provisions for their journey sufficient to carry them among the inhabitants, after which they were directed, as the Governor had before ordered, that they should produce his passport to the gentlemen of the country where they travelled, by whom they would be provided for; and the Nanticoke chief was further desired, upon their leaving the Nanticoke towns, to direct them to some of the chief gentlemen and officers of those posts who would undoubtedly take care of them on sight of these passports, and thereby knowing their business, have them transported over the bay of Annapolis. Being further asked how they would get an interpreter to Virginia where the Indians know nothing of their language, and some proposals being made to furnish them, they answered, there would be no occasion for any care of that kind, for they very well knew the Governor of Virginia had an interpreter of their language always with him.

Provisions being then ordered for their journey, as also at their desire, some for those of their company, who with their women and children were to return directly home by water up the river Susquehanna, viz: a bag of biscuit, some pieces of bacon and dried venison; these matters were concluded with great expressions of thankfulness for the Governor's great care of them and their families, which kindness they said they never should forget.

The discourse being continued, they were told it was now very near, viz: within one moon of thirty-seven years since a great man of England, Governor of Vir-

ginia, called the Lord Effingham, together with Colonel Dongan, Governor of New York, held a treaty with them at Albany, of which we had the writings to this day.

Ghesaont answered, they knew it well, and the subjects of that treaty, it was, he said about settling of lands. Being further told, that in that treaty the Five Nations had given up all their right to all the lands on Susquehanna to the Duke of York, then brother to the King of England. He acknowledged this to be so, and that William Penn since had the rights of these lands.—To which Civility, a descendant of the ancient Sasquehannah Indians, the old settlers of these parts, but now reputed as of an Iroquois descent, added that he had been informed by their old men, that they were troubled, when they heard that their lands had been given up to a place so far distant as New York, and that they were overjoyed when they understood William Penn had brought them back again, and that they had confirmed all their right to him.

Divers questions were further asked him, especially concerning the French of Canada, their trade and fortifications, on which he said that the French had three forts on this side the river of St. Lawrence, and between their towns and Montreal, furnished with great numbers of great guns, that the French drove a great trade with them, had people constantly in, or going to and coming from their towns, that the French kept young people in their towns on purpose to learn the Indian language, which many of them now spoke as well as themselves; that they had a great intercourse with them, that about three hundred of their men, viz: of the Five Nations, were seated on the other side of the great river, that the French had this last spring begun to build or to provide

for building a fort at Niagara Falls, but they had since declined it; he knew not for what reasons; and they (the French) had sent to his town (the Isanandonas) this last winter a great deal of powder to be distributed among them, but nothing was done upon it. Being particularly asked whether the French had ever treated with them about any of their lands, or whether the Idians had ever granted the French any. He answered, no! that his people knew the French too well to treat with them about lands; they had never done it, or ever granted them any upon any account whatsoever, and of this he said, we might assure ourselves. Thus the day was spent in such discourses, with a pipe and some small mixed liquors, and the next morning Ghesaont, with the rest of his company, returning from the Indian town to John Cartledge, took their leaves very affectionately, with great expressions of thankfulness to the Governor and this Government for their kind reception."

Shortly after the treaty held at Conestoga, the Governor received information that the Indians were likely to be disturbed by the secret and underhanded practices of persons, both from Maryland and Philadelphia, who, under the pretence of finding a copper mine, were about to survey and take up lands on the other side of the Susquehannah, contrary to a former order of Government; Keith determined to prevent this. He not only sent a special messenger with a writ under the lesser seal, but himself went to the upper parts of Chester county to locate a small quantity of land, for which he purchased an original proprietary right; on his way, he understood that some persons were actually come with a *Maryland right* to survey lands upon the Susquehanna, fifteen miles above Conestoga; he pursued his course directly to that place, and fortunately arrived but a very

few hours in time to prevent the execution of their design.

“Having,” says Keith, “the Surveyor General of this province with me in company, after a little consideration, I ordered him to locate and survey some part of the right I possessed, viz: only five hundred acres upon that spot on the other side of Susquehanna, which was likely to prove a bone of contention, and breed so much mischief, and he did so accordingly, upon the 4th and 5th of April; after which I returned to Conestoga to discourse with the Indians upon what happened; but in my way thither, I was very much surprised with a certain account that the young men of Conestoga had made a famous war dance the night before, and that they were all going to war immediately; hereupon, I appointed a council to be held with the Indians next morning in Civility’s cabin.”

The particulars of this meeting were never recorded. But before long the Indians became considerably alarmed, at the proposed encroachments of the Marylanders; Governor Keith, shortly afterwards, held a council with the Indians at Conestoga, June 15, 1722, to procure from them a grant to survey a tract of land, known by the name of “*Springett Manor*,” in York county.

Closely connected with the Maryland intrusions as to time, an account of which has been presented, the fears of the people of the province were again awakened by a quarrel between two brothers, named Cartledge, and an Indian, named Saanteenee, near Conestoga, in which the latter was killed, with many circumstances of cruelty.

The known principles of revenge, professed by the Indians, gave reason to apprehend severe retaliation.—

Policy and justice required a rigid inquiry; and the infliction of exemplary punishment.”*

The Governor sent James Logan and Colonel French, and the high sheriff of the county of Chester, who left Philadelphia, March 7th, and arrived at the house of John Cartledge, the 9th, to execute their commission, and to investigate the whole matter connected with the death of Saanteenee.

They then proceeded to Conestoga, where they held a council the 14th day of March, 1721-22, with the Indians, viz: Civility, Tannacharoe, Gunnehatorooja, Toweena, and other old men of the Conestogoe Indians, Savannah, chief of the Shawanese, Winjack, chief of the Ganawese, Tekaachroo, a Cayoogoe, Oweeyekanowa, Nosh-targhkamen, Delawares. Present, divers English and Indians—the acused were arrested, and confined at Philadelphia.

Great pains, says Proud, were taken in this affair; an Indian messenger, Satcheecho, was despatched to the Five Nations. The Governor, with two of the council, met and treated with the Five Nations, at Albany, respecting it; besides the presents, which were made to the Indians. “The Five Nations desired that the Cartledges should not suffer death; and the affair was at length amicably settled.” “One life,” said the Indian King, “on this occasion, is enough to be lost, there should not two die.”†

In a preceding page we stated that the Marylanders attempted encroachments on the lands within the limits of Pennsylvania. Keith was determined to resist them by force; he ordered out a company of militia, from New Castle, to march to Ouchteraro, (Octoraro), where they were to await his further orders. His councils,

*Gordon's Pa. 188. †Votes of Assembly.

however, who were disposed to resort to no violence, even should the Marylanders employ force to gain their object, did not coincide with the Governor in these violent measures. The Indians had become greatly alarmed; a council was held at Conestoga, on Friday and Saturday, the 15th and 16th June, 1722; when the Indians agreed, in order Governor Keith might have a better title to resist the Marylanders, that a large tract should be conveyed to him for the use of Springett Penn, grandson of William Penn, senior.

The following is a copy of the minutes of the council, held at Conestoga: Present, Governor W. Keith, Colonel John French, Francis Worley, Esq.; the chiefs of the *Conestogoe, Shawana and Ganaway Indians*; Smith, the Ganaway Indian, and James Le Tort, interpreters.

The Governor spoke as follows: Friends and brothers, the belts which I lately received from the Five Nations, signify that they are one people with the English, and our very kind neighbors and friends. They invite me to come to them, and I purpose, in a short time, to go and meet them at Albany, and to make the chain as bright as the sun. When they see me, they will remember their great friend William Penn; and then our hearts will be filled with love, and our councils with peace.

Friends and brothers, you say you love me, because I come from your father, William Penn, to follow his ways, and to fulfil all his kind promises to the Indians. You call me William Penn, and I am proud of the name you give me. But if we have a true love for the memory of William Penn, we must show it to his family and his children, that are grown up to be men in England, and will soon come over to represent him here. The last time I was with you at Conestogoe, you

showed me a parchment which you had received from William Penn, containing many articles of friendship between him and you, and between his children and your children. You then told me, he desired you to remember it well for three generations; but I hope you and your children will never forget it. That parchment fully declared your consent to William Penn's purchase and right to the lands on both sides of the Susquehanna. But I find both you and we are likely to be disturbed by idle people from Maryland, and also by others* who have presumed to survey on the banks of the Susquehanna without any powers from William Penn or his children, to whom they belong, and without so much as asking your consent. I am therefore now come to hold a council and consult with you how to prevent such unjust practices for the future. And hereby we will show our love and respect for the great William Penn's children, who inherit their father's estate in this country, and have a just right to the hearty love and friendship of all the Indians, promised to them in many treaties. I have fully considered this thing; and if you approve my thoughts, I will immediately cause to be taken a large tract on the other side of Susquehanna, for the grandson of William Penn, who is now a man as tall as I am. For when the land is marked with his name upon the trees, it will keep off the Marylanders, and every other person whatsoever, from coming to settle near you to disturb you. And he bearing the same kind heart to the Indians which his grand-father did, will be glad to give you a part of his land for your

*One John Grist and divers others, had, without warrants, or permission, settled their families, and taken up lands on the west side of the Susquehanna, prior to 1721.—*Col. Rec. III.*
133.

own use and convenience; but if other people take it up, they will make settlements upon it, and then it will not be in his power to give it you as you want it.

My friends and brothers, those who have any wisdom amongst you, must see and be convinced that what I now say is entirely for your good; for this will effectually hinder and prevent any person from settling lands on the other side of Susquehanna, according to your desire; and, consequently, you will be secure from being disturbed by ill neighbors, and will have all that land at the same time in your own power to make use of. This will also beget a true hearty love and friendship between you, your children, and the great William Penn's grandson, who is now Lord of all this country in the room of his grand-father. It is therefore fit and necessary for you to begin as soon as you can to express your respect and love to him. He expects it from you according to your promises in many treaties, and he will take it very kindly.

Consider, then, my brothers, that I am now giving you an opportunity to speak your thoughts lovingly and freely unto this brave young man, William Penn's grand-son; and I, whom you know to be your true friend, will take care to write down your words, and to send them to England, to this gentleman, who will return you a kind answer; and so many hearts will be made glad to see that great William Penn still lives in his children to love and serve the Indians.

Council met on the 16th. The Indians replied through *Tawenea*, spokesman: They have considered of what the Governor proposed to them yesterday, and think it a matter of very great consequence to them to hinder the Marylanders from settling or taking up lands so near them upon Susquehanna. They very much approve

what the Governor spoke, and like his counsel to them very well; but they are not willing to discourse particularly on the business of land, lest the Five Nations may reproach or blame them.

They declare again their satisfaction to them in council; and although they know that the Five Nations have not any right to their lands, and that four of the towns do not belong to any, yet the fifth town, viz: the Cayugoes, are always claiming some right to the lands on the Susquehanna, even where they themselves live; wherefore they think it will be a proper time, when the Governor goes to Albany, to settle that matter with the Cayugoes, and then all parties will be satisfied.

They asked the Governor whereabouts, and what quantity of land, does he propose to survey for Mr. Penn? It is answered, from over against the mouth of Conestoga creek, up to the Governor's new settlement, and so far back from the river, as that no person can come to annoy or disturb them in their towns on this side. They proceed and say, that they are at this very apprehensive that people will come when the Governor is gone to Albany, and survey this land; wherefore they earnestly desire that the Governor will immediately cause the surveyor to come and lay out the land for William Penn's grand-son, to secure them; and they doubt not but the Governor's appearance and conduct afterwards at Albany, will make all things easy there."*

Having obtained the consent from the Indians, the Governor issued his warrant, June 18th, and on the 19th

*A congress of several Governors, of New York, Pennsylvania and Virginia, and commissioners were held in September-1722, with the *Six Nations*, at Albany; and the ancient friendship was renewed.

and 20th, June, *Springettsbury Manor* made by Col. John French, Francis Worley and James Mitchell.— They had been directed, by the Governor, to take with them such of the neighboring inhabitants as they thought fit to call to their assistance, immediately to cross the river Susquehanna, and to survey or cause to be surveyed, marked and located, the quantity of seventy thousand acres, or thereabouts.*

There was a council held at Conoy town, July, 1722, in Donegal township. James Mitchell, Esq. and Mr. James Le Tort, were desired to be present with the chiefs of the Conestogoes, Sawaneis, and Conoys, together with seven chief men of the Nanticoke Indians, who were upon a journey to the Five Nations, in order to renew former friendship, and strengthen it in unity for time to come. Anxious to make the best of their journey, they determined upon having the best interpreter they could find at Conoy town, they made application to Captain Smith, to accompany them; but in consequence of having engaged to accompany Governor Keith to Albany, in August, he declined. Mr. Mitchell hastened to inform Governor Keith of the presence of the Nanticokes, who were a peaceable people, and lived quietly amongst the English, in Maryland.

About the year 1723, a number of Germans, lately from *Schoharie*, New York, settled on the Swatara and Tulpehocken creeks. It may be interesting to readers to know how these Germans came to Tulpehocken.

On a proclamation of Queen Anne, of England, 1708, some three or four thousand Germans went in 1709, to Holland, and were thence transported to England.—

*Col. Rec. III. 195.

They encamped near London. In 1710, Col. Nicholson, and Colonel Schuyler, accompanied by five sachems or Indian chiefs, returned from America to England, to solicit additional force against Canada.* While in London, the chiefs of the confederated Indians saw the miserable condition of the Germans, and commiserating their case, one of them voluntarily presented the Queen a tract of *his* land in *Schoharie*, New York, for the use and benefit of the Germans.† About this time, Colonel Robert Hunter, appointed Governor of New York, sailing for America, brought with him about three thousand of these Germans or Palatines, to the town of New York, where they encamped several months, and in the fall of 1710, were *moved*, at the Queen's expense, to Livingston District. In this wilderness home, it was allotted them, that they should manufacture tar and raise hemp to *repay freightage*, from Holland to England, and thence to New York.‡ In this business, they were unsuccessful. However, they were released of all *freightage* upon them in 1713. About one hundred and fifty of the families, willing to avail themselves of the advantages of *their present* from the Indians to Queen Anne, moved through a dense forest, to *Schoharie*, west of Albany, and seated themselves among their *Maqua* or *Mohawk* friends. Here their sufferings, for a while, were great; they were deprived of nearly all the necessaries of life. Their neighbors, like Indians, "*are wont*

*His. N. Y. 39, Holmes, An. I. 501.

†Hallische Nachrichten, 973—981

‡Diese Teutche Colonie solte Theer brennen und Hanf bauen, fuer Erstattung ihrer Fracht von Holland bis England, und von da bis nach Neuyork.—*H. M. Muehlenberg, Hal. Nach. p. 974.*

not to do"—laid up no stores from which they could supply the wants of their white brethren—depending entirely upon Nature's store-house; believing that their hands were not made to labor with, but to have rule over the birds of the air, the fishes of the stream, and the game in Nature's park.

In Schoharie, having permission from the Indians, this colony commenced, under discouraging circumstances, improving lands and building houses. They labored for ten years, when they were dispersed; and in 1723, a portion of them, surrounded by difficulties in travelling, rising of three hundred miles, seated themselves, some eighty or ninety miles from Philadelphia, at Swatara and Tulpehocken.* Among this number were the Weisers,† whose descendants are numerous and respectable; these are the Muhlenbergs and others.

*Hallische Nachrichten.

†Conrad Weiser, who remained in New York, when his father came here in 1723, arrived at Tulpehocken in 1729. In a subsequent page the reader will find a *notice* of C. W.

CHAPTER V.

Donegal township organized—First settlers—Harris's attempt to settle at Conoy—Settles at Paxton—Settlement commenced by Barber, Wright and Blunston—Settlements back from the river—Reamstown settlement—Welsh settlement—Weber's Thal settled—Settlement at Saeuc Schwamm, or New Holland—Germans misrepresented—Committee appointed to inquire into the facts; makes report—Thomas Wright killed by the Indians—Inhabitants of the upper part of Chester county alarmed—Governor Gordon goes to Conestoga and holds a treaty with the Indians—Returns to Philadelphia—*Note*; Iron Works.

As the population of the county increased, it was found necessary to organize new townships. Donegal was organized in the year 1722, and David Jones appointed constable. The first settlers of Donegal were principally Irish emigrants; they were the Semples, Pattersons, Mitchells, Hendrickses, Speers, Galbraiths, Andersons, Scotts, Lowreys, Pedans, Porters, Sterrits, Kerrs, Works, Litles, Whitehills, Campbells, and others. James Mitchell and James Hendricks, were justices of the peace. Many of the lineal descendants, of the first settlers, are still the owners of their ancestor's first possessions.

John Harris, a native of Yorkshire, who commenced, afterwards, a settlement at Paxton, first made an attempt to settle near the mouth of Conoy creek, not far from the present site of Bainbridge. Harris did not think this a propitious spot; for, it appears, *this place* was frequented by more northern Indians, on their southern excursions, which excited considerable alarm.* Governor Spottswood, of Virginia, in a letter to the Governor of Pennsylvania, says: "A number of Penn-

*Col. Rec. III. 53—90.

sylvania Indians, while on their return from the south, when they had committed several robberies and outrages, stopped at Conoytown, May 20, 1719, and while there, the Indians sent for John Cartledge, Esq.—On his arrival, they sat down before him in a grand council of war, produced fifteen prisoners, bade him discourse with two of them that spoke English. Cartledge found they were natives of Virginia; he interceded for their lives and liberties; but the Indians turned a deaf ear to his entreaties, and gave him to understand, that they intended to continue in their dire perpetrations of outrages upon the Virginians, declaring, they had made a clear path to pass and repass, to and from the southward, having removed all obstacles out of the way, and that they expected to have free recourse for their people amongst the English plantations, whilst they were making war.”* The apprehension of insecurity may have influenced Harris to abandon this place, and locate at Paxton.

John Harris, the first white settler at Paxton, the present site of Harrisburg, “experienced much difficulty at his first settlement, as his supplies had to be transported on horses, a great distance. He was an extensive Indian trader; and he was also the first person who introduced the plough on the Susquehanna, within the present limits of Dauphin county.

His son John, the founder of Harrisburg, is said to have been born at the present site of Harrisburg or immediately below it, in 1726; and he is also said to have been the first white child born in Pennsylvania, west of the Conewago Hills. He died in 1791, aged 65 years.”

*Col. Rec. III. 79.

“An incident in the life of John Harris, the elder, has excited considerable interest, and been the subject of much inquiry. On one occasion, a band of Indians, who had been down the river, or, as is said, to the east, on a trading excursion, came to his house—some, or most of them, were intoxicated—they asked for *lum*, meaning West India rum, as the modern whiskey was not then manufactured in Pennsylvania. Seeing they were already intoxicated, he feared mischief, if he gave them more, and he refused. They became enraged, and seized and tied him to the Mulberry tree to burn him.—Whilst they were proceeding to execute their purpose, he was released, after a struggle, by other Indians of the neighborhood, who generally came across the river.—How the alarm was given to them, whether by firing a gun or otherwise, or by whom, is not certainly known.—In remembrance of this event, he afterwards directed that on his death he should be buried under the Mulberry tree, which had been the scene of this adventure. Part of the trunk of this tree, is still standing. It is ten feet high, up to the lowest limbs, and the stump is eleven feet six inches in circumference.”

John Harris, died about 1748—probably in December,* and was buried where he had directed—under the shade of his own memorable tree—and there his remains still repose, with those of some of his children. The title to the grave yard, to the extent of fifteen feet square, is secured by conveyance from the commissioners who laid out the town. In the words of Parson Elder, who knew *John Harris*, well, “*He was as honest a man, as ever broke bread.*”

A settlement was commenced in 1726, on the Susquehanna, south of the Chiques Hill, by Robert Barber,

*ESQ. GEO. W. HARRIS' letter, dated August 10, 1843.

John Wright and Samuel Blunston, Quakers. The first mentioned took up and purchased one thousand acres, bounded by the Chiques Hill on the north, and extending down the Susquehanna to the present site of Columbia. Having his warrant, Mr. Barber returned to Chester, and in 1727, in company with John Wright and Samuel Blunston, and families, came and settled on the land he had purchased. Samuel Blunston took five hundred acres, adjoining the Chiques Hill, and built a house where Mr. S. B. Heise now resides. He died without issue, and his estate descending to collateral heirs, is now held by the Misses Bethel.

John Wright, (who had come from Lancashire, England, to Chester county, on the Delaware river, in 1714,) took two hundred and fifty acres of the land lying south, and immediately below Blunston's, and built where the Messrs. Wrights now reside. Two large Walnut trees, of the English species, planted by him more than one hundred years ago, continue to designate the place of his first improvement. His descendants continue to reside in Columbia, and hold part of the first purchase.

These three gentlemen were active and enterprising and useful citizens. Their names are intimately associated with all the earlier transactions of Lancaster county, as will appear from the sequel of our History.

"When they first settled here, and for some time, says William Wright, grandson of John Wright, in a letter* to George Ford, Esq., they had to depend on the Darby Mills for flour, which they carried on pack-horses through the woods along an Indian path to the Susquehanna. The Indians, who were very good neighbors, and the only ones they had, often supplied them with

*Dated Columbia, 2 mo. 25, 1842.

game; in return, they looked for nothing but bread and milk, of which they were very fond. When their supply of flour run low, they had to hide their bread. The Indians had no idea of any thing being withheld; whilst either party had it, all should partake." The descendants of these pioneers still reside in the county. This settlement soon attracted the attention of others.—Repugnant as they are in feelings, the Irish and Germans soon afterwards established themselves as neighbors, living on terms of intimacy for a while. In newly settled countries all is sociability, and perfect friendship prevails. Former distinct nationalities are not cherished; yet never forgotten. German and Irish are opposites.

The land back from the river was settled principally by Germans: Forrys, Stricklers, Garbers, and others.—Their first purchase was, it is said, from an old woman named *Mary Ditcher*,* who used to go through the country making what was called *improvements*—a few sticks piled together, a fire kindled, and a pot hung over it, constituted a first right. Those who could pay for the land had first choice, but these improvements were generally bought for a trifle by those able to pay for the lands.

This old Mary Ditcher seems to have been rather a singular personage. She is described as wandering through the woods, leading an old horse, her only property, with her knitting in her hand, and clad in a garment chiefly of sheep-skin.

Hempfield township was so called from the great quantity of hemp raised there. Manor, from lands reserved by the proprietors. The settlers adjoining Barber's and Wright's, were Irish families, named Patton, who gave name to the hill and the current below, called Patton's

*Haz. Reg. IX. 113.

current. It has been said there was once a great slaughter of the Indians at that place, by a party of cruel men, headed by a person named Bell. In the neighborhood were many places said to be graves of the Indians, and it was believed that a piece of cannon lay sunk in the current. Below this, the settlers were Germans: Stinemans, Kauffmans, Herrs, Rupleys.—The township (where Wright first settled) above, was called Donegal by the Irish settlers, Andersons, Cooks, Tates, Kays.

In the north-eastern part of the county, a settlement was commenced about the year 1723 or 4, by Everhard Ream, whose descendants still reside in the village called after the first settler and proprietor. This place, like many others, was occupied solely by the Indians, at the time Mr. Ream located here. He ventured with his wagon and horse into the woods, where he unloaded his "*fixtures and furniture,*" under a large oak tree that spread its extended boughs over him and his small family till he had put up a rude hut of logs, which he built upon what is now Lesher's farm. His nearest mill was on the Brandywine, and his nearest neighbors, the Mülbachers, then living on Mill creek. After clearing a small spot, he procured a warrant and located about four hundred acres; afterwards, in 1725, received a patent for the same.

Some of his first or early neighbors, who had been attracted by the improved spot and fine water, were Bucher, Huber, Walter, Keller, Schwarzwaldler, Leader, Schneider, Killion, Dock, Forney, Rupp, Balmer, May, Mayer, Hahn, Resler, Beyer, Leet, Schlott, Graf, Wolf, Feierstein, Weidman, and others.

At the very infancy of the Pennsylvania colony, a number of Welsh, of sterling worth and excellent charac-

ter, arrived in the province in 1682. "They had early purchased of the proprietary, in England, forty thousand acres of land, and settled west of the Schuylkill. In a few years their number was so much augmented, that they had settled, before 1692, six townships in the lower counties.

The Welsh custom, and that of the Swiss and Palatines, in settling new countries, were similar in many respects. At first they would send persons across the Atlantic, to take up land for them, and made some preparations for the reception of their families. Among the Welsh, who acted as pioneer, was the well known Rowland Ellis, who sent over Thomas Owen and family to make a settlement, and as soon as Owen had made some improvements, in which he spent a few years, Ellis, and one hundred other Welsh passengers, arrived in 1686.

In 1698, other Welsh families arrived; among whom were William Jones, Thomas Evans, Robert Evans, Owen Evans, Cadwallader Evans, Hugh Griffith, Edward Foulke, John Humphrey, Robert Jones, and others, who purchased ten thousand acres of land of Robert Turner, in Guinedd township, Chester county.

Another settlement was commenced, about the year 1722 or 3, by the Welsh, extending up as far as to the present site of Churchtown. Among the principal settlers were Torbet, Douglas, E. Davis, A. Billing, Z. Davis, Spenger, Henderson, Evans, Ford, Lardner, Morgan, Robinet, Edwards, Jenkins.

While the Welsh were making improvements, a few miles south of Allegany;* a region on the Tulpehocken,

*The country along Alleghany creek, a small stream which enters Tulpehocken, is still known by that name.

some Swiss and Germans settled in *Weber Thal*, south of Conestoga creek, so called from the Webers, or Weavers, who took up between two and three thousand acres of land, in 1723 or 4. George Weber and Hans Guth, brothers-in-law, Jacob Weber and Henry Weber, all Swiss, were the first settlers contiguous to the Welsh. Guth located north-east from the Webers.—The plain, or *thal*, was timberless when the first settlers commenced. Guth or Good settled in Brecknock township, where a numerous connexion of them reside.

The Webers and Guths had, previous to taking up land here, lived some twelve or fifteen years near Lancaster. They were a young family, seeking a place of permanent abode, where they have since become both wealthy and numerous.* George, the oldest of the three brothers, had three sons and two daughters: Hans, Henry, Samuel, Maria and Magdalena. The present generation of Weavers still possess the lands of their ancestors. Some of them have moved to the "*Far West*," others to Canada. The Webers were soon

*The following, which we copied at the house of Samuel Weaver, in 1842, may give the reader some idea of the *numerical* strength of the family. Christian Weaver's father was a native of Switzerland.

Christian Weaver was born in Earl township, Lancaster county, Pa. Dec. 25, 1731—married Sept. 30, 1749, to Miss Magdalen Ruth—lived 55 years in a state of matrimony, and 16 years as a widower. He was a member of the Mennonite church. Died of a lingering disease, Feb. 13, 1820, aged 88 years, 1 month, 1 week and 2 days. Had eight sons and five daughters. Of the seven sons and five daughters were born, before C. W.'s death, and living at the time, 99 grandchildren, 88 grand children's children, and 55 great grand children's children. His lineal descendants were 309. Henry Martin preached his funeral discourse. Text, John, 14, 12, 13.

joined by the Martins, Schneders, Millers, Zimmermans, Ruths, and many others, principally Mennonites.

During the year 1727, rising of one thousand Palatines arrived in Pennsylvania; among these were the Dieffenderfers, Ekmans, Meyers, Bowmans, Eberlees, Zugs, Shultzes, Funks, Frans, and others, whose descendants constitute a portion of the inhabitants of Lancaster county.* Two brothers, Alexander and John Dieffenderfer, sailed from Rotterdam,† arrived at Philadelphia in the month of September; Alexander settled in Oley, now Berks county, and John at *Saeue Schwamm*, now New Holland, in the woods. His grand-son, David, son of Michael Dieffenderfer, now in his ninety-second year,‡ informed us that his grand-father's house-

*They were of those who first subscribed a "writing, declaring their allegiance to the King of Great Britain, and fidelity to the proprietary of the province." The paper was drawn up in these words: "We, subscribers, natives and late inhabitants of the Palatinate upon the Rhine, and places adjacent, having transported ourselves and families into this province of Pennsylvania, a colony subject to the Crown of Great Britain, in hopes and expectation of finding a retreat and peaceable settlement therein, do solemnly promise and engage, that we will be faithful and bear true allegiance to his present MAJESTY, KING GEORGE THE SECOND, and his successors, Kings of Great Britain, and will be faithful to the Proprietor of this province; and that we will demean ourselves peaceably to all his said majesty's subjects, and strictly observe and conform to the laws of England and of this province, to the utmost of our power and best of our understanding."

†They sailed in the Ship William and Sarah, William Hill, master. There were ninety Palatine families, making in all about 400 persons, in this ship.—*Col. Rec. III.* 390.

‡See a brief sketch of his public life, at the close of this chapter.

hold goods were brought from Philadelphia, by one Martin, and unloaded under an Oak tree. In the course of a few days after their arrival, a hut or cabin was erected by the aid of the neighbors, who were kind; and the goods snugly housed, and the family comfortably situated. Michael, David's father, was then a child.

The neighbors were attentive in relieving their wants, and supplying them with necessaries. Mr. Bear bestowed them a cow; Mr. Martin and Hans Graaf, some flour and meat. Shortly afterwards, other German families settled here; among these were Ranck, Bachert, Beck, ~~Mayer~~, Brimmer, Koch, Hinkel, Schneider, Seger, Stehly, Brubacher, Meixel, Diller, and others.

The caprice of Keith, induced him to receive the application of the Swiss and Germans, with perfect indifference. They applied as early as 1721; but the consideration of their petition was procrastinated, days, months and years, till 1724, and then only was leave granted to bring in a bill to naturalize them, on the humiliating condition, provided each Swiss or German should individually obtain from a justice of the peace, a certificate of the value of his property, and the nature of his religious faith—not enough yet—a representation is made (1727) to Governor Gordon Keith's successor; "that a large number of Germans, peculiar in their dress, religion, and notions of political Governments, had settled on Pequea, and were determined not to obey the lawful authority of Government; that they had *resolved to speak their own language*, (a grave charge indeed!) and to acknowledge no sovereign, but the Great Creator of the Universe."

There was, perhaps, never a people who feel less disposed to disobey the lawful authority of Government than the Mennonites, against whom these charges were

made. In justice to them, we shall digress from our narrative, and introduce their own sentiments on this subject: "We dedicate ourselves to the security of good Government, and the preservation of human life. As Christ commanded Peter to pay tribute to Cesar, so we shall always pay our taxes. We are subject to high authority, as Paul advises, for those in authority bear not the sword in vain to execute wrath, but to exercise mercy. We hope and pray, that we may not offend.—May God govern the hearts of our rulers, that they do those good things which will add to their own, and our happiness."

It is also well known, that it was owing to their conscientious scruples to take up arms against the mother country, to whom they had vowed loyalty, that they were the last to resist a high authority; but no sooner had the American Independence been acknowledged—lawful authority, established—than they obeyed the rulers of their country. They have never, as a class, or as individuals, so far as we know, been disloyal, troublesome, or expensive to Government. They pay their taxes regularly; support the poor of their faith, at their own expense: You look in vain in the poor-house for any of their brethren or sisters.

To add food to keep alive jealousies, and excite misgivings against the Germans, "it was reported that some thousands were expected to arrive in the ensuing season of 1727." It is true that three hundred and forty-eight Palatine families, making in all twelve hundred and forty persons, did arrive.* They came not as disloyalists, but

*The number of German emigrants, during 1728, was less than the preceding year, only 152 families, consisting of 390 persons arrived at Philadelphia; during 1729 it was still less; only 243 Palatine passengers arrived. Strange, that this num-

were encouraged to come to Pennsylvania to settle and improve the country, upon the invitation of the proprietary. Their industry and utility had before that period been proverbial.

This information, and the report of expected arrivals, were laid before the Assembly, whereupon William Webb, Samuel Hollingsworth, and John Carter, were appointed a committee to inquire into the facts, and make report to the next House. These gentlemen investigated the grave charges, and in 1728, made a report favorable to the Germans and Swiss, who had been invited by the original proprietary, William; "that they had honestly paid for their lands, and were a quiet and industrious people, honestly discharging their civil and religious duties. But that some had made a settlement on lands without any right, and refused to yield obedience to the Government; that those persons had entered this colony from that of New York," says the report, &c.—These *some*, were but few who had settled "upon Tulpahaca creek," about the year 1722, or 23. These, "from New York," had settled on the Tulpehocken lands, by Governor Keith's permission. They were thirty-three families in 1723 with other natives of Germany, who were by the bounty and goodness of Queen Anne induced to transport themselves and

ber should alarm the Government so much as to pass an act laying a duty of forty shillings, per head, on aliens, i. e. Germans, Swiss, Dutch and French!!! The influx of paupers—not Germans—which was so great during 1729, should have excited more alarm, than the few *aliens*.

During the year 1729, there were of English and Welsh passengers and servants, 267, Scotch servants, 43, *Irish* passengers and servants, 1155, Palatine (alien, or 40 shilling head) passengers, 243; by the way of New Castle, chiefly passengers and servants from Ireland, 4500.—*Hugh. His. Acct.* 163.

families to the colony of New York, in 1710, or 1711, where they settled. But their families increasing, and being in that Government confined to the scanty allowance of ten acres of land to each family, whereupon they could not well subsist, being informed of the kind reception which the Germans usually met within the province of Pennsylvania, and hoping they might, with what substance they had, acquire larger settlements in the province of Pennsylvania, did leave their settlements in New York, and came with their families; applied to the Governor, who granted them permission to settle.”

The names of many of these are still preserved recorded, viz: Johannes Yans, Peter Ritt, Conrad Schitz, Paltus Unsf, Toritine Serbo, Josap Sab, Jorge Ritt, Godfreyt Filler, Johannes Claes Shaver, Io. Hameler Ritt, Antonis Shart, Johan Peter Pacht, Jocham Michael Cricht, Sabastian Pisas, Andrew Falborn.*

As the settlements were now becoming numerous, and settlers located in various parts, they came frequently and more closely in contact with the Indians; and in despite of the efforts of the Government to prevent bloodshed, owing to some violence on the part of both whites and natives, a person named Thomas Wright was killed by some Indians at Snaketown, forty miles above Conestoga. John Wright addressed a letter, carried by Jonas Devenport, to Secretary Logan, at Philadelphia, which was laid before the council, Sept. 27, 1727. The account in the letter stated, that on the 11th of September, several Indians, together with one John Burt, an Indian trader, and Thomas Wright, were drinking near the house of Burt, who was singing and dancing with the Indians, and the said Wright; Burt bade Wright to knock down the Indian, whereupon Wright laid hold of the Indian,

*Col. Rec. III. 341.

but did not beat him, that afterwards Burt struck the Indian several blows with the fist, that the said Wright and Burt afterwards returned into the house where the Indians followed them and broke open the door, that while Wright was endeavoring to pacify them, Burt called out for his gun, and continued to provoke them more and more; that hereupon said Wright fled to the hen-house to hide himself, whither the Indians pursued him, and next morning he was found dead. The inquisition on the body set forth, that the said Wright came to his death by several blows on his head, neck and temples, which the jurors said, they believe, were done by the Indians. This quarrel arose from too free use of rum, sold by Burt, the Indian trader.*

About this time the colonists of Pennsylvania were much annoyed by non-resident Indians, who frequently, in small parties, roved on the borders of the settlements, and stimulated by drink and cupidity, committed outrages upon the persons and property of the inhabitants. This was the case in the settlements on Manatay creek, which empties into the Schuylkill, thirty miles above Philadelphia.†

In the spring of 1728, the inhabitants of the upper part of Chester county, were considerably alarmed, in view of a quarrel that was likely to ensue between the Indians of these parts and the Shawanese, who had killed two of the Conestogoe Indians. Mr. Wright acquainted the Governor by letter that the Indians seemed to prepare for war, and that therefore his presence was desired as necessary to settle these differences, which might, in the end, affect the peace of the people of the province. In the back parts of the county, whole

*Col. Rec. III. 302.

†Gordon, 206.

families had left their habitations, through fear of being attacked by the Indians.

The Governor and council paid strict attention to the representations of Mr. Wright, and made necessary arrangements to go to the seat of disturbance to reconcile those at enmity. The Governor, attended with some members of the council, and divers other gentlemen, to the number of about thirty, set out from Philadelphia, May 22, 1728, and on the evening of the 23rd, arrived at the house of Mr. Andrew Cornish, about a mile distant from Indiantown. Here they spent the 24th and 25th, in waiting for some other persons expected at the treaty and in mutual civilities; and on the 26th, the treaty began at the Indian town of Conestogoe.

Present: The Hon. Patrick Gordon, Esq., Lieut. Governor, some members of council and divers other gentlemen. Present, also, viz: Ganyataronga, Tawenna, Tanniatchiaro, Taquatarensaly, *alias* Captain Civility, chiefs of the Conestogoe Indians; Oholykon, Peyeahiskon, Wikimikyona, chiefs of some of the Delaware Indians, on Brandywine; Howickyoma, Skayanannego, Onneygheat, Nanamakamen, Peyhiohinas, chiefs of the Ganawese Indians; Weyow-walow, Keyscykakalow, Nichtamskakow, chiefs of the Shawanese.

Shakawtawlin, or Sam, interpreter from the Delaware into the Shawanese and Mingoe, (*alias* Conestogoe).— Pomapechtoa, interpreter from the Delaware into the Ganawese language. Nicholas Scull, John Scull, and Peter Bizallion, assistant interpreters.

The Governor spoke as follows: My friends and brethren, you are sensible that the great William Penn, the father of this country, when he first brought his people with him over the broad sea, took all the Indians, the old inhabitants, by the hand, and because he found

them to be sincere, honest people, he took them to his heart and loved them as his own. He then made a strong league and chain of friendship with them, by which it was agreed that the Indians and English, with all the christians, should be as one people. Your friend and father, William Penn, still retained a warm affection for all the Indians, and strictly commanded those whom he had sent to govern this people to treat the Indians as his children, and continued in this kind love for them until his death.

His sons have now sent me over in their stead, and they gave me strict charge to love all the Indians as their brethren, and as their father, William Penn, loved you. I would have seen you before this time, but I fell sick soon after I came over, and continued so until next spring. I then waited to receive some of the Five Nations who came to see me at Philadelphia, and last fall I heard you were all gone hunting.

I am now come to see you, and to renew the ancient friendship which has been between William Penn's people and you. I was in hopes that Sassoonan and Opekasset, with their people, would have been likewise here; they have sent me kind messages and have a warm love for the christians. I believe they will come to me at Philadelphia, for since they could not get hither I have desired them to meet me there. I am now to discourse with my brethren, the Conestogoes, Delawares, Ganawese and Shawanese Indians upon Susquehanna, and to speak in love to them.

My brethren, you have been faithful to your leagues with us, your hearts have been clean, and you have preserved the chain from spots or rust, or, if there were any, you have been careful to wipe them away. Your leagues with your father, William Penn, and with his

Governors, are in writing on record, that our children's children may have them in everlasting remembrance.— And we know that you preserve the memory of those things amongst you by telling them to your children, and they again to the next generation, so that they remained stamped on your minds never to be forgot.

The chief heads or strongest links of this chain, I find are these nine, viz:

1. That all William Penn's people or christians, and all the Indians should be brethren, the children of one father, joined together as with one heart, one head, and one body.

2. That all paths should be open and free to both christians and Indians.

3. That the doors of the christian's house should be open to the Indians, and the houses of the Indians to the christians, and that they should make each other welcome as friends.

4. That the christians should not believe any false rumors or reports of the Indians, nor the Indians believe any such rumors or reports of the christians, but should first come as brethren to inquire of each other; and that both christians and Indians when they hear such false reports of their brethren, should bury them as in a bottomless pit.

5. That if the christians heard any ill news that may be to the hurt of the Indians, or the Indians hear any such ill news that may be to the injury of the christians, they should acquaint each other with it speedily, as true friends and brethren.

6. That the Indians should do no more any manner of harm to the christians, nor their creatures, nor the christians do any hurt to any Indians, but each trust the other as their brethren.

7. But as there are wicked people in all nations, if either Indians or christians should do any harm to each other, complaint should be made of it by the persons suffering that right may be done, and when satisfaction is made, the injury or wrong should be forgotten, and be buried as in a bottomless pit.

8. That the Indians should in all things assist the christians, and the christians assist the Indians against all wicked people that would disturb them.

9. And lastly, that both christians and Indians should acquaint their children with this league and firm chain of friendship made between them, and that it should always be made stronger and stronger, and be kept bright and clean, without rust or spot between our children, while the creeks and rivers run, and while the sun and moon and stars endure.

And for a confirmation on our parts all these several parcels of goods, viz: twenty strowd match coats, twenty duffels, twenty blankets, twenty shirts, one hundred pounds of gunpowder, two hundred pounds of lead, five hundred flints and fifty knives.

After which the Governor proceeded and said: My brethren, I have now spoke to the league and chain of friendship, first made by your father, William Penn, with your fathers, which is confirmed. I am now to acquaint you with an unhappy accident that has afflicted me and all good people amongst us, and we lament and mourn with you on the heavy misfortune.

About forty days ago we heard that the Twechtweys* were coming as enemies against this country. I believe

*This intelligence was communicated to the Governor by James Le Tort, Indian trader, then at Philadelphia, who had just come from Chenasy, in the upper parts of the river Susquehannah.—*Col. Rec. III. 312.*

it is false, for we never hurt the Twechtweys; and about eighteen days since, I received an express from the Iron Works at Mahanatawny,* acquainted me that eleven foreign Indians, painted for war, and armed with guns, pistols and swords, were come amongst our inhabitants, plundering them and taking away their provisions by force, whereupon some of our people, to the number of twenty men, with arms, went to speak to them civilly, but the Indians fired upon them and wounded some of them; our men likewise fired on the Indians and wounded some of them also, but the Indians fired first.† It was very ill done to fire.

As soon as I heard this account, I took my horse and went to Mahanatawny, with several gentlemen of Philadelphia; but the Indians were gone off. I found our people believed there were more coming, and therefore some hundreds met together with their arms to defend themselves in case the Indians should attack them. As I was returning home, I heard news that grieved me exceedingly. I was told that two or three furious men amongst us had killed three of our Indian friends and hurt two girls. I went back mourning, and sent out men to take the murderers, who were accordingly taken, and they are now in irons in a dungeon to be tried by the laws of the Great King of all the English, as if they had killed so many of his own subjects. I have likewise caused search to be made for the dead bodies, and two women were found murdered, who, by my order, were laid in a grave and covered with shirts and strowds. I hear likewise that the dead body of an Indian man has been found and was buried.

*About 30 miles above Philadelphia, in Berks county.

†They were non-resident Indians, headed by a Spanish Indian.—*Col. Rec. III. 321.*

You know there are wicked people amongst all nations; there are ill people amongst you, and you are sometimes forced to put them to death. The English are a great people, and there are likewise wicked men amongst them. I mourn for this misfortune, and will do all I can to comfort the relations of the dead when I see them, which I hope will be at Philadelphia with Sassoonan, and Opekasset.

About eight months ago, I received an account that an Englishman was killed by some Indians, at the house of John Burt, in Snaketown. I heard John Burt was very abusive to the Indians, and I sent to apprehend him, but he fled; if he can be taken he will be punished. But since there was a man killed, we expect the Indians will do us justice, for we must be just and faithful to each other, that this spot may be wiped away and the chain be kept bright and clean.

You know, my brethren, that one link of the chain is, that when the Indians are uneasy, they should tell it to us, and when we are uneasy, we will tell it to them. I therefore desire your hearts may be open, that I may know if you have any cause of grief, which I will endeavor to remove, for I am your brother.

I have issued a proclamation requiring all people to use you well, which shall be read unto you before I go away. I will prevent any hurt being done to our friends, the Indians, because those who do not behave themselves agreeable to what is therein commanded, will be severely punished. The Governor, council, Indians, and others, as the day before, met at the same place, May 27th.

Tawenna, in the name, and on the behalf of all the Indians spoke to the Governor, which was rendered into English, by John Scull, interpreter.

Give ear, said Tawenna, my brethren, of Philadelphia, the Conestogoe Indians, the Shawanese, the Ganawese, and Delawares, have somewhat to say, which they will speak presently.

They say, they look upon the Governor as if William Penn himself were present. They are four nations and among them are several foolish people, as if they were just sprung from the earth; but that since their first friendship with William Penn, they never have received any wrong or injury from him or any of his people.—That several foolish people among them committed follies and indiscretions, but they hope these will never interrupt the friendship which is between their people and us, for that they and all William Penn's people are as one people, that eat as it were, with one mouth, and are one body, and one heart.

Then presenting a belt of wampum of eight rows, they say: They would not have the Governor grieve too much for the rash inconsiderations that of late have been committed; they must be buried and forgot, for that what has happened was done by their friends; if it had been done by their enemies, they would have resented it, but that we and they are one; that they have always met with justice and kindness from William Penn, and from all the Governors whom he had sent here, and thus do all the Indians of Conestogoe, Delaware, the Shawanese and Ganawese, say. That they are extremely glad and satisfied with what the Governor said to those yesterday, it greatly rejoiced their hearts that they had no such speech made to them since the time that the great William Penn was amongst them, all was good, and nothing was amiss.

Then presenting four strings of wampum, they say: They will visit the Governor at Philadelphia, after the

harvest is over, and then they will speak fully to him, as their brother and friend, for the Conestogoes, Delawares, Shawanese, and Ganawese will then come to him, and he may look up the Conestogoe road and expect them. That what had happened at John Burt's House, was not done by them, it was done by one of the Menysinicks, who are of another nation, and therefore, they can say nothing to it."

After this answer of the Indians, some of the gentleman present, moved the Governor that seeing there was now a numerous company of our inhabitants met together, he would be pleased to press the Indians to declare to him if they suffered any grievance or hardship from this Government, because several reports had been industriously spread abroad, as if they had some just cause of complaint. And the Governor having ordered the interpreters to acquaint them therewith; they all answered that they had no cause of complaint, that William Penn and his people had still them treated well, and they had no uneasiness.

The Governor then told them, that he was well pleased with what they had said unto him, and that since the Indian, who killed the Englishman at Burt's house, is not of their nation, he would demand justice from that nation to which he belonged.

After giving the Indians a few presents, the Governor took all the Indian chiefs by the hand, and desired them that when they returned home they should acquaint all their people with what had now passed between them and us, that the remembrance thereof might endure forever.

NOTE.—Iron Works—"Kurtz, it is supposed, established the first Iron Works in 1726, within the present bounds of Lancaster county. The Grubbs were distinguished for their industry and enterprize: they commenced operations in 1728."—*Haz. Reg.*

To close this chapter, we have introduced a brief sketch of the public services of our *old father*, David Dieffenderffer, residing at Hew Holland.

DAVID DIEFFENDERFFER, was born, February 9th, 1752, near New Holland; before he had reached his tenth year, his father, Michael Dieffenderffer, moved to Lancaster. David, when in his eleventh, saw a sight in Lancaster, "too horrible to relate," to use his own language, the massacred Indians in their gore, and one in the agonies of death, menacing revenge by the motion of "his dying hands."

At the age of twenty-five, he sternly advocated the suffering cause of his bleeding country, by actual and personal services; first in the character of a militia man, after the expiration of his tour, he served as an enlisted volunteer of Colonel Houssacker's* regiment, under Captain David Wilbert, of Philadelphia, and Lieut. Col. George Stricker, father of General Stricker, late of Baltimore.

He was in many important engagements. He was engaged in the taking of the Hessians at Trenton, where Colonel Rahl, the Hessian commander, and a gallant officer, was mortally wounded, besides six other officers, and between twenty and thirty privates, of the enemy, were killed, Decembsr 26, 1776, and twenty-three officers, and rising of nine hundred privates, were taken prisoners by the Americans, who lost only four

*Houssacker, who afterwards deserted the Americans, and surrendered twenty or more of his men, at Princeton, had been originally commissioned a major of Wayne's battalion. "He had," says Graydon, "if I mistake not, been an adjutant of the Royal Americans; and was considered a capable disciplinarian. He was a German, or rather a man of no country or any country; a citizen of the world, a soldier of fortune, and a true mercenary."—*Graydon's Mem.* 218.

privates, and two of these were frozen to death. He was at the cannonading of Trenton, January 2, 1777; when the Americans were repulsed, "I ran," said the veteran to us, in his ninety-first year, "like a Hollander, while the bullets whistled about my ears, and rattled like hailstones against the fence." He was in the engagement where there was a fearful odds in numbers and tact against the Americans, when they had to contend against Lord Cornwallis's troops, and reinforced by regiments under the command of Colonel Maywood, at the battle of Princeton, January 3rd, 1777; here the British loss was more than one hundred killed, and rising of three hundred prisoners taken. "But the victory was by no means a bloodless one to the Americans; General Mercer was mortally wounded, Col. Haslet, Col. Potter, and other officers of subordinate rank, were killed."

He was with the American army at Morristown, in winter quarters. Here Washington, not trusting to the barriers nature had thrown around his position, sent out detachments to assail and harass General Howe's troops; and it was in these expeditions Dieffenderffer frequently took part.

In a skirmish at Monmouth, in the spring of '77, Dieffenderffer was taken prisoner and shamefully maltreated by one of the British, who struck him in his face with his musket; a scar is still visible on his upper lip; blow upon blow would have been repeated, but for the manly and timely interposition of a small Scotchman, he was treated as a prisoner. He, and twenty-five or thirty fellow-prisoners, were conveyed to New York, and confined in a sugar-refinery, covered in part with tile. The sufferings they endured, excited universal indignation, and will, everlastingly, reflect reproach on the British commander. Many of them sunk under

their sufferings and died. Dieffenderffer's sufferings were mitigated by the kindness of a Mr. Miller, Hessian commissary in the English service; having been at Lancaster, he had taken lodging at the public house of Michael Dieffenderffer, and who, in a conversation, told Miller he had a son, a suffering prisoner, at New York, and if he had an opportunity, would send him some money. Miller informed him he would shortly return to New York, and would be pleased to have it in his power to befriend him or his suffering son; the opportunity was improved, and four half-johannes, placed in the hands of the commissary, who, with the characteristic fidelity of an honest Hessian, on his arrival, delivered the gold to David.* He received, he said, with gratitude, and in tears, the money, a kind father had sent him. His condition was greatly ameliorated.

Notwithstanding the economy he used, his money, as his imprisonment was protracted, was reduced to a few cents; and while, as a prisoner of hope, he was meditating how his future sufferings should be mitigated, Capt. Michael Smyser,† of York county, on his return from Long Island, by way of New York, to his home, handed him an English guinea. After five months' suffering, in the latter part of October, he went to Long Island where he was, on parole, laboring for his board and clothing for some time; he returned to New York; was

*This statement we have from the old father himself; while relating to us the incidents of his eventful life, at this particular, we saw steal down his cheeks, in hurried succession, tears from his sightless organs; he added, "I had a kind father."

†Captain Michael Smyser was one of the virtuous band of the gloomy period of '76. At the unfortunate capture of Fort Washington, he was made prisoner, and could appreciate the sufferings of his fellow-citizens.

exchanged, and received a permit; and in company with Colonel Atlee, who had been taken prisoner before, came to Trenton, where they parted. Dieffenderffer, by way of Valley Forge returned to Lancaster. He remained a short time at home; then in company with Captain Wilbert, went to Valley Forge; here he remained four weeks, sufficiently long to witness the sufferings of the American army.

On the 18th of June, 1778, General Howe evacuated Philadelphia, and crossed over into New Jersey, whither they were speedily followed by Washington; pursuing the enemy; and on the 28th of June, gained a signal victory at Monmouth, over the British. Dieffenderffer was in this engagement. This, says he, was one of the hottest days that he ever experienced; several fell dead from drinking cold water. From Monmouth, they marched to the White Plains, a few miles to the north-eastward of New York Island. Thence they went to West Point, where Washington had his head quarters.— Here Dieffenderffer having received a furlough, returned to Lancaster, where he remained till March, 1779, when he returned to the regiment at Easton.— Under the command of General Sullivan, they marched into the Wyoming country, and Genesee Flats; thence returned to Wyoming; then the regiment, under the direction of Major Weldner, came on to Sunbury.— Owing to sickness, Dieffenderffer, as ensign, resigned his commission, and returned to Lancaster, in 1779.

His eventful life, through habits of temperance and moderation, has been lengthened four score and ten.— Though sightless for some years, he enjoys at present remarkable health; and enjoys the company of a virtuous and intelligent offspring and relatives. Here we would add that his cousin, Jacob Dieffenderffer,

residing in the same village, New Holland, was in the service of his country, when Lord Cornwallis was taken. We regret that we have not the particulars of his services. May they both continue to command the esteem which they so richly merit, and when their warfare on earth ends, may they rest in peace.

CHAPTER VI.

Ephrata—Origin of German Baptists in Europe, and their emigration to America—Some settle at Muelbach—Sieben Taeger association formed at Ephrata, by Conrad Beissel—Change of life among them—They built Kedar and Zion—Singular architecture of buildings—Fractur-Schriften by the Sisters—Specimens of original poetry—Eckerlein and the bell—Its destination—Sabbath School established—Miller succeeds Beissel—Juliana Penn's letter—Poetry dedicated to Miller—Present state of Ephrata. List of names of the first inhabitants of Ephrata—Names of some of the early settlers in Lancaster county.

A settlement was commenced, in 1725, or 1726, on the banks of the Cocalico creek, where the Reading road, and Downingtown turnpike intersect, at present, in Ephrata township, and is well known by the name of "Kloster," or "Ephrata," or "Dunkertown," a nickname from the word *Dunker*, or *Tunker*, a corruption of *Taeufer*, Baptists. To show the origin of this settlement, we shall introduce as preliminary, a brief historical sketch of the German Baptists, from whom the founder of the society at Ephrata, seceded. Those at Ephrata, are generally known by the name of "Sieben Taeger," *Seventh Day People*; because they keep the *seventh*, instead of the *first* day of the week, as the *Sabbath*.

In the year 1708, eight persons, five brethren and three sisters, viz: Alexander Mack, of Schreishheim, in the Palatinate, Germany, George Graby and Lucas Fetter, of Hesse Cassel, Andrew Boney, of Basle, in Switzerland, and John Kipping, from Wirtemberg, and Johanna Bong, Anna Margareta Mack, and Johanna Kipping, entered into a covenant with each other, to meet regularly, to carefully and impartially examine the doctrines of the New Testament, and by the help of God, to ascertain what are the obligations it imposes on professed followers of the meek and the humble Saviour; laying aside pre-conceived opinions, and, if possible, to attain to the answer of a good conscience by rendering implicit obedience to the commands of the Lord Jesus; to follow him in evil as well as in good report. The result of their meetings and prayerful investigations was the formation of a society, that as brethren and sisters, under the cross of the Lord Jesus Christ, dwelled together in unity of a living faith. This society is now called the Dunkers, from the mode of administering baptism, in water, by trine immersion.

The society having been formed, and, as they conceived that immersion was the only valid mode of administering baptism, and none of them thus baptized, they felt themselves in a difficulty, says one of their writers, "not soon got over;" one of their number, who labored among them in word, visited the societies in different parts of Germany, to collect the opinion of the awakened generally, upon the subject of baptism; the greater number acknowledged that immersion was the mode practiced by the Apostles and primitive christians, but still endeavoring to satisfy themselves, that a handfull of water by pouring, would answer the same end, provided it was administered to proper subjects only.

“The consciences of the before mentioned could, however, find no satisfaction in these; they, therefore, desired him, who was their minister, to baptize them by immersion; according to the example and practice of the first christians and primitive believers; he felt a diffidence to comply with their request on account of his not being baptized himself, he desired, therefore, first to be baptized before he could conscientiously baptize any of them; and they betook themselves to fasting and prayer, in order to obtain help and direction in this case, from Him who is the restorer of paths to dwell in, for they were all desirous to be baptized. In this dilemma, a testimony of scripture revived in their minds, “Where two or three are gathered in my name, there am I in the midst.”

“Wherefore, with an unbroken confidence in the precious promise of God, they cast lots, who of the four brethren should baptize him, that was anxiously desirous of being baptized; they pledged their word, at the same time, that it should remain a secret upon whom the lot fell, that no one might take occasion to call the society by the name of any man, as was the case with the Corinthian church, which was sharply reprovèd by the Apostle.”

“The crisis for the camp to move forward, had now arrived; they were now made willing in the day of the Lord’s power; accordingly, they went out in the morning, to a stream called Ader, and then, he, upon whom the lot had fallen, baptized the brother, who was so anxious to submit to the ordinance. This being done, he was acknowledged as duly qualified; he baptized him first by whom he had been baptized, and the three remaining brethren, and the sisters; thus were these eight, at an early hour in the morning, baptized in the

water by trine immersion; and after they came up out of the water, and had changed their clothes, they were filled with joy, and by the grace of God, these expressions were revived in their minds with peculiar energy, "be ye fruitful and multiply."

They met with no small share of opposition and persecution, notwithstanding these, they soon increased, wherever the hand of persecution had driven them; some fled to Holland, some to Creyfels, in the Dutchy of Cleves; and the mother church voluntarily removed to Serustervin, in Friesland. In a very short time, there were efficient laborers in this branch of God's moral vineyard; especially at Creyfels. Among the brethren there were John H. Kalklosor, from Frankenthal, Christian Leib, and Abraham Dubois, from Ebstein, John Naas, and others, from the north, Peter Becker, from Dilsheim, John H. Traut, and his brethren, and Stephen Koch, George B. Gantz, from Umstadt, and Michael Eckerling, from Strasburg. Among these, as their leader, was Alexander Mack, who devoted his property to the common use of the society, and emigrated to Pennsylvania, in 1729,* where persecuted virtue found an asylum under the benign Government of Penn. They first settled at Germantown, some at Skippack, Oley, others at Conestoga, and elsewhere. A congregation of them was organized, and they chose Peter Becker, as official baptizer.

The society increased rapidly, and soon a church was formed in Lancaster county, at *Muelbach*, (*Mill creek*). One of the prominent members of this last mentioned

*Im Jahr, 1729, ist Alexander Mack, der Urstaender der Taeufer, samt den uebrigen gedachter Gemeinde, von Friesland abgesetzt und in Pennsylvanien angekommen.—*Peter Miller*.

church, was Conrad Beissel, a native of Germany. He was converted in 1715. He had fled from the persecutions of that period. He arrived in America in 1720, and in 1721, settled at Mill creek, where he, and one Stuntz, built a house; and they were soon joined by Isaac Von Babern, George Stiefel, and others. It appears from an extract of the Ephrata Chronicle, that Conrad Beissel was baptized by Peter Becker, in Pequea creek, in 1724. Soon a new organization arose from the Dunkers.* Beissel, "wholly intent upon seeking out the true obligation of the word of God, and the proper observances of the rites and ceremonies it imposes, stripped of human authority, he conceived that there was an error among the Dunkers, in the observance of the day for the Sabbath; that the *seventh*

*About the same time, another religious sect was formed in Oley, now Berks county. This association was headed by one Mathias Baumann. His followers or disciples were styled "The New-born."—

They professed to be impeccable, or of having attained a state of sinlessness: they were perfectionists. They boasted they were sent of God to confound others. Their disputations were frequently heard in the market places of Philadelphia.— On one occasion, Baumann, to show that his doctrine was from God, proposed to wade across the Delaware river.

They were, as it is the custom of enthusiasts and fanatics, contentious, wandering through the country, displaying zeal for their doctrines, by controverting with all who differed from them in matters of faith. Conrad Beissel, the founder of the Sieben Taeger, was occasionally annoyed in his recluse situation, by them.

Baumann, their leader, was a native of Lamshelm, Palatinate; born in 1701; came to America between the years, 1719, and 1722; he died, 1727. It is reported, he was an honest and sincere man; not solicitous to accumulate property; but, that Kuehlenwein, Jotter, and others of his followers, loved the *good things* of the world inordinately.

day was the command of the Lord God, and that day being established and sanctified, by the Great Jehovah, forever! And no change, nor authority for change, ever having been announced to man, by any power sufficient to set aside the solemn decree of the Almighty; a decree which he declared that he had sanctified forever! He felt it to be his duty to contend for the observance of that day. About the year 1725, he published a tract entering into a discussion of this point, which created some excitement and disturbance in the society, at Mill creek; upon which he retired from the settlement, and went secretly, to a cell on the banks of the Cocalico,* that had previously been occupied by one Elimelich, a hermit. His place of retirement was unknown for sometime to the people he had left, and when discovered, many of the society at Mill creek, who had become convinced of the truth of his proposition for the observance of the Sabbath, settled around him, in solitary cottages. They adopted the original Sabbath—the seventh day—for public worship, in the year 1728; which has ever since been observed by their descendants, even unto the present day.

In the year 1732, the solitary life was changed into a conventicle one, and a monastic society was established as soon as the first buildings erected for that purpose were finished, May, 1733. The habit of the Capuchins, or White Friars,† was adopted by both the brethren and

*Cocalico, called by the Delaware Indians, *Koch-Halekung*, *Germanicè*, Schlangenhoehle, Serpents den; from the abundance of serpents along the stream.—*Chron. Eph.* 52.

†Capuziner, eine Abart des Franciscaner Ordens, welche gegen das Jahr 1525, ihren Anfang nahm. Sie tragen eine lange spitz zulaufende capuze und einen langen Bart; die Verfassung des ordens ist streng und zeichnet sich durch Enthalttsamkeit aus.

sisters; which consisted of a shirt, trowsers, and vest, with a long white gown or cowl, of woolen web in winter, and linen in summer. That of the sisters differed only in the substitution of petticoats for trowsers, and some little peculiarity in the shape of the cowl.—Monastic names were given to all who entered the cloister. Onesimus (Israel Eckerlin) was constituted *Prior*, who was succeeded by Jaebez (Peter Miller) and the title of *Father*—spiritual father—was bestowed by the society, upon Beissel, whose monastic name was Friedsam; to which the brethren afterwards added Gottrecht; implying, together, Peaceable, Godright. In the year 1740, there were thirty-six single brethren in the cloister, and thirty-five sisters; and at one time, the society, including the members living in the neighborhood, numbered nearly three hundred.

The first buildings of the society of any consequence, were Kedar and Zion; a meeting house and convent, which were erected on the hill called Mount Zion.—They afterwards built larger accommodations, in the meadow below, comprising a sister's house, called Saron, to which is attached a large chapel and "Saal" for the purpose of holding Agapas, or Love Feasts. A brother's house, called Bethania, with which is connected the large meeting room, with galleries, in which the whole society assembled, for public worship, in the days of their prosperity, and which are still standing, surrounded by smaller buildings, that were occupied as printing-office, bake-house, school-house, almonry, and others, for different purposes; on one of which, a one story house, the town clock is erected.*

*One of the buildings having been erected thirty-eight years, was converted into a Hospital in the American Revolution, and afterwards occupied as a school house. The house stands

“The buildings are singular, and of very ancient architecture; all the outwalls being covered with shingles, or clapboards. The two houses, for the brethren and sisters, are very large, being three and four stories high: each has a chapel for their night meetings, and the main buildings are divided into small apartments, each containing between fifty and sixty, so that six dormitories, which are barely large enough to contain a cot (in early days a bench, and billet of wood for the head) a closet and an hour glass surrounded a common room, in which each subdivision pursued their respec-

no more; the spot it occupied is still pointed out to the casual visitor, by the courteous inhabitants of Ephrata.

A few days after the battle of Brandywine had been fought, September 11, 1777, four or five hundred of the wounded soldiers were taken to Ephrata, and placed in the Hospital.—Doctors Yerkel, Scott and Harrison, were the attending surgeons and physicians. The wounds and camp fever, baffled their skill: one hundred and fifty of the soldiers died here; they were principally from the Eastern States, and Pennsylvania, and a few British, who had deserted and joined the American Army. “The first of them that died here, was buried by the honors of war; a funeral sermon, preached by one of their own number, appointed for that purpose. This practice was continued for some time, till they began to drop off too rapidly to allow time for the performance of the ceremony, when every thing of the kind was dispensed with.”

The place where they rest, is enclosed; and for many years, a board, with this inscription:

“**Hier Ruhen die Gebeine vieler Soldaten,**” was placed over the gate of the enclosure. The board, with the inscription, is no more. Measures are now, upon suggestion of *Joseph Konigmacher, Esq.*, and many of his fellow citizens, taken to raise a plain and durable monument, to rescue from oblivion, and perpetuate the memories of the *entombed soldiers*, who were wounded at Brandywine, and died at Ephrata.

five avocations. On entering these silent cells, and traversing the long narrow passages, visitors can scarcely divest themselves of the feeling of walking the tortuous windings of some old castle, and breathing in the hidden recesses of romance. The ceilings have an elevation of but seven feet; the passages leading to the cells, or kammers, as they are styled, and through the different parts of both convents, are barely wide enough to admit one person, for when meeting a second, he has always to retreat. The dens of the kammers are but five feet high, and twenty inches wide, and the window, for each has but one, is only eighteen by twenty-four inches; the largest windows affording light to the meeting rooms; the chapels, the saals, and even the kammers, or dormitories, are hung and nearly covered with large sheets of elegant penmanship, or ink paintings; many of which are texts from the scriptures, executed in a very handsome manner, in ornamented Gothic letters, called in German, *Fraktur-Schriften*. They are done on large sheets of paper, manufactured for the purpose at their own mill, some of which are put into frames, and which admonish the resident, as well as the casual visiter, which ever way they may turn the head. There are some very curious ones: two of which still remain in the chapel attached to Saron.— One represents the narrow and crooked way, done on a sheet of about three feet square, which it would be difficult to describe; it is very curious and ingenious: the whole of the road is filled up with texts of scripture, adverting the disciples of their duties, and the obligations their profession imposes upon them. Another represents the three Heavens. In the first, CHRIST, the Shepherd, is represented gathering his flock together; in the second, which occupies one foot in height, and is

three feet wide, three hundred figures in Capuchin dress, can be counted, with harps in their hands, and heads of an innumerable host; and in the third is seen the Throne surrounded by two hundred Arch-Angels. Many of these Fractur-Schriften express their own enthusiastic sentiments on the subject of Celibacy, and the virtue of a recluse life, whilst others are devotional pieces. The following are from two found in the chapel of the sisters' convent. We can copy the sentiment, but cannot convey an idea of their style.

Die Lieb ist unsre kron und heller tugend spiegel.
 Die Weisheit unsre Lust, und reines Gottes Siegel;
 Das Lamm ist unser schatz wir uns an vertrauen,
 Und folgen seinem Gang als reinste Jungfrauen.
 Unsre Kronen die wir tragen in dieser sterblichkeit,
 Werden uns in Truebsals-tagen durch viel Leid zubereit,
 Da muss unsre Hoffnung bluehen und der Glaube wachsen auf
 Wan sich Welt und Fleisch bemuechen uns zu schwaechem im
 Lauf,
 O, wol dan ! weil wir gezachlet zu der reinen Laemmer Heerd,
 Die dem keuschen Lamm vermaehlet, und erkaufft von der Erd,
 Bleibet schon alhier verborgen, unser Ehren Schmuck und
 Kron,
 Wird us doch an jenem Morgen Kroenen, Iesus Gottes Sohn.

Above the door, as you enter from the sister house in the saal, is one which we copied while on a visit to the place.

Die Thuer zum eingang in das haus
 Wo die vereinte Seelen wohnen
 Laesst keines mehr, von da hinaus
 Weil Gott thut selber unter ihnen thronen
 Ihr Glueck blueht in vereinten Liebes Flammen,
 Weil sie aus Gott und seiner Lieb herkommen.

Immediately to the right of this is another which,

by the aid of Schwester Barbara, we were able to copy.

So lebet dann die reine Schaar
 Im innern Tempel hier beisamen,
 Entrissen aller Welt-Gefahr
 In heiss verliebten Liebes-Flammen;
 Und lebet dann in Hoffnung hin,
 Nach der beglueckten Freiheit die dort oben;
 Da sie nach dem verliebten Sinn
 Ihn ohne zeit und end wird loben.

Another on the same wall, which, as we have been informed, was a favorite *Reim* in their more prosperous days.

So steht der Tempel da erfuehlt mit reinen Seelen,
 Die sich das keusche Lamm zu eigen thut vermaehlen:
 Es gehet vor uns her, wir folgen treulich nach,
 Und nehmen mit auf uns sein Kreuz und Ungemach.
 Bleiben wir so in ihm so ist das Ziel getroffen;
 Und haben dorten einst das wahre Gut zu hoffen:
 Bleiben ihm gespart, bis es sich wird vermaehlen,
 Und wir in jener Welt, ewig sein Lob erzaehlen.
 Die Lieb ist unsere kron und heiliger Tugendspiegel;
 Die Weisheit unsere Lust und reines Gottes Siegel:
 Das Lamm ist unser Schatz dem wir uns anvertrauen,
 Und folgen seinem Gang als reinste Jungfranen.

In the rooms which any sister has occupied, and is departed, a piece, which is framed in imitation of a tablet, is put up expressive of the character and virtues of the deceased, or some feeling memorial of love is inscribed. The following was found in the kammer which had been occupied by Zenobia, a very beautiful, lovely and devout sister:

Z E N O B I A ,

“ Wird gruenen und Gedeyen, ihre Arbeit wird nicht vergelich, noch auch ihre Hoffnung, verlohren seyn, ihr Erbe bluehet mitten unter den Heiligen.”

“A room was set apart for such purposes, called “Das Schreib Zimmer,” the writing room, and several sisters devoted their whole attention to this labor, as well as to transcribing the writings of the founder of the society; thus multiplying copies for the wants of the community, before they had a printing press. Two sisters, named *Annastasia* and *Iphigenia*, were the principal ornamental writers. They left a large folio volume of *sample alphabets*, of various sizes and style; which are both elegant and curious, exhibiting the most patient application. The letters of the first alphabet are twelve inches long, surrounded by a deep border, in imitation of copper-plate engraving; each one of which is different in the filling up. It was finished in the year 1750, and is still preserved in the hands of the trustees. There was another transcribing room appropriated exclusively to copying music. Hundreds of volumes, each containing five or six hundred pieces, were transferred from book to book, with as much accuracy, and almost as much neatness, as if done with a graver.

“It was in contemplation, at one time, by the *Eckertins*, three brothers, one of whom was a *prior*, and had the superintendence of the secular concerns, to make it a place of more importance than a mere religious refuge. They were from Germany, and had been brought up Catholics. They conceived a project of erecting extensive buildings, and connecting trades with it; and had some preparations under way; the timber all hewn, as all the buildings are of wood, even the chimneys, which remain in use at this day; and in readiness to erect a *tower*, and had sent to Europe, where they had extensive connexions, and got a chime of bells cast, unknown to the society, until they arrived at Philadelphia, and the

bill for payment was forwarded to them. The society resolved not to receive them, but had them sold and paid the loss. One of these bells having upon it, "Ephrata—Israel Eckerlin, Prior,"* was purchased, and is now on one of the churches in Lancaster.

"This transaction led to the discovery of a conspiracy of the Eckerlins to possess themselves of the titles of the property, which was much more extensive and valuable then now, and which terminated in the expulsion of Israel from the office of *Prior*. The Eckerlins

*Israel Eckerlin, Prior; this is given on the authority of W. A. Fahnestock, M. D., to whom we are indebted for much of this article. We believe the bell alluded to, is the one on the Lutheran church. If it is, it has this inscription: *Sub auspicio viri venerandi Onesimi Societ. Ephrat. Praepositi, A. O. MDCCXLV.* Which we translated: "Under the auspices of the venerable man, Onesimus, placed over the society at Ephrata, A. D. 1745.

NOTE.—At a church council held in Ephrata, Beissel, and his associates, had determined to break the bell and inter the fragments; however, on a night's reflection, it was resolved to dispose of it differently: the bell was pardoned from its decreed fate, and sold to the Lutherans, at Lancaster. We quote the *Chomican Ephratense*: "Um diesselbe zeit, 1745, kam die ansehnliche Glocke in Philadelphia an von England, welche die Eckerlin sollen bestellt haben, folgendes motto war um dieselbe gegossen: *Sub auspicio viri venerandi Onesimi Societatis Ephratensis Praepositi*: Auf diese empfangene Nachricht ward Rath gehalten in des Vorstehers Gegenwart, welcher für die Glocke sehr unguenstig ausfiel: dasz sie solte in stuecken zerschlagen, und unter die erde vergraben werden; aber wie sie solte bezahlt werden, wusste niemand, dann sie kostete 80 pfund. Des andern Morgens erschien der Vorsteher abermal im Rath, und sagte: Er haette nachgedacht, weil die Brueder arm waeren, solte die Glocke pardonirt werden, und also ist sie an die Lutherische Kirche, in Lancaster kommen.—*Chron. Eph. p. 164.*

afterwards moved to Virginia, where they obtained some notoriety in connection with the Indian affairs.—The society was wedded to apostolic simplicity; they desired no *tower*—no bells. They refused to have a bell to call them to meeting, even the midnight meeting, which was regularly held at twelve o'clock: Friedsam contending that the spirit of devotion ought to be sufficient to make them punctual to the hour, which generally proved to be adequate.

“The community was a republic, in which all stood upon perfect equality and freedom. No monastic *vows* were taken, neither had they any written covenants, as is common in the Baptist churches. The New Testament was their confession of faith, their code of laws, and church discipline. The property which belonged to the society, by donation, and the labor of the single brethren and sisters, was common stock; but none was obliged to throw in his own property, or to give up any possessions. The society was supported by the income of the farm and grist mill, paper mill, oil mill, fulling mill, and the labor of the brethren and sisters, in the cloister.

Many of the male members were men of education, and the school which they had established, attracted attention abroad; young men from Baltimore and of Philadelphia, were sent to this place to be educated.—Ludwig Hacker, the teacher of the common school, projected the plan of holding a school in the afternoons of the Sabbath, or Saturday, and who, in connexion with some of the brethren, commenced it, to give instruction to the indigent children who were kept from regular school by employments which their necessities obliged them to be engaged at during the week, as well as to give religious instruction to those of better circum-

stances. The precise time when this school was established, is not known; it was after 1739.

The society, after an existence of fifty years, began to decline, from some cause, which we have not been able to learn. Some say that Beissel's successor, Peter Miller, wanted vigor of mind. This, says Doctor Fahnestock, is not, he believes, the cause; for he assured us, in a conversation with him on this subject, in 1836, so far as he could learn, Peter Miller was a man of much greater powers of mind than Beissel, and that he had the management of the establishment during Beissel's time;* and to whose energy and perseverance is mainly attributable the great prosperity of the institution in its early days.

That Miller was a man of more than ordinary powers of mind, is evident from the testimony of the Rev. Jedediah Andrews, an alumnus of Harvard College, of the class of 1695, Andrews speaking of Miller, in a letter, dated Philadelphia, 8th, 14th, 1730. .

“There is lately come over a Palatine candidate of the ministry, who having applied to us at the Synod (Scotch Synod) for ordination, 'tis left to three ministers, (these were Tenant, Andrews and Boyd), to do it. He is an extraordinary person for sense and learning. We gave him a question to discuss about *Justification*, and he answered it, in a whole sheet of paper, in a very notable manner. His name is John Peter Miller, and speaks Latin as readily as we do our vernacular tongue, and so does the other, Mr. Weiss.”†

*Beissel died July 6th, 1768, aged 77 years and 4 months.— He was a native of Oberbach, in the Palatinate.

†George Michael Weiss, was born at Stebback, in Neckarthal, Germany. Mr. Miller and he were fellow students at Heidelberg. Weiss came to America, some years before

At an early period, they established a German printing office, which enabled them to distribute tracts and hymns, and afterwards to print several large works, in which the views of the founder are fully explained.— Many of these books have been lost and destroyed. In the Revolutionary war, just before the battle of Germantown, three wagon loads of books, *in sheets*, were seized and taken away for cartridges. They came to the paper mill to get paper, and not finding any there, they *pressed* the books in sheets. The printing press, used then, is now in possession of R. R. Heitler, Esq., at Ephrata.

“ Music was much cultivated. Beissel was a first rate musician and composer. In composing sacred music he took his style from the music of Nature, and the whole comprising several large volumes are founded on the tones of the Aeolian harp; the singing is the Aeolian harp harmonized; it is very peculiar in its style and concords, and in its execution. The tones issuing from the choir imitate very soft instrumental music; conveying a softness and devotion almost super-human to the

Miller finished his studies. Before Miller's ordination, Weiss had been Pastor of the German Reformed congregation, in Philadelphia, and about that time, in company with an Elder, named Reif, visited Holland, and other parts of Europe, for the purpose of making collections in aid of the feeble congregations, in Pennsylvania.

Mr. Miller, Weiss, and John Bartholomew Rieger, fellow students, were on terms of intimacy, at home and in America. Rieger was a native of Oberingelheim, Palatinate. He studied at Basel and Heidelberg, arrived in America, in 1731, and afterwards settled in Lancaster county; he had charge of several German Reformed congregations in this county. He died at Lancaster, March 14, 1769, aged 62 years, 2 months and 4 days; buried in the German Reformed church graveyard.

auditor. Their music is set in four, six, and eight parts. All the parts, save the bass, are lead and sung exclusively by females, the men being confined to the bass, which is set in two parts, the high and the low bass—the latter resembling the deep tones of the organ, and the first, in combination with one of the female parts, is an excellent imitation of the concert horn. The whole is sung on the *falsetto* voice, the signers scarcely opening their mouths, or moving their lips, which throws the voice up to the ceiling, which is not high, and the tones, which seem to be more than human, at least so far from common church singing appears to be entering from above, and hovering over the heads of the assembly.”

The reader may form some idea of *their music* from the following extract of a letter written by a tourist during the proprietary administration of Governor Penn: “The counter, treble, tenor, and bass, were all sung by women, with sweet, shrill, and small voices, but with a truth and exactness in time and intonation that was admirable. It is impossible to describe to your Lordship, my feelings upon this occasion. The performers sat with their heads reclined, their countenances solemn and dejected, their faces pale and emaciated from their manner of living, the clothing exceeding white and quite picturesque, and their music such as thrilled to the very soul; I almost began to think myself in the world of spirits, and that the objects before me were ethereal. In short, the impression this scene made upon my mind, continued strong for many days, and I believe, will never be wholly obliterated.”

This music is lost, entirely now, at Ephrata; not the music books, but the style of singing; they never attempt it any more. It is, however, still preserved and finely executed, though in a faint degree, at *Snow hill*,

in Franklin county, where there is a branch of the society, and which is now the principal settlement of the Seventh Day Baptists.*

This society attracted considerable attention. Men of various rank and standing visited the place.

George Thomas, formerly an Antigua planter, appointed in 1737, Governor of the province of Pennsylvania, visited Ephrara, in 1741. He came, says Peter Miller, accompanied by a retinue of twenty horses, and a large number of distinguished gentlemen from Maryland and Virginia; they were all honorably received by the brethren. The Governor said he was much gratified to see such an institution. He spoke very favorably of their religious and economical arrangements. The motives of visit, it is believed, were sinister. Without doubt, he gained the object of his visit more easily by adulation than he would have otherwise. At this time, the talented, and active Conrad Weiser, was a member of the association. It was the Governor's object, if possible, to secure once more the services of this man in a capacity, for which he seems to have been felicitously suited, that of an Indian interpreter. He tendered him the appointment of justice of the peace, which he accepted. Weiser frequently presided at court, as chief justice, *with his beard*.† He was afterwards appointed provincial interpreter, in which capacity, he rendered his country essential services for many years.—Governor William Denny, spent some time here, in

*The leading religious tenets of this society, may be seen in a work, entitled, "HE PASA ECCLESIA," published by Rupp, Clyde & Williams, Octavo, 900 pages, 1843.

†Man hat ihn, C. W. auch auf der Court als obersten Richter gesehen unter Krone sitzen mit seinem gewöhnlichen Bard.—*Chron. Eph.*, 68.

1756, and through an interpreter, had a long conversation with Beissel, touching the condition of the country.

Peter Miller was a native of Oberant Lautern, came to America in 1730; soon after his arrival, was ordained by a Scotch Synod, at Philadelphia; received as a member of the Society at Ephrata, by being baptized in 1735, and remained sixty-one years, to the day of his death, September 25, 1796, a member thereof.—His remains rest in the grave yard at that place.

He was well known in the religious and literary world. It is said, he translated the Declaration of Independence into seven languages. His correspondence was extensive; he was visited by hundreds: General Lee, David Rittenhouse, Count Zinzendorf, and several noblemen of Europe, have been the guests of the establishment. We have space to insert a few of his correspondents' communications. The first is from a female; the other is "*a rhymic effusion,*" by a young gentleman of Philadelphia, written many years ago, in consequence of a visit he made Peter Miller, and to whom he dedicated *the Poem.*

September 29th, 1774.

SIR:—Your very respectable character would make me ashamed to address you with words merely of form.—I hope, therefore, you will not suspect me of using any such, when I assure you, I received the favor of your letter with great pleasure. And permit me, sir, to join the thanks I owe to those worthy women, the holy sisters at Ephrata, with those I now present to you, for the good opinion you and they may have of me. I claim only that of respecting merit, when I find it; and of wishing an increase in the world, of that piety to the Almighty, and peace to our fellow-creatures, that I am convinced is in your hearts; and, therefore, do me the justice to

believe, you have my wishes of prosperity here, and happiness hereafter.

I did not receive the precious stone, you were so good to send me, until yesterday. I am most extremely obliged to you for it. It deserves to be particularly distinguished, on its own, as well as the giver's account. I shall keep it with grateful remembrance of my obligations to you.

Mr. Penn, as well as myself, were much obliged to you for remarking to us, that the paper you wrote on, was the manufacture of Ephrata. It had, on that account, great merit to us; and he has desired our friend, Mr. Barton, to send him some specimens of the occupation of some of your society. I heard him say, that he rejoices to hear of your and their welfare.

It is I, that should beg pardon for interrupting your quiet, and profitable moments, by an intercourse so little beneficial as mine; but trust your benevolence will indulge this satisfaction to one who wishes to assure you, sir, that she is, with sincere regard, your obliged and faithful well wisher.

JULIANNA PENN.

‘TO PETER MILLER, PRINCIPAL OF THE SOCIETY OF DUNKERS
AT EPHRATA.’

Th' Eternal God from his exalted throne,
 Surveys at once, earth, heav'n, and worlds unknown—
All things that are, before his piercing eye,
 Like the plain tracings of a picture lie—
 Unutter'd thoughts, deep in the heart conceal'd,
 In strong expression stand to him reveal'd—
 Thousands and twice ten thousands, every day,
 To Him or feign'd or real homage pay—
 Like clouds of incense rolling to the skies,
 In various forms their supplications rise.

Their various forms to him no access gain—

Without the Heart's true incense all are vain ;
 The suppliant's secret motives there appear,
 The genuine source of every offer'd prayer.

Some place RELIGION on a throne superb,
 And deck with jewels her resplendent garb ;
 Painting and sculpture all their powers display,
 And lofty tapers shed a lambent ray.
 High on the full-ton'd organ's swelling sound,
 The pleasing anthem floats serenely round ;
 Harmonic strains their thrilling pow'rs combine,
 And lift the soul to ecstasy divine.

In Ephrata's deep gloom you fix your seat,
 And seek *Religion* in the dark retreat ;
 In sable weeds you dress the heav'n-born maid,
 And place her pensive in the lonely shade ;
 Recluse, unsocial, you, your hours employ,
 And fearful, banish every harmless joy.

Each may admire and use their fav'rite form,
 If Heav'n's own flame their glowing bosoms warm.
 If love divine of God and man be there,
 The deep-felt want that forms the ardent prayer,
 The grateful sense of blessings freely given,
 The boon, unsought, unmerited of Heav'n,
 'Tis true devotion—and the Lord of Love,
 Such pray'rs and praises kindly will approve,
 Whether from golden altars they arise,
 And wrapt in sound and incense reach the skies ;
 Or from your *Ephrata*, so meek, so low,
 In soft and silent aspirations flow.

Oh! let the *Christian* bless that glorious day,
 When outward forms shall all be done away,
 When we, in spirit and in truth alone,
 Shall bend, O God! before thy awful throne,
 And thou our purer worship shalt approve,
 By sweet returns of everlasting love.

What yet remains of *Ephrata*, is worthy a long
 journey to be seen; "its weather beaten walls; upon

which the tooth of time has been gnawing for nearly one and a half century, are crumbling to pieces, rendering it more interesting from its antiquity. "Many traces of the olden time remain, but its life has departed.— There are, however, many delightful associations connected with the mouldering walls, and like some of the dilapidated castles, which are apparently falling to the ground, deserted and given to the rooks and owls, yet it contains many habitable and comfortable apartments." These are occupied by several single sisters, one of whom, sister Barbara, has been here fifty-five years; but under different Government; in former days the whole property and income belonged exclusively to the single brethren and sisters; but now by legislative enactment is invested in all the members, single and married. The sisters, since this enactment, in the convent, are *not* supported out of the common stock and their common labor, but each has house-room, which all the married members are entitled to, who require it, as well as firewood, flour and milk, from the society, who still possess some land and a mill, and their labor they apply to their own use, or dispose of it as they see proper."

We state, with regret, that the prescribed limits of this work, preclude a detailed account of this highly interesting *association*.

The descendants of those who were connected at an early date, are numerous, and many of them influential in society. The principal ones connected with the society, in early existence, were Conrad Beissel, Urner, Landis, Lang, Meylin, Graff, Weber, Grebil, Funk, Eicher, Naegly, Frey, Wolfart, Gass, Hildebrand, Hoehn, Sigmund, Landart, Peter Miller, Conrad Weiser, Heurman, Zinn, Hoecker, Pettikoffer, Gorgas, Mack, Riesman, Eckstein, Kinsing, Eckerlin, Heipel, Koch, Meyer,

Hordie, Stretch, Pearcol, Derborough, Griffyth, Peascify, Rogger, Seymour, Huckly, these were English— Philip Beusel, Lohman, Kimmel, Sangmeister, Hoellenthal, Martin, Horn, Koenig, Beller, Hummer, Senseman, and others, who all were members prior to the death of C. Beissel, who died June 6th, 1768.

NOTE.—We shall close this chapter with a list of the names of land-holders (not before mentioned) who settled at an early date, within the present limits of the county, some before, others shortly after, Lancaster county had been erected. For the want of information, the list is necessarily limited. Those named, all settled prior to 1735. Among these, in various parts of the county, were the Roddies, Craigheds, Towstenberiers, Cooksons, Mayes, Jervis, McCawlys, Storys, Greens, Whitehills, Hermans, Irwins, Wolfs, Bezoars, Venericks, Ritters, Millseps, Royers, Woolricks, Houslemans, Byerlys, Simons, Palmers, Poutchs, Kitchs, Travengers, Linders, Verdrees, Wises, Barnetts, Ringers, Stoners, Alberts, Beards, Pendalls, Kores, Owens, Eaves, Thornburys, Marshalls, Brickers, Lertys, Jacksons, Beesons, Nessleys, Swoops, Bears, Emmets, Herseys, Astons, Steers, M'Nabbs, Smiths, Beckers, Forneys, Rowlands, Weidlers, Elroods, Stumps, Snevelys, Eberles, Oikelbergers, Wypreights, Finks, Longs, Lindseys, Kings, Reads, Wells, Blyths, Fullertons, Moores, Francis, McKanes, Dehoofs, Goughnours, Lines, Dyers, Hietts, Stambach, Bumgarner, Hoffs, Noacres, Lytles, Darbys, Douglas, Sturm, Echman, Guy, Philips, Basler, Shinover, Scroop, Varner, Mackrells, Shillys, Turners, Hoffmans, Knowls, Whitmers, Kinrighs, Burkhardts, Leepharts, Pleystows, Weightmans, Burkhunters, Andersons, Piggots, Wiesenants, Blacks, Leonards, Steels, Ramsays, Sypes, Lyncks, Lowdens, Musselmans, Matthews, McClanaghans, Staigys, Bradens, Burtons, Gales, Cowens, Robinsons, Murrays, Bensons, Shannons, Browns, Kellys, Allison, Eddy, Fultons, Mitchells of Sadsbury, Fosters, Graypeels, Shryers, Clinehaws, Harnist, Webbs, Reiff, Watsons, Montgomerys, McCardys, Le Rues, Adlums, Clemsons, Conodes, Plumbs, Shieffers, Warders, Dennings, Reists, Slemmans, Armors, Templemans, McConnells, Sensineys, Tillers, Hustons, Meixells, Geers, Wolfspaniers, Baughmans,

Ters, Hennings, Andrews, McNealys, Rudeneglee, Kitzmillers, Le Chaars, Bushans, Roodes, Birshings, Jacks, Flemmings, M'Clellands, Howards, Ellmakers, Adams, Haines, Haltzingers, Tettenhauers, Hokenbracks, Davisons, Bishairs, Seldenridge, Saunders, Sherrards, Molers, Stinsons, Rancks, Keyzers, Sherks, Davids, Paxtons of Sadsbury, Robertsons, Coxs, Heistandts, Pences, Painters, Pouts, Livistones, Kellers, Wingers, Lightners, Bombergers, Kreils, McGarrys, Shallybergers, Higgenbothems, Evalts, Walters, Middletons, Hanricks, Heys, Baldwyns, Campbells, Vanleres, Stiles, Musgroves, Balls, McKimms, Phillips, Pegellis, Brittans, Dyers, Dieffenbachs, Gillmores, Boyds, Overs, Georges, Lambs, Bishops, Strichs, Krebs, Hastings, Alexanders, McNealys, Kahoons, Hudsons, Wendels, Feezers, Westhavers, Cuffroots, Weitmans, Lloyds, Lyncks, Hewstons, Berriers, Buchanans, Saudters, Sherricks, Perrys, Cumptons, Reynolds, Moffats, Moodys, Allinsons, McClenns, Littles, Shennons, Classpriners, Klings, Griffiths, Shizlers, Hendersons, McClures, Hughes, Thomes, Walters, Duffields, Stetters, Kates, Cralls, Hollers, Crawfordds, Dennys, Scotts, Baltens, Brackens, McPhersons, Pennocks, Rippys, Daws, Walkers, Rohrers, Richardsons, Linvilles, Walls, Gails, Ross, Postlewhaits, Pughs, Beckott, Encks, Imbles, Boosons, Kyles, Bauds, Elis, Blackshaws, Doughertys.

THIRD PART.

FROM THE ORGANIZATION OF LANCASTER COUNTY, ONE
THOUSAND SEVEN HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINE.

CHAPTER I.

Erection and organization of the county—Boundaries of—Seat of Justice—James Annesly—Boundaries of townships—First court held at Postlewhaites—Extracts of court records—Morris Cannaday indicted—Found guilty and sold—Constables, Overseers and Supervisors appointed—Applicants to be Indian traders—Petitions for license to sell rum—First court held at Lancaster—Conrad Weiser, notice of—Notes, &c.

SETTLEMENTS on both sides of the Susquehanna, especially on the eastern, having been extended and greatly augmented by the influx of a mixed population; emigrations from abroad and natives of the province; the inhabitants of the upper parts of Chester county deemed it necessary as early as 1628, to avoid inconveniencies arising daily from the want "*of justice at every man's;*" to petition the proper authorities, to erect and establish a new county. Petitions were accordingly forwarded to the council at Philadelphia, February 6th, 1728-9, and received due consideration.

“At a council held at Philadelphia, February 6th, 1728-9: Present, the Hon. Patrick Gordon, Esq., Lieut. Governor of Pennsylvania, and James Logan, Richard Hill, Isaac Norris, Samuel Preston, William Fishbourn, Clement Plumsted, Samuel Hazle, Esquires; a petition of the inhabitants of the upper parts of Chester county was laid before the board and read, setting forth that by reason of their great distance from the county town, where courts are held, offices are kept, and annual elections made, they lie under very great inconveniences, being obliged, in the recovery of their just debts, to travel near one hundred miles* to obtain a writ; that for want of a sufficient number of justices, constables and other officers, in those parts, no care is taken of the high-ways; townships are not laid out, nor bridges built, when there is an apparent necessity for them; and further, that for want of a gaol there, several vagabonds and other dissolute people harbor among them, thinking themselves safe from justice in so remote a place; and therefore praying that a division line be made between the upper and lower part of said county, and the upper part thereof erected into a county, with all the immunities, rights and privileges which any other county of this province does enjoy.

“The board taking the same into consideration, are of opinion, that the Governor is fully empowered by virtue of his commission, to grant the prayer of the petition, if the same shall appear necessary; but as it is a matter of some moment, and will require a mature deliberation, it

*The courts, &c. were held at Upland or Chester, on Delaware river, 15 miles S. W. from Philadelphia. Upland is an ancient place. The first adventurers under Penn landed here, Dec. 11, 1682. It was also the seat of the first legislature after the arrival of William Penn.

was moved and agreed that the further consideration thereof should be deferred till to-morrow at nine o'clock, beforenoon, to which time the council is adjourned."

"Council met next day—the minutes of the three preceeding councils being read and approved, the board according to order entered into the consideration of the petition in the minutes of yesterday, touching the division of Chester county, and after the same had been fully considered and debated, the board came to the following resolution: That, as well for as reasons set forth in the said petition, as the security, peace and good order of the whole government, there doth appear a real necessity that a new county should be erected, according to the prayer of said petition; and although the power of erecting counties is wholly vested in the proprietary, and therefore in the Governor, or his lieutenant, yet, inasmuch as this will require the establishment of courts of judicature, with other alterations, for which a due provision will best be made by a law; it may be convenient that the government acquaint the House of Representatives now sitting, with the application made to him, that the same may be carried on with, and strengthened by the joint and unanimous concurrence of the whole Legislature."

"At a council held at Philadelphia, February 20th, 1728-9. The minutes of the preceeding council being read and approved, the Governor informed the board that pursuant to the resolution of the last council, he had acquainted the House of Representatives with his intention to erect the upper part of the county of Chester into a separate county, in which they had concurred and desired that an equal number of the inhabitants of the lower and upper part might run the division line; and therefore, he was now to recommend to the board to

chose fit and well qualified persons for that service, and to consider of proper directions for their guidance therein; and after due consideration thereof:

‘TIS ORDERED That, Henry Hayes, Samuel Nutt, Samuel Hollingsworth, Philip Taylor, Elisha Gatchel, James James, John Wright, Tobias Hendricks, Samuel Blunston, Andrew Cornish, Thomas Edwards and John Musgrove, or a major part of them, calling to their assistance John Taylor, the surveyor of Chester county, meet at some convenient place near Octoraro creek or river, and cause a marked line to be run from the most northerly or main branch of the said creek northward, or to the east or west thereof, as it shall be found most convenient, to the next high ridge of barren or uninhabited hills that lead from thence to Schuylkill river, keeping as near as may be to the right of said hills, and to proceed along the ridge thereof, yet with as few changes in the course as their situation will admit, and fixing the same to the most conspicuous, natural and durable marks, that may be least subject to uncertainty or variation; to be bounded southward by the southern bounds of the province, and eastwardly the said Octoraro creek; and from thence the northern line to be by them run as aforesaid, to the said hills, from thence the said line along the said hills to Schuylkill, and from thence to the main northern or easterly branch thereof, above the forks of said river, to lie open on the westward, till further orders shall be given therein; and to make report of their proceedings to this board.

“At a council held at Philadelphia, May 2d, 1729:— Present, the Hon. Patrick Gordon, Esq., Lieut. Governor Richard Hill, William Fishbourn, Clement Plumsted, Thomas Lawrence and Samuel Hazle, Esquires. A return being made by the order, dated the 20th February

last, for running a division line in the county of Chester, and settling the boundaries of the county to be erected in the back parts of this province towards Susquehanna, pursuant to the minutes of council of the 20th of said February, the same was read, approved and confirmed, and is in these words:

“Pursuant to a warrant from the Hon. Patrick Gordon, Esq., Lieut. Governor of the province of Pennsylvania, and counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex, upon Delaware, bearing date the 22d day of February last past, We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, met together on the 17th day of March, 1728-9, near the head of the northern branch of Octoraro creek, and with the assistance of John Taylor, Surveyor of the county of Chester, run a line from the said branch to the river Schuylkill, according to the courses following, viz: Beginning on a corner marked white oak standing on the eastern side of the said branch, on the land of John Minshall, thence north-east by north, five hundred and eight perches to a chesnut oak standing on the top of a barren mountain at the head of the branches of the said Octoraro creek, thence along the said mountain, north-east by east, three hundred and forty perches to a chestnut tree, thence north north-east, four hundred and forty perches to a white oak by a branch of Pequea creek, thence continuing the same course along the said mountain four hundred and eight perches to a chestnut oak, thence north by east seven hundred perches to a white oak near a small branch of Brandywine creek, thence north by west six hundred and sixteen perches to a chestnut tree standing on the top of a mountain at the head of the western branch of the said Brandywine creek, thence east north-east along the said mountain two thousand two hundred and twenty perches to a

chestnut tree near the western branch of the French creek, thence northeast by east three hundred and fifty perches to a red oak, thence north east one hundred and ninety perches to a chestnut oak near another branch of the said French creek, thence north east by north two thousand one hundred perches to a corner marked white oak, standing by the said river Schuylkill, about three quarters of a mile below the house of John Burroughs.

Henry Hayes, Samuel Hollingsworth, Philip Taylor, Elisha Gatchel, James James, John Wright, Tobias Hendricks, Samuel Blunston, Andrew Cornish, Thomas Edwards, John Musgrove.

“And the upper parts of the province described as aforesaid, are hereby declared to be erected, and are accordingly erected into a county by the name of LANCASTER COUNTY.* And ’tis ordered that the same be signified to the House of Representatives, and the return laid before them for their direction in describing the boundaries thereof in the bill now before them for establishing courts of judicature, &c. within the same.

“May 8th, 1729, the governor recommended to the board to consider of proper persons to be appointed justices of the peace of the said county of Lancaster, and the following persons were named justices, viz:—John Wright, Tobias Hendricks, Samuel Blunston, Andrew Cornish, Thomas Edwards, Caleb Pierce, Thomas Reid, and Samuel Jones, Esqrs.

*Lancaster county was named by John Wright—“When Lancaster county was laid off from Chester, my grand father, says William Wright of Columbia, in a letter to George Ford, Esq., gave it, its name, after the county he came from in England.” Wright came from Lancashire, England, in 1714, and settled in Chester; in 1726 he moved to, and settled on the Susquehanna, at Columbia.

Robert Barber was likewise appointed sheriff, and Andrew Galbraith, Coroner; and commissioners were ordered to be proposed accordingly.

“ May 10th, 1729, the House of Representatives waited on the Governor, and the Speaker presented a *bill* passed into a *law*, which *was* accordingly by the Governor passed into a *law* of this province. *Be it enacted*, That all and singular the lands within the province of Pennsylvania, lying to the northward of Octoraro creek, and to the westward of a line of marked trees, running from the north branch of said Octoraro creek, northeasterly to the river Schuylkill, be erected into a county, and the same is hereby erected into a county, named, and from henceforth to be called *Lancaster County*; and the said Octoraro creek the line of marked trees. From the subsequent organization of other counties the original boundaries of Lancaster have been altered.

“ At a council held at Philadelphia, Feb. 18, 1729–30.— The Governor acquainted the board that whereas, by the law for erecting Lancaster county, John Wright, Caleb Pierce, Thomas Edwards and James Mitchell, or any three of them, are empowered to purchase for the use of the said county, a convenient piece of land to be approved of by the Governor, and thereon to build a court house and prison, and that now the said John Wright, Caleb Pierce and James Mitchell, have by a certificate under their hands, signified that they have agreed upon a lot of land for the use aforesaid, lying on or near a small run of water, between the plantations of Rudy Mire,* Michael Shank and Jacob Imble, about ten miles

* *Rudy Mire* had settled here about the year 1712. It is said, his son Abraham was the eighth white child born in Lancaster county. Abraham was a minister of the Mennonite denomination, and the first German Scrivener in Lancaster. Though

from Susquehanna river, and prayed his approbation of the same. The Governor therefore referred the matter to the consideration of the board, whether the situation of the place those gentlemen had pitched on for a town might be fit to be confirmed, and that a town should accordingly be fixed there. But the question being asked to whom the land they had made choice of now belongs, and who has the property of it, because it may be in such hands as will part with, or at least, on reasonable terms for that use, and this not being known by any at the board, it was deferred till such time as that could be ascertained. But as it is presumed for any thing that is yet known, to be unsurveyed land, and that the right is only in the proprietor, it is the opinion of the board, that it is more proper to be granted by the proprietor for such uses, than by any other person.

Mem.—"The Governor having understood that the right of the land pitched upon for the *townstead of Lancaster*, remains yet in the proprietaries, was advised to approve of the place agreed on by Messrs. Wright, Pierce and Mitchel, and the same was confirmed accordingly by a writing dated May 1st, 1730.

According to tradition, it appears, "that on the division of the county, a contention arose as to the most suitable location for the seat of *Justice*. Wright's Ferry was

Abraham was a defenceless Mennonite, his son Christian took a decided and active part with the Whigs in the Revolution; he was an officer in the army. The sword, with which he so valiantly defended his country, was presented by his widow, to a relative, to Capt. George Eichholtz, while in the service of the United States in 1814.

John Jacob Eichholtz, grandfather of Capt. George, was married to Christian Meyer's sister. Mr. Eichholtz was wagonmaster at the time of Braddock's defeat; and it is said, upon good authority, the first brick-maker in Lancaster county.

strenuously recommended. So confident was the first sheriff of the county, who resided at Wright's Ferry, that the seat would be fixed *there*, "that he had a strong wooden building put up near his residence, which was intended for the county jail. It is only a few years since this *building* was pulled down."*

"Postlewhait's, from its being an old settlement, (now Jacob Fehl's, Esq.,) the original site of an Indian wigwam, appearing to possess superior advantages, a temporary court house of logs and jail were there erected." Courts, as will appear from the records, were held at Postlewhait's, till August term, 1730, and afterwards at Lancaster.

"Governor Hamilton made an offer of two places, the old 'Indian Field,' 'High Plain,' 'Gibson's Pasture,' 'Sanderson's Pasture;' the other the 'Waving Hills,' embosomed in wood, bounded by "Roaring Brook," on the west. The road from Philadelphia to Harris's Ferry, passed through the centre. Gibson resided near a fine spring, with a large hickory tree before his door.— This was the favorite tree of the Indian tribe who lived in the vicinity, and were called by the whites from that circumstance, the 'Hickory Indians.'

"There were two swamps, one called the 'Dark Hazel Swamp,'† nearly in the centre of the proposed

*Rev. D. Goheen.

† "The Dark Hazel Swamp was attempted to be cleared from wood, and a drain made to carry off the water, in the year 1745."

NOTE.—"James, afterwards Lord Altham, was confined *in the prison* erected at Wright's Ferry. The history of this individual is curious, and illustrates the remark, "*Truth is stranger than fiction.*" The individual, the subject of this note, came to this country in 1728, when quite young, and served his time as

town; the other, 'The Long Swamp,' running from a south westerly direction through the northern limits to 'Roaring Brook.'"

After the county had been erected, justices, sheriffs, and other officers appointed, a meeting was held the 9th of June, 1729, by magistrates and inhabitants of the county, to settle and agree upon the names and boundaries of townships. The following names and boundaries were agreed on, and confirmed by the Court of Quarter Sessions, held the first Tuesday in August, 1729.

DRUMORE.—The township of Drumore, beginning at the south line of Sadsbury by Octoraro, thence down the said creek to the province line towards Maryland, thence up the Sasquehanah to the mouth of Muddy run, thence by the said run to Richard Boóson's land, and from thence on a direct course to the south-west corner of John Kyle's land on Sadsbury line, and by the said line to the place of beginning.

James Annesly, with a farmer on the Lancaster road. From some cause he ran away from his master; and was caught and confined in the jail at Columbia. He was a fine singer, and the neighbors frequently visited the prison to hear him sing. The events of his life furnished the ground work for "*Roderick Random*," and the popular novel of "*Florence McCarthey*." The facts concerning this singular case are taken from the evidence given on his trial and may be relied on as authentic.

"Arthur Annesley (Lord Altham) married Mary Sheffield, natural daughter of the earl of Buckingham. By her, in the year 1715, he had a son, James, the subject of these remarks. In the next year, the parents had some differences, which terminated in separation. The father, contrary to the wish of the mother, took exclusive possession of his son James, and manifested much fondness for him, until the year 1722, when he formed some intimacy with Mrs. Gregory. His wife died about the same time. Miss Gregory expecting now to become

SADSBURY.—The township of Sadsbury, by the county line at the mountain which divides Octoraro and Pequea, thence westerly along the said mountain to the north-west corner of John Kyle's land, thence by said land to the south-west corner, and from thence south 200 perches, thence east to Octoraro, thence up the said county line, and along the said line to said place of beginning.

MARTOCK.—The township of Martock, beginning at the mouth of Muddy run, thence up Sasquehanah to Pequea, thence up Pequea to the mouth of Great Beaver creek, thence up the said creek to Sadsbury line, thence by the said line to John Kyle's corner aforesaid, thence by Drumore township to the place of beginning.

CONOSTOGA.—The township of Conostoga, beginning at the mouth of Pequea, thence up Sasquehanah, to said mouth of Conestogoe creek, thence up the said creek to the mouth of Mill creek, thence by a direct line

his wife, exerted herself to alienate his affections from his son, by insinuating that he was not his lawful child. She succeeded to get him placed from home, at a school in Dublin. In November, 1727, Lord Altham died; and his brother Richard wishing to possess the estate and title, took measures to get rid of his nephew, James, by having him entered on board of an American vessel which sailed from Dublin in April, 1728. He was landed at Philadelphia, then in his *thirteenth* year, and sold as a redemptioner! and actually served out twelve years of his time in rough labor, when a seeming accident, in the year 1740, brought him to such acquaintances as led, in the next year to his return home. The case was as follows:—Two Irishmen, John and William Broders, travelling the Lancaster road in 1740, stopped at the house near the forty mile stone, where James was in service with an old German. These countrymen entering into conversation perceived that they were severally from Dumaine, in the county of Wexford, and that James Annesly was the son of Arthur. The two Broders volunteered to go back to Ireland, and testify to the discovery,

to Pequea at the mouth of Beaver creek, thence down Pequea to the place of beginning.*

Hempfield.—The township of Hempfield, beginning at the mouth of Conestoga, thence up Sasquehanah to Chickasalunge, thence up the said creek to Peters' Road by the Log Cabins, thence to Little Conestoga, and by the same to the Manor line, and thence down the same to Great Conestoga, and down the same to the place of beginning.

Donegal.—The township of Donegal, beginning at the mouth of the Chickasalunge, thence up the East Branch to Peters' Road, thence (taking in the present inhabitation) on a northerly course to Conewago, thence by the same and the said river to the place of beginning.

Derry.—The township of Derry, beginning at the mouth of Conewago, thence up Sasquehanah to the

which they had made, and actually kept their word, and appeared as witnesses at the trial which afterward occurred. James subsequently stated his case to Robert Ellis, Esq., of Philadelphia, who compassionately heard his case, procured a passage for him to Admiral Vernon, then in the West Indies, by whom he was afterwards landed in England. But shortly after James had arrived in London, he unfortunately killed a man, for which he had to stand a trial. He was acquitted notwithstanding the efforts of his unnatural uncle to have him convicted. An action was then brought against the uncle, Lord Altham, and went to trial in November, 1743, and the verdict was given in favor of James, our redemptioner. The uncle appealed to the house of Lords; and while the case was pending James died, leaving his uncle in quiet possession of his ill-gotten estate, and who while he continued to live, which was not long, exhibited the spectacle of the finished villain in the Irish nobleman."—*Columbia Spy*, vol. 2d, No. 35.

*NOTE.—*Conestoga* was originally organized, about 1712—prior to 1719, it was divided into East and West Conestoga. David Ferree was the first Constable of East Conestoga, and James Hendricks, of West Conestoga.

mouth of Suataaro, thence up Suataaro to the mouth of Quetopohello, thence south on a direct line to Conegawo, and down the same to the place of beginning.*

PESHANK.—The township of Peshtank,† beginning at the mouth of Suataaro, thence up the river to Keh-tohtoning hill above Peter Allens, thence eastward by the south side of said hill to the meridian of Quetopohello mouth, thence on a south course to the mouth of the same at Suataaro, and down Suataaro to the place of beginning.

LEBANON.—Lebanon‡ township, beginning under the aforesaid hill at the north-east corner of Peshtank, thence by the said hill easterly to the meridian of the west line of Tolpehockan manor, thence southerly and by the said line to the hills bounding Warwick township, thence by the said hills and township westerly to the corner of Derry on Conewago, thence northerly by Derry and Peshtank to the place of beginning.

EARL.—Earl township, beginning at Peters' Road by Conestogoe creek being a corner of Leacock township, thence up Conestogoe creek and up Muddy creek to the Indian Path, thence along the southern branch of said creek to the brow of Turkey hill, thence southerly in a direct course to the north-east corner of Thomas Edwards' land and by the said land southerly over Conestogoe creek to another corner of said land, thence on a direct course to the corner of the west line of Nathan Evans' land, thence by the said land and along southerly to the top of the mountain, thence westerly along the

*Now in Dauphin county.

†Now in Dauphin county.

‡Now in Lebanon county.

said mountain by Salisbury line to David Cowen's west corner, thence to Peters' Road and along the same to the place of beginning.

WARWICK.—Warwick township, beginning by Conestoga creek at a corner of Manheim township by Peters' Road, thence up by the west side of Conestoga to Hans Graff's mill, thence up a northerly branch to David Preist's mill, thence westerly along the hills by Lebanon township to Derry, thence southerly by Donegal to the aforesaid road, thence along the said road easterly to the place of beginning.

MANHEIM.—Manheim township beginning by Peters' Road at a corner of Donegal and Warwick townships near the head of Little Conestoga creek, thence down the said road by Warwick township to Conestoga creek, thence down the said creek to the *Old Doctor's** Ford, thence westerly by Lancaster township on a direct line to Little Conestoga at the upper side of Peter Bomgarner's land, thence up the said creek to the place of beginning.

LANCASTER.—Lancaster township, beginning at the Old Doctor's Ford, thence down the west side of Conestoga to the Manor line, thence by the said line to Little Conestoga, thence up the said creek by Hempfield township, thence by the said township to the place of beginning.

LEACOCK.—Leacock township, beginning at the mouth of Beaver creek, thence up the east side of Pequea to Philip Feire's lower corner, thence west by Lampeter township to Conestoga creek at the upper corner of George Bard's land, thence up the said creek to Peters' Road, thence easterly along the said road by Earl township to David Cowen's land, thence southerly and wes-

*Hans Henry Neff, Doctor of Physick.

terly by Salisbury, Sadsbury and Martick townships to the place of beginning.

LAMPETER.—Lampeter township, beginning at the mouth of Mill creek at a corner of Conestoga township, thence up the east side of Conestoga creek to Leacock township, thence easterly by the said township, Pequea, thence down Pequea by the said township, Beaver creek, thence by Conestoga township to the place of beginning.

SALISBURY.—Salisbury township, beginning at the county line at the north-easterly corner of Sadsbury township, thence northerly along the said line to the mountains at Brandywine head, thence westerly by Caernarvon township along the said mountain to a corner of Leacock township by David Cowen, thence by the said township southerly to the east line of Thomas Story's land, thence continuing by the said township along another mountain to Sadsbury line, thence to the said line easterly to the place of beginning.

CAERNARVON.—Caernarvon township, beginning at the county line at a corner of Salisbury on the mountains, thence northerly along the said line to the north-east corner of Cadwaleder Elis's land, thence westerly by ——— township along a ridge of mountains to Earl township at the north-east corner of Thomas Edwards' land, thence southerly by the said township to the corner of Leacock and Salisbury township, thence easterly by Salisbury and along the said mountain to the place of beginning.

Several extracts from the early court records are presented, which will, it is believed, be read with some interest.

At a court of General Quarter Sessions of the

Peace held at the house of *John Postlewhait** in the township of Conestoga, for the county of Lancaster, the fifth day of August, in the third year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, the second by the grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. Before John Wright, Tobias Hendricks, Andrew Cornish, Thomas Read and Samuel Jones, Esquires, Justices of our said Lord, the King, the peace of our same Lord, the King, in said county, aforesaid, to keep, as also divers felonies, trespases, and other misdemeanors, in the said county, committed to hear and determine assigned, &c.

The court being opened, the sheriff, to wit, Robert Barber, Esq., returns the writ of *Venire Facias* to him directed, with the panel thereunto annexed, and the following persons were sworn and affirmed on the Grand Inquest, viz: James Mitchell, George Stuart, Edward Smout, Edmund Cartlidge, James Patterson, Andrew Galbraith, John Hendricks, James Hendricks, Thomas Baldwyn, James Roddy, Francis Jones, Samuel Taylor, Patrick Campbell, William Hey, John Galbraith, Matthew Atkinson, Ephraim Moor.

DOMINUS REX, vs. MORRIS CANNADY.

And now, at this day, Morris Cannady, being indicted by the Grand Inquest for this county, for having feloni-

**Postlewhait's*, in Conestoga township, 7 S. W. from Lancaster, now *Jacob Fehl's*. On John Postlewhait's decease, Charles Norris, and other persons, Trustees for the General Land Office, sold Postlewhait's farm to Joseph Pugh, of Lancaster, in June 1756. Pugh sold to Tobias Stoneman the same month, to whom the children of Postlewhait, namely, Susana, married to Benjamin Price, John, Samuel and Edmund, released, Oct. 28th, 1761. Stoneman sold in 1762 to Andrew Foehl, grandfather of Jacob Fehl, Esq. This farm has been held rising of 80 years by the Fehls.

ously taken and carried away fourteen pounds, seven shillings, the goods and chattels of Daniel Cookson, was brought to the bar in custody of the sheriff, and being asked how he would hereof acquit himself, pleaded thereunto instantly not guilty, and for trial put himself upon the country, and Joseph Growdon, Jr., Esq., who, for our Sovereign Lord, the King, this behalf prosecutes in like manner; and thereupon a jury being called, immediately came in, viz: John Lawrence, Robert Blackshaw, Thomas Gale, John Mitchell, Joseph Burton, Edmund Dougherty, Richard Hough, Joshua Minshall, Richard Carter, Joseph Worke, David Jones, Lawrence Bankson, who the truth of and upon the premises being duly elected, tried, sworn or affirmed upon their oath or affirmation, respectively do say, that the said Morris Cannady is guilty of the felony as in manner and for as he stands indicted; and thereupon it is considered by the court that the said Morris Cannady pay to the Governor, for the support of this Government, (the money stolen having before been restored unto the said Daniel Cookson, the right owner thereof) the sum of fourteen pounds, seven shillings, and that he further pay the costs of this prosecution, together with two pounds, eighteen shillings, by the court allowed, the said Daniel Cookson, for his loss of time, charges and disbursements in the apprehending and prosecuting the said Morris Cannady, and that the said Morris stand committed to the custody of the sheriff of this county, until he make satisfaction for the same aforesaid by the court in manner aforesaid adjudged, and moreover shall be publicly whipped * * * on his bare back with twenty-one stripes well laid on.

Upon the petition of Morris Cannady, setting forth that he hath no estate or effects whatsoever, to satisfy the

fine to the Honorable, the Governor of this province, and to discharge the costs of prosecution against him, and humbly praying the relief of this court in the premises; it is therefore ordered *per curia*, that the said Morris be sold by the said sheriff of this county, to the highest bidder for any term not exceeding six years, and that the money thence arising be applied for or towards payment of the fine and costs aforesaid; and that the sheriff make return of his doings herein to the next court.

1730, November 3.—At a court held at Lancaster.—Robert Barber, late sheriff of the county, reports to the court, that pursuant to a former order he had sold Morris Cannady for the time limited by said order to one John Lawrence, of Peshtank, for sixteen pounds, of which sum he had only received the value of fourteen pounds, five shillings, and the said John being insolvent, the remainder could not be had; he, therefore, prays this court would order the costs of suit and other charges against said Canady to be settled and the state thereof represented to the Governor that the said sheriff may be no further liable than he hath effects to answer.

Ordered, *per curia*, that Tobias Hendricks and Andrew Galbraith, Esqrs., settle the said accounts and certify their proceedings to the Governor in behalf of said sheriff, according to his prayer.

To completely organize the townships after their erection, the court, at the session for August, 1729, made the following appointments, viz: For Hempfield township, Joshua Low, for John Brubaker, constable; Edmund Smout, over-seer of the poor; Joshua Law and Henry Neiff, supervisors. Conestoga, Albert Hendricks, constable; David Jones, over-seer of the poor; John Linville, supervisor. Martock, George Littleton, con-

stable. Drumore, Patrick Ewings, constable. Sadsbury, Robert Young, constable. Leacock, Henry Jones, for Hans Good, constable; Israel Robinson and Daniel Fiere, supervisors. Lampeter, John Wall, for Wendel Bowman, constable; Stephen Atkinson, over-seer of the poor; Edmund Cartledge and Adam Brand, supervisors. Manheim, Thomas Gall, constable; Thomas Thornbury and John Mire, supervisors. Salisbury, James Gaut, constable. Warwick, Richard Carter, constable. Cocalico, Edmund Carpenter, constable. Earl, Martin Grove, constable. Lebanon, John McCurry, constable. Robinson, Francis Hughes, constable. Tulpehocken, Michael Shaver, constable. Carnaervon, George Hudson, constable. Peshtank, Thomas Garner, constable; Peter Allen, overseer of the poor. Donegal, Patrick Campbell.

Petition presented to court by the subscribers, "praying that they may be recommended to the Governor as suitable persons to trade with the Indians," was allowed *per curiam*.

James Pattison, Edmund Cartledge, Peter Chartier, John Lawrence, Jonas Davenport, Oliver Wallis, Patrick Boyd, Lazarus Lowry, William Dunlap, William Beswick, John Wilkins, Thomas Perrin, John Harris.

At the same session petitions were presented to the court praying to be recommended to the Governor as proper persons to keep public houses of entertainment, which were severally granted *per curiam*, in favor of John Postlewhait, John Miller, Jacob Funk, Christian Stoneman, Jacob Biere, Edmund Dougherty, Samuel Taylor, Francis Jones, Mary Denny.

Upon the petition of divers inhabitants of this county setting forth the necessity of a high-way through Hempfield township, from the first unsurveyed land near Sas-

quehannah to Christian Stoneman, his mill, and from the said mill to Daniel Cookson's, at the head of Pequea and praying that fit persons may be appointed to view and lay out the same accordingly. It is ordered *per curiam* that Edmund Cartledge, William Hughes, Charles Jones, Henry Neiff, John Brubaker and James Pattison, do view the place, and if they, or any four of them are satisfied that there is occasion for the said road, they lay out the same and make return by course and distance under their hands to the next court.

WHEREAS, At a meeting of the magistrates and others at the house of John Postlewhait, on the ninth of June past, (1729) it was agreed that for the present supply of this county, the sheriff should erect a building sufficient to hold prisoners and should be allowed towards defraying the expense, the sum of five pounds, public money—which building is now nearly built. It is therefore agreed and ordered by this court that the said sheriff shall with all expedition finish the said building which when finished shall thenceforth be reputed the common jail of the county of Lancaster, till the prison be built, and with this order the sheriff agrees.

November 4, 1729.—The court appointed, ordered that, Tobias Hendricks and Andrew Galbraith, view the prison and make report to the county and assessors, accordingly, &c.

From the following extracts—May term, 1730—it will be seen that Lancaster county had, at an early day, a good supply of places to “*to sell rum by the small*”—these are the words of the petitioners.

List of those licensed, May 5th, 1730, and rate of license.

Jacob Bear, 40 shillings; Francis Jones, 10 s.; James Patterson, 40 s.; James Cook, 20.; Andrew Cornish,

40 s.; Erasmus Bachman, 20 s.; Martin Harnist, 20 s.; John Harris, 40 s.; John Postlewhait, 60 s.; Christian Stoneman, 50 s.; Edward Dougherty, 30 s.; John Steel, 25 s.; Christopher Franciscus, 20 s.; John Miller, 20 s.; Samuel Bethel, 40 s.; John David, 30 s.; George Stuart, 20 s.; Thomas Armstrong, 20 s.; Jacob Funk, 30 s.; William White, 10 s.; Thomas Baldwin, 30 s.; Peter Allen, 40 s.; Edward Cartledge, 30 s.; Jones Davenport, 30 s.; Henry Baily, 20 s.; William Dunlap, 20 s.; William Clark, 20 s.; Henry Snevely, 20 s.; Michael Mire, 20 s.; John Wilkins, 20 s.; Lazarus Lowry, 20 s.; Michael Shank, 20 s.; Casper Laughman, 40 s.; George Haynes, 30 s.; Isaac Miranda, 20 s.; John Hendricks, 20 s.

At a court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, held at LANCASTER, the third day of November, in the fourth year of his Majesty's Reign, Anno, 1730, before John Wright, Thomas Edwards, Tobias Hendricks, Andrew Cornish, Andrew Galbraith and Caleb Pearce, Esqrs., Justices of our Lord, the King, the peace of our said Lord, the King in the county aforesaid, &c.

The court being opened, the sheriff, to wit: John Galbraith returns the writ of Venire Facias to him directed with the panel thereunto annexed, and the following persons were sworn and affirmed on the Grand Inquest.

Edward Smout, Jr., James Patterson, John Kile, Randel Chambers, Hatwell Varnon, Ephraim Moore, Richard Hough, George Stites, Christian Vanlere, Daniel Cookson, John Jones, John Musgrove, Jr., James Galt, James Whitehill, Thomas Johnston, William Wilkins, William Richardson.

Robert Barber, late sheriff of the said county, returned to this court by indenture under the hands and

seals of six free-holders of the said county, Gabriel Davis, John Caldwell, Joshua Low, Emanuel Carpenter, Walter Denny and Thomas Wilkins, for assessors, and John Davis commissioned for the ensuing year.

We have introduced a brief notice of one whose name is intimately associated with the history of Lancaster county, and the early history of the United States.

CONRAD WEISER, an active, enterprising man, conspicuous in the annals of this county from its organization till 1760, was born in Germany, 1696. At the age of 13, in 1709, he left his Vaterland, accompanied by his father and seven brothers and sisters, with three or four thousand other Germans, they went to England;* thence they sailed for New York, where they arrived, the 13th June, 1710. In the fall of the same year, the father of the subject of this notice, and hundreds of German families, were transferred at Queen Anne's expense to Livingston District, where many of them remained till 1713; that year about one hundred and fifty families moved to Schoharie to occupy lands presented to Queen Anne by a Mohawk chief, for the benefit of these Germans. While residing here, Conrad Weiser's father, in 1714, became acquainted with Quagnant, a chief of *Maqua* or *Mohawk* nation. Quagnant proposed to the father to take Conrad with him into his country, and to teach him the language spoken by his nation; the father consented, and Conrad accompanied the chief to his house in the autumn of 1714.—Here his sufferings, according to Weiser's own journal, were almost intolerable. He was exposed to the inclemencies of a severe winter, "*pinched by hunger and frost,*" menaced with death by the inebriated Indians; to escape which, he had often to flee and conceal himself

*See page 182—184.

till reason was restored, and "*a second sober thought,*" restrained their threats. Having spent eight months among them, and acquired the principal part of the Mohawk language, he returned to the German colony, where, as interpreter, he acquired a competent knowledge of the language, in a very short time.

Owing to a defect in the titles to their lands which involved them in difficulties, this German colony was dispersed; some remained at Schoharie, among these was Weiser, the interpreter, others left, in search of a new home; these wended their course in a south-westerly direction till they struck Susquehanna, where they made canoes, freighted these with their families and goods; floated down the river to the mouth of Swatara creek, thence they worked their way up till they reached a fertile spot in Tulpehocken, where they settled amidst the Indians, in 1723.

Weiser, as stated, remained at Schoharie, till 1729, when he, his wife and four children left, and followed his relations and friends to Tulpehocken, where they were all cordially received. Here he took up a tract of land within a few miles of the site of Wommelsdorf.

He, as occasion demanded it, acted as interpreter between the Indians and the German settlers. Though he had determined to spend his remaining days in private, his talents soon attracted the attention of the Government, and his services, as interpreter, were required, by the Hon. Patrick Gordon, Lieut. Governor of Pennsylvania, as early as 1631; for that purpose, Weiser accompanied Shekellany and Cehachquey, Indians, who had returned from the Six Nations, to Philadelphia.* He was called on repeatedly to act as

*Col. Rec. 452.

interpreter while pursuing the improvement of his farm.

He was a man of unbounded benevolence, and disposed "*to hope all things*"—it was through him the Moravian brethren were made attentive to Indian natives, especially the Iroquois, or Six Nations. Mr. Spangenberg received the first account of them from Conrad Weiser, a justice of the peace, and interpreter to the Government in Pennsylvania.* The Governor and Proprietor of Pennsylvania had sent him in the winter of 1736, to treat with the Iroquois, concerning a war ready to break out between them and the Indians of Virginia, and to endeavor to settle the dispute amicably. On this journey, of nearly five hundred miles, he suffered great hardships. The weather was uncommonly severe, and he had to force his way, mostly on foot, through deep snow, thick forests, brooks and rivers, carrying provisions for several weeks on his back.†

If it may be called such, he had the good fortune to become acquainted with many of the conspicuous characters of his day. Count Zinzendorf visited him August 14, 1752, where he met, at Tulpehocken, a numerous embassy of sachems or heads of the Six Nations, returning from Philadelphia. The count was desirous of preaching the Gospel to the Indians; Weiser was interpreter on this occasion; adding in conclusion of the discourse: "This is the man, whom God hath sent, both to the Indians and to the white people, to make known his will unto them," confirming his words.

*Loskiel. P. I. 4, 5.

†He was appointed in 1741. Die Landes Obrigkeit gewann ihn lieb, wegen seines ehrlichen und besonders nuetzlichen Characters, und machte ihn 1741, zum Friede-Richter und Bothschafter bey den Indianer-Nation. *Hall. Nachrichten* 978.

after the Indian custom, by a present of a piece of red cloth.*

Sometime in the month of September, Conrad Weiser visited Shomakin, a populous Indian town, where he interpreted between Shikellimus and the count.

He attended all the principal Indian treaties held for a period of rising twenty-five years. About the year 1752, Conrad Weiser, in connexion with the Governor of Pennsylvania, Chief Justice Allen, Mr. Peters, Secretary of the Land Office, Messrs. Turner, and B. Franklin, was appointed a trustee and manager of the public schools, which were established through the efforts of the Rev. Michael Schlatter. By virtue of their commission, the trustees established schools at Lancaster, York, Reading, New Hanover, Skippack, and Goshenhopen.†

During the French and Indian hostilities, as Lieut. Colonel, he commanded the second battalion of the Pennsylvania regiment, consisting of nine companies—"they were thus distributed—one company at Fort Augusta, one at Hunter's mill, seven miles above Harrisburg, on the Susquehanna, one half company on the Swatara, at the foot of the North mountain, one company and a half at Fort Henry, close to the Gap of the mountain, called the Tothea Gap, one company at Fort Williams, near the forks of the Schuylkill river, six miles beyond the mountains, one company at Fort Allen, at Gnadenhuetten, on the Lehigh, the other three companies were scattered between the rivers Lehigh and Delaware, at the disposition of the captains, at farm-houses, others at mills, from three to twenty in a place."‡

The duties of the numerous stations of life he held, were always discharged with fidelity and ability; he was

*Ibid. 27.

†Hall. Nach. 661.

‡Gordon's Pa. 341.

both capable and honest. The space allowed us, we regret, will not admit of details. He closed his eventful life, July 13, 1760—his remains were interred July 15, near Wommelsdorf, Berks county. He left seven children and numerous relatives to lament his departure.—Weiser was a man of strong mind—cultivated in the never failing school of experience. His poetical effusions, a few of which only remain, are said to be well written. The following is a concluding verse of a hymn furnished by W. at a church dedication:

Fuer Feuer, Krieg und Wassers-Noth
 Wollst du dis Haus bewahren!
 Damit nach unserm selgen Tod
 Die Nachkommen erfahren,
 Dasz wir dich, wahren Gott, geliebt
 Und uns in deinem Wort geuebt,
 Um deines Namens willen.

NOTES.—Hatwel Varnon was a native of Wrexford, Ireland. In 1728, he settled in Lancaster county, now Leacock township. It is said he was a man of rare endowments; and active and useful *Friend*—died 1747, 1 mo. 1 day.—*Friend's Miscellany, Vol. IV. 25.*

QUAKERS were numerous in Lancaster county, as early as 1730. "The Quakers extended their settlements to the Susquehanna, one thousand families of the Society of Friends, settled in Chester county, before 1700. A thousand families of Friends were settled in Lancaster county, at the time or shortly after its erection. The meeting house in Lancaster city, was, for a length of time, numerously attended."—*R. C. Lan. Jour.*

In the spring of 1729, John and James Hendricks made, under the authority of Government, the first authorized settlement on the west side of the Susquehanna, now called York county. They were soon followed by other families.

The following mills had all been erected in Lancaster county, prior to 1729: Christian Stoneman's, Hans Graff's, Samuel Taylor's.

In May 1729, the Conestogoe, Ganawese and Delaware Indians, went to Philadelphia to have an interview with Gov. Gordon. The chiefs of the Conestogoe were Tawenna, Gayatorouga and Taquatarensaly, sometimes called Civility; those of the Ganawese, Amawoolit, Peyhiohinas and Yaochkonguess; those of the Delawares, Peyashickon, Whawyaygamen and Saykalin. Peter Bizallion and John Scull, were interpreters.—*Col. Rec. III. 383.*

1730, May 5th, at Postlewhait's, John Emerson, Gent., upon his humble suit to court, was admitted to practice as an attorney at law within the same.

1731, May 4, at Lancaster, Edward Harris, Gent., upon his humble suit to court, was admitted to practice as an attorney at law.

1730, Lancaster town contained about 200 inhabitants—this year Stephen Atkinson built a fulling mill at a great expense; but the inhabitants of the upper part of the creek assembled and pulled down the dam on the Conestoga, as it prevented them from rafting and getting their usual supply of fish. Atkinson altered his dam with a twenty feet passage for boats and fish.

Members of the Assembly from Lancaster county for 1727, were Thomas Edwards, John Wright, James Mitchell and Thomas Reed. For 1730, John Musgrove, Thomas Edwards, John Wright and George Stuart.

CHAPTER II.

Road from Lancaster to Philadelphia ordered to be laid out, &c.—Election excitement, or violent contest—Border frays—Townships erected—Pemborough and Hopewell, west of the Susquehanna—Hanover—Little Britain—James Ewing born—Contest between the Marylanders and inhabitants of Lancaster—Cressap and his associates attempt to displace the Germans—Is apprehended and imprisoned—Governor Ogle sends messengers to Philadelphia—German settlers seized and carried to Baltimore—The council sends an embassy to Governor Ogle—Marylanders break into Lancaster jail—Germans naturalized—Notes of variety.

PREVIOUS to the erection of the county, little or no care had been taken of the high-ways. The first, and leading object of the inhabitants, after townships had been erected and organized by the appointment of the requisite officers, was laying out roads and building bridges where there was necessity. "A petition of the magistrates, grand jury, and other inhabitants of Lancaster county, was presented to the board of council held at Philadelphia, January 29, 1730—1, setting forth that not having the conveniences of any navigable water, for bringing the produce of their labors to Philadelphia, they are obliged, at a great expense, to transport them by land carriage, which burthen became heavier through the want of suitable roads for carriages to pass. That there are no public roads leading to Philadelphia, yet laid out through their county, and those in Chester county, through which they now pass, are in many places incommodious. And therefore praying that proper persons may be appointed to view and lay out a road for public service, from the town of Lancaster, till it falls in with the high road in the county of Chester, leading to the Ferry of Schuylkill at High street, and that a review

may be had of the said public road in the county of Chester; the prayer of which petition being granted:

“It is ordered that Thomas Edwards, Edward Smout, Robert Barber, Hans Graaf, Caleb Peirce, Samuel Jones and Andrew Cornish, of the county of Lancaster, or any five of them view and lay out by course and distance, a convenient high road from the said town of Lancaster; and that Thomas Green, George Aston, William Paschal, Richard Buffington, William March, Samuel Miller and Robert Parke, of the county of Chester, or any five of them, in continuing to lay out as aforesaid, the said road from the division line aforesaid, till it falls in with the King’s high road in the county of Chester, leading to Philadelphia, and make return thereof to this board. And they, the above named persons of the county of Lancaster, or any five of them, together with the above named persons of the county of Chester, or any five of them, are further empowered jointly to review the said road within the last mentioned county, and to report to this board what alterations may be necessary to be made therein, and suit the conveniency of carriages, and for the better accommodation of the inhabitants of this province.

The persons appointed to view and lay out the road, made report to the board, October 4, 1733, that they had attended to the business assigned them, which report was approved and confirmed; and it was then ordered that the road thus laid out, be declared the King’s Highway, or Public Road, and that the same be forthwith cleared and rendered commodious for public service.*

*The courts ordered, the Governor and council having certified the same, that the respective supervisors open and clear the King’s Road leading from Lancaster to Philadelphia; to clear the same on the north side of the marked trees, at least

In the history of this county, the year 1732, is remarkable on account of a *violent contest*, and *border frays*, in both of which females played "a manly part;" Mrs. Galbraith "figured" in the former, and Mrs. Louse "shone" in the latter. Andrew Galbraith of Donegal, and John Wright of Hempfield, were both candidates for member of Assembly; it was an exciting time produced by exciting causes. "Andrew Galbraith was pushed forward by his friends. Mrs. Galbraith mounted her favorite mare, Nelly; a spur, she fastened to her ankle, and away she went, her red cloak flowing to the wind, to scour the county for Andrew. She did him good service; for Andrew Galbraith was elected and returned a member, and took his seat," among his colleagues of the county, viz: Messrs. George Stuart, Thomas Edwards, and Samuel Blunston.

"John Wright contested the election, and Wright and Galbraith were heard at the bar of the House, and after hearing their claims, the House resolved "that Andrew Galbraith is duly returned a member for the county of Lancaster."*

John Wright was a short time after elected in the place of George Stuart, who had died a short time after his election.

thirty feet wide, and grub the underwood, at least fifteen feet of the said space on the side north the marked trees and make necessary bridges over swamps so as to render the same safe and passable for horse and wagon.—*Docket of Quar. Ses. for 1733.*

*John Wright contested the seat of A. Galbraith, on the ground that a number of the tickets on which his name was written, were rejected, because the tickets contained but three names instead of four. The House resolved, "That a ticket containing a less number of names than by law directed, be a *bad ticket.*"—*Votes of Assembly.*

Sometime in 1732, as appears from the affidavits of James Hendricks, William McMannack, John Capper, John Brubaker, Charles Jones, John Patten, Alexander McKey, Joshua Minshal, Francis Ward, Rebecca Hendricks, Joshua and Tobias Hendricks, taken before John Wright and Samuel Blunston, Hempfield, that "James Patterson had been informed that one or more of his horses had been killed near John Lowe's plantation, and that his two sons, Daniel and William, had been seen presenting a gun to fire at another horse, but were prevented by being discovered, sent some persons thither to enquire into the truth of the matter, who, finding one of them lying dead near Lowe's house, made some expostulations with his sons on that head, who were so far from disowning the fact, that they said they would kill all the horses which came upon that land, and having assaulted and grossly abused Patterson's messenger, threatened they would tie and whip all those he should send over thither; that upon complaint hereof made, a warrant was issued for apprehending the two persons who had been thus guilty of that assault." The warrant was directed to Charles Jones, constable of Hempfield township, who, with his staff in hand, and in consequence of threats from Thomas Cressap and his associates—"Maryland intruders,"—to shoot any officer of Pennsylvania, who came into those parts to do his

NOTE.—Thomas Penn, son of William Penn, arrived in Pennsylvania, 1732. He was at Lancaster in October, 1736—signed licenses or grants for settlements that had been made previously on the west side of the Susquehanna. Samuel Blunston was engaged as his agent to grant licenses for 12,000 acres, to satisfy the rights of settlers, &c. These licenses, or rather promises to the settlers, to grant them patents for the lands they had settled, are signed by T. Penn, himself.—*Smith.*

duty, Jones demanded the assistance of James Pattersons, senior and junior, William McMannack, Alexander McKey, John Capper, John Hart, John Patten, James Patten and Matthew Bailey, "who took three guns, and these not loaded, serving only as an appearance of defence," went to the house of Mr. Lowe, apprehended Daniel and William, who made considerable resistance. Mrs. Lowe raised an alarm to raise the neighborhood,* whereupon, Thomas Cressap, William Canon and Edward Evans, followed to rescue the prisoners, and wounded John Hart; but were obliged to desist. The Lowes were arrested and imprisoned at Lancaster.

This was soon followed by more "unhappy frays," accompanied by acts of atrocity committed by the Marylanders "upon the Pennsylvanians." The Lancasterians were aroused to action, they called "to arms," and a body of the most resolute, entered into Maryland and compelled Cressap and his associates to flee. The Lancasterians convinced the Marylanders that they were not to be assailed with impunity.

Though Lancaster county was without specified limits, at this time, settlements had now been made west of the Susquehanna, within the present boundaries of York, Adams, Franklin, Cumberland, Perry; the inhabitants in various parts presented petitions to the court at Lancaster for the erection of townships. At the November session, 1735, upon the petition of many inhabitants on the west side of the Susquehanna river, opposite to Paxton, praying that the parts settled between said river

*Lowe's house, where his sons were taken, was within the boundaries of Pennsylvania. About 400 people lived more south than Lowe's house, who paid taxes in Lancaster county, and had always acknowledged themselves inhabitants of Pennsylvania.—*Col. Rec. III.* 507

and Potomac river, on Conedogwainst, Yellow Britches and Conegocheque creeks, may be divided into two townships, and constables appointed in them, it was ordered by court that a line running northerly from the hills to the southward of Yellow Britches (crossing a direct line by the Great Spring) to Keghtotening mountain, be the division line, and the eastern-most township, be called Pennsborough, and the western, Hopewell.—(Cumberland county.)

At the February session, 1736–7, upon a petition of the inhabitants of Lancaster county, Hanover township was erected; divided on the west from Peshtank by Beaver creek from its mouth to the mountain, from Lebanon on the east, and Derry on the south by Sua-taaro creek, from Beaver mouth to the forks, thence by the north branch thereof to the mountain.

At the February session, 1737–8.—The petition of many of the inhabitants of Drumore township, setting forth the inconveniences they lie under by the largeness of the township, and praying the same may be divided

NOTE.—James Ewing was born about the year 1736, in Manor township, of this county, of Irish parents. When yet a lad his parents moved to Hellam township, Lancaster, now York county. Our young hero, at the age of 18 or 19, was engaged in repelling, with his associates, and citizens soldiers, the incursions of the Indians. He took, at an early day, an active part in the Indian or French army; and was, it is believed, a lieutenant in Braddock's army, and present at the disastrous slaughter usually called "Braddock's Defeat."

He served his country in various capacities. He was a member of the Legislature for six or seven years. He was Brigadier General, and attached to the Flying Camp in the Revolutionary war. He was in public life till 1800—died in March, 1806, aged about 70 years. Of him it is said, at the time of his death, what is said of few: "He died without an enemy."

by a line running from a marked Spanish oak standing on the brow of a roundish hill by Sasquehanah opposite an island, called Mount Johnson, north-east by east to Octoraro creek, and that the said western division may be called the township of *Little Britain*, which said petition being considered and approved of, the same is ordered *per curiam* to be recorded in manner aforesaid.

The year 1736, there was a contest between the Marylanders and the inhabitants of Lancaster, arising from the undefined boundary between Pennsylvania and Maryland. A respectable number of Germans and others had settled west of the Susquehanna, now York county, under Pennsylvania titles; but to avoid paying taxes, imposed by the province, these settlers accepted titles from Maryland, "and attorned to Lord Baltimore; but, becoming satisfied that adhesion to him might ultimately prejudice their interests, they formally renounced their allegiance, and sought protection from Pennsylvania."

This course of *shifting* greatly displeased the Marylanders; they were determined to eject the "*miscreants*" from their possessions. Three hundred men, headed by the sheriff of the county of Baltimore, advanced within the borders of Pennsylvania to execute their ejection. The citizens of Lancaster county could not look with indifference upon the conduct of the Marylanders: Samuel Smith, the sheriff of Lancaster county, drew out a *Posse Comitatus*, i. e. citizens to oppose the aggressions of rioters or invaders, and to protect the settlers west of the Susquehanna. Smith succeeded without violence in having the Marylanders leave the *arena*, where they proposed to execute the design of their mission, with the understanding the settlers there would,

after consultation, "give an answer to Lord Baltimore's expedition to acknowledge his authority."

For a short time, disturbances seemed to be settled; but before long, through the instrumentality of Captain Thomas Cressap, a restless, quarrelsome individual, an association was formed with the knowledge of Governor Ogle, of some fifty or sixty persons, under the auspices of the *Captain*, to displace the Germans, being the principal settlers; and to divide their lands, according to the agrarian laws of Rome: "to distribute the lands of the *conquered* among the *conquerors*; for Cressap had promised each of his associates two hundred acres of land.

In the prosecution of their design, they killed one Knowles, who had resisted them. Their leader, however, did not escape with impunity; the sheriff of Lancaster assailed him, and on the 23d of November, 1736, after he was wounded, took him as prisoner and conveyed him to Philadelphia jail.

"Governor Ogle, on receipt of this intelligence, despatched Edmund Jennings and Daniel Dulany to Philadelphia, to demand reparation, and the release of Cressap. Both were refused by the president and council, who earnestly remonstrated against the encroachments of the people of Maryland, encouraged and protected by their Governor.

"Governor Ogle immediately ordered reprisal. Four German settlers were seized and carried to Baltimore, and a band of associators, under one Higgenbotham, proceeded forcibly to expel the Germans. Again the council ordered out the sheriff of Lancaster, and the power of his county, with directions to dispose detachments in proper positions to protect the people; and they despatched Messrs. Lawrence and Ashton, members of

the board, to support him in the execution of their orders. When the sheriff entered the field, the invaders retired, but returned as soon as his force was withdrawn. Captures were made on both sides. The German settlers were harassed perpetually; in many instances driven from their farms, and in others deterred from every attempt to plant or improve.

"In May, 1737, the council sent Samuel Preston and John Kinsey, on an embassy to Governor Ogle, to treat on some measures which might preserve the quiet of the border, until the pleasure of the King should be known, to whom both parties had appealed. But Governor Ogle requiring some concessions incompatible with the rights of the proprietaries of Pennsylvania, the deputies returned without having made any agreement. In October, 1737, a party of Marylanders, sixteen daring fellows, under the direction of a *desperado*, named Richard Lowder, broke open the jail at Lancaster, and released the rioters who had been apprehended by the sheriff, among whom was a brother of the leader. Fortunately, when indignation was prompting the inhabitants on both sides of the line to further breaches of peace, an order of the King in council, on the subject of the boundary, induced both parties to refrain from further violence, to drop all persecutions, and to discharge their respective prisoners on bail."

In 1738, a respectable number of Swiss and Germans having applied, were naturalized. Many of the applicants had been in the country as early as 1727, but the greater part of them came in between 1731 and 1735.—The Act was passed at a session held from October, 1738, to May, 1739.

The following are the names of those naturalized, all of Lancaster county:

Michael Albert, William Albert, Leonard Bender, George Miller, John Bushong,* Nicholas Candle, John Hagey, Charles Keller, Stephen Remsberger, Ludowick Dettenburn, Jacob Bare, Jr., John Leiberger, Michael Becker, John Peter Coohar, Christian Lawer, John Li-bough, Bartholomew Shaver, Casper Stump, Jacob Becker, Tobias Pickle, Peter Rutt, George Klein, Paul Tittenhoffer, Matthias Tise, George Lodowick Horst, Sebastian Graff, John Henry Basseler, Matthias Yung, Jacob Schloug, Henry Michael Immel, Felix Miller, Martin Weybrecht, Frederick Eighelberger, Sebastian Fink, Hans Adam Schreiner, Christian Lang, Casper Fillar, Anthony Bretter, Leonhard Ellmaker, Andreas Bersinger, Hans Graff, Jacob Hartman, Theophilus Hartman, Theophilus Hartman, Jr., Benjamin Witmer, Abraham Witmer, Johannes Pinkley, Turst Buckwalter, Henry Neaf, Jr., Valentine Hergelrat, Henry Basseler, John Stetler, Leonhard Romler, Leonhard Heyer, Peter Schell, John Nohaker, Nicholas Miller, Johan Hock, Thomas Knoppenheffer, Michael Knoppenheffer, Christian Leman, George Unrook, Jacob Scheffer, Valentine Keffer, Jacob Etshberger, Herman Walburn, Casper Reed, Christian Manusmith, Nicholas Kutts, George Weyrick, Christopher Ley, Jacob Lower, Hans Moor,

*John Bushong, a French Huguenot, sailed in the same vessel with the Rev. Johannes Bartholomews Rieger. They left Rotterdam by way of Cowes, in the Ship Britannia of London, Michael Franklyn, Master, and arrived at Philadelphia in Sept. 1731. Some of Bushong's descendants reside in East Lampeter, near Heller's Church. Among others, who arrived in the same vessel, are the well known names of Beyer, Bock, Frey, Hiestand, Carl, Keyser, Kraft, Kobell, Lehman, Lutz, Nehs, Roth, Ruppert, Vogler, Schwartz, Weis, Wirtz, Seigmund, Weynand, Schroter, Bihlmeier, Mentz, Horsch, Boor, Bahn.—*Col Rec. III. 431.*

Johannes Blum, George Steitz, Erasmus Buckenmeyer, George Graff; "being all of the Protestant or Reformed religion, and subjects of the Emperor of Germany, and other provinces now in amity with the King of Great Britain; every one of them *was* by this act declared citizens, and all the immunities enjoyed by natural liege subjects, *were* to be enjoyed by them."

NOTES OF VARIETY.—In 1732 locusts were very numerous, and the noise made by them was sufficient to drown ones voice in conversation—orchards and young trees generally suffered much by them.—*Meylin's Family Bible*.

Smith's mill in Martic, Buckley's mill on the Octorora, and Emanuel Herr's on Pequea, had been erected prior to 1733.

The first house erected in Strasburg, 1733.

In 1734, Lutheran Church and School House were commenced in Lancaster, the Church was dedicated October 28, 1738. The same year (1738) an Episcopal Church was built in Conestoga 15 miles from Lancaster. The same year the hottest summer ever experienced in the county—harvest men died in the fields—multitude of birds were found dead.

The Court of Nov. term, 1735, appointed Randle Chambers, Jacob Peat, James Silvers, Thomas Eastland, John Lawrence and Abraham Endless, to view and lay out a road from Harris' Ferry towards Potomac, so as best to answer the necessities of the inhabitants.

Aug. 5, 1735, James Calder, Attorney at Law, on application, was admitted to practice in the Lancaster court.

June 20, 1736, the first German Reformed Church, in Lancaster, dedicated—a log building, nearly opposite the present church—after 1771, when the new church had been finished, it was converted into a private dwelling and occupied as such till Jan. 14, 1836, when it was destroyed by fire. Rev. John Jacob Hook or Hock, V. D. M. was German Ref. pastor at Lancaster, in 1736.

Dec. 7, 1737—at night a smart earthquake was felt at Conestoga and Philadelphia.

Nov. 2, 1736, Alexander Percy—May 3, 1737, James Keating—admitted to practice law at the Lancaster bar. In 1736-7 settlements commenced at Adamstown—first settlers were William Adams, Abraham Kear, John Johns, Philip Steffy, Mathias Fansler, Flickingers and others.

“*How to settle with some Doctors in olden times.*”—August 5, 1736, at a court of Gen. Quarter Session: Doct. William Smith, a vagabond and beggar, being convicted before the court of being an *impostor*, it is the judgment of the court that he receive, in the town of Lancaster, ten lashes, and be conducted from Constable to Constable, and be whipped with ten lashes, in the most public place, till he comes to the bounds of the county, at Octorora, and there be dismissed.” *Be patient* in suffering, as the Doctor said, when he received his *pay*.

In 1738, the number of taxables, in Lancaster county, was 2560. About the year 1738, many emigrants from the Palatinate, Germany, settled in Brecknock township; among these were Jacob Guth, Christian Guth, who erected the first grist mill in the township; John Mussleman, Francis Diler, who erected the first distillery in Brecknock; Jacob Schneder, Francis Eckert, Herman Deis, Christopher Waldhauer, William Morris, Englishman, and some others.—*S. Bowman's Letter.*

Member of Assembly for Lancaster county. 1731: John Koyle, Andrew Galbraith, John Musgrove, Thomas Edwrad—1732: George Stuart, Thomas Edwards, Samuel Blunston, Andrew Galbraith—1733: Andrew Galbraith, Thomas Edwards, John Wright, John Koyle—1734: James Hamilton, John Emerson, Andrew Galbraith, John Wright—1735 and 1736: James Hamilton, Thomas Edwards, Andrew Galbraith, Thomas Armstrong—1737: James Hamilton, John Wright, Andrew Galbraith, Samuel Smith.

CHAPTER III.

Governor Thomas appointed—The county divided into eight Districts—Several new townships formed—John Wright's charge to the grand jury—Brief memoir of Wright—Serjeant attempts to instruct the Indians—Omish apply to the Assembly for an act of naturalization—Count Zinzendorf in Lancaster—Visits Wyoming—Indians conclude to massacre him—Singular incident dissuade them—Attempts made to prejudice the Assembly against the Germans—Martin Meylin's house built—Church council convoked—Irish behavior or conduct at an election—Disputes between Irish and Germans—Murhancellin murders Armstrong and his two servants—Murhancellin arrested and imprisoned—Indian treaty held in Lancaster—Indians bark Musser's Walnut trees—Lutheran excitement in Lancaster—Lindley Murray born—Notes of variety.

ON the death of Governor Gordon, James Logan, senior member of the council, discharged the duties of president, from August, 1736, to August, 1738, when he was superseded by George Thomas, Esq., a planter of Antigua, as Governor of the province and territories.—He was appointed in 1737, "but his assumption of office was delayed by the remonstrance of Lord Baltimore, against the right of the proprietaries to the Lower countries. He met the Assembly of the province, on the 6th of August, 1738." He was Deputy Governor till 1747. During his administration, events of a local and general character transpired, of some interest to the reader; the leading ones shall be noticed.

Pursuant to an act of Assembly, passed in 1739, for the dividing the county into districts, the justices of the courts of Quarter Sessions, made and agreed to the following divisions: The first district was constituted of Hempfield, Lancaster and Hellam townships. Hellam is now part of York county. The second district embraced Donegal, Paxton, Derry and Hanover. The last

Three are within the bounds of Dauphin county. The third district was composed of Sadsbury, Salisbury, Leacock and Strasburg. The fourth district of Warwick, Manheim, Lampeter and Lebanon. The last named is in Lebanon county. The fifth district included Conestoga, Martic, Drumore and Little Britain. The sixth of Tolpehocken, Hidelberg, Berne* and Bethel;† all in Berks county. The seventh of Robinson, Cocalico, Car-naervon and Earl; the first is in Berks. The eighth was constituted of Pennsboro and Hopewell; both in Cumberland; but since divided into fifteen or sixteen townships, in that county.

The year 1741, is remarkable in the history of the county, and in the life of the incorruptible *John Wright, Esq.*, for his immoveable resistance to the encroachments made upon ancient usages. “During the administration of Governor Thomas, the *enlisting of indented* or bought servants,‡ for *soldiers*, was first permitted to be

*Berne had been part of Tulpehocken, till May, 1738, when it was divided or separated from the latter, by order of the court.

†Bethel was part of Lebanon township, till May, 1739. The court ordered that it be divided and bounded as follows, viz :

“That the division line begin at Swatara creek, at a stony ridge, about half a mile below John Tittles, and continuing along the said ridge easterly to Tolpehockon township to the northward of Tobias Pickel’s, so as in its course to leave John Benaugle, Adam Steel, Thomas Ewersly and Matthias Tise, to the southward of the said line; that the northermost division be named and called *Bethel*—the southern division continue the name *Lebanon*.”

‡The number of bought and indented servants, who were thus taken from their masters, as appears by the printed votes of the Assembly, were about 276; whose masters were compensated by the Assembly for their loss sustained thereby, to the amount of two thousand five hundred and eighty-eight pounds.—*Proud*.

carried into execution, in the province, before the act of parliament, in that case, was made; which being disagreeable and injurious to many of the inhabitants, and contrary to *ancient usage*," John Wright, the mild but firm Quaker, of Wright's Ferry, of this county, and who had for many years been a member of the Assembly, spoke out freely and firmly against this measure; as a consequence, he fell a victim to Governor Thomas' intolerance. Having understood that the Governor intended to remove him from office; he had at that time been justice of the peace, and president of the Common Pleas, he attended the May session of the court, 1741, and before the new commissioners had been published, delivered a charge to the grand jury, which was published by their order; and which deserves to be engraven upon the hearts of all who *hate* executive domination.

"As a new commission of the peace, for this county, is, I suppose, now to be published, in which my name, and some of my brethren, are, I presume, left out; I desire your patience and attention a few moments, while I give the last charge to the grand jury, which I shall ever do, from this place, and take leave of my brethren, the justices, and my friends, the good people of the county, as a magistrate.

"I have, for upwards of twenty years, borne a commission of the peace, in *Chester* and *Lancaster* counties, under the respective Governors of this province, and have lived in familiar friendship and good understanding with all of them, until of late.

"About twelve years ago, under the mild and peaceable administration of Governor *Gordon*, I was one of those who were instrumental in procuring this part of the province to be erected into a separate county, and

have contributed, according to my small ability, to have rule and order established and preserved among us. I have always attended the courts of judicature; except when want of health, or the service of my country, in some other station, require my absence; and it has been my lot repeatedly to give the charge to the gentlemen of the grand juries from this place.

“I am now an old man; too old, if both opportunity and inclination should invite (which I am assured never will) ever to take the burden upon me again; and, therefore, am willing to make you a few observations on power and Government, and the present posture of affairs here.

“I shall pass over the original of the *English* constitution; the several steps and gradations, by which it has rose to the purity and perfection, it is at this day; the many attempts, which have been made to invade it, and the blood and treason, which have been spent, in defence of that constitution, and those liberties, which render the *English* nation so famous throughout the world.

“And, first, I observe to you, *Gentlemen of the Grand Jury*, that the privilege of trials, by *juries* is counted older than the *English* Government, and was not unknown to the ancient *Britons*: *juries* are looked upon as essential felicity to *English* subjects; and are put in the first rank among *English* liberties; the reason given is this; because no man’s life shall be touched, for any crime (out of parliament) unless he be thought guilty by two several *juries*; and these juries, being substantial men, taken, from time to time, out of the neighborhood of the person accused, cannot be supposed to be biased; whereas, it is observable, that judges are made by prerogatives and many have been preferred by corrupt ministers of state; and may be so again; and such ad-

vanced as will serve a present turn, rather than those of more integrity and skill, in the laws.

“*Juries* are of two kinds, and are commonly distinguished by *Grand* and *Petit Juries*; the former, which you are, have larger power than the other, as very plainly appears by the qualification, which you have taken. Your power extends to all offences within the county; and your office is principally concerned in two things, *presentments* and *indictments*; the difference of which is this, the first is, where you, of your own knowledge, or inquiry, take notice of some offence, crime, or nuisance, to the injury of the public, which you think ought to be punished, or removed, and give notice to the court, in writing, briefly, of the nature of the thing, and the person’s name and place: this is called a *presentment*, and differs from an *indictment* in these two respects: first, in that it is not drawn up in form; whereas *indictments* are generally drawn up and presented to you, by the Attorney General and the witnesses qualified to attend you; and when you have examined them you either *indorse*, that it is a *true bill*; or, that it does not appear to you, sufficient grounds for the accusation, that the person’s life, estate, or reputation, should be brought in question; all which is understood, by *indorsing* the word *ignoramus*. From hence, it appears, that you are appointed, as well to be guardians of the lives, liberties, estates, and even reputations of the innocent, as to be a means of bringing offenders to justice. And, as you are endued with a sufficient portion of understanding to know what offences are *representable* by you, I shall not enumerate them; having already said, they are generally under your notice; but shall rather recommend to you, and your successors, a steady care, both for the security of the

innocent, (for by you malicious prosecutions may be cropped in bud) and bringing offenders to the justice of the law ; that by their public shame and suffering, they and others may be deterred from the like offences, for the future.

“The office of a civil magistrate, or justice of the peace, is an office of high trust, and ought to be executed with great care, circumspection, and good conscience. Magistrates may be looked upon as ministers under *God*, invested with some branches of power, for the public benefit, *viz*: To be a terror and scourge to *evil doers*, and to praise them who *do well*; and while they lead lives exemplary of this, and in their public actions, have this principally in view, distributing justice impartially, with clean hands and pure hearts, their post is truly honorable, and they are highly worthy of regard. But if they unhappily deviate from this rule, if they are found in the practice of those crimes, which they ought to punish and suppress, if they pervert justice for bribes, and oppress the poor and innocent, they therefore render themselves highly unworthy of an office of so great a trust.

“I was always a friend to power, well knowing that good and wholesome laws, duly executed, are so far from being a restraint upon true liberty, that they are only as regulating springs to the passions, and productive of it; and our worthy founder, and first proprietor tells us, “*That he composed his frame of Government with a view to support power in reverence with the people, and to secure the people from the abuse of power:*” and these two are generally observed to attend each other, as causes and effects. And a noted professor of the law, in this province, some years ago, when he espoused the cause of liberty, and loaded with age and infirmities, took a long journey in defence of it, has these words on power: “It

may justly be compared to a great river, which, while kept within due bounds, is both beautiful and useful; but when it overflows its banks, it is then too impetuous to be stemmed! it bears down all before it, and brings destruction and desolation where it comes."

"If, then, these are the ill effects of lawless power, every wise man ought to be on his guard, to prevent them, by keeping up the banks of liberty, and common right, the only bulwark against it.

"It was in defence and support of this great bulwark, against the attempts of power, under a pretence of serving his majesty, but done in such a manner as I apprehend, cannot be supposed was ever intended, or expected, by our most gracious sovereign; whose distinguishing character is, to protect and not to oppress; and whatever burden the necessity of the times requires to be laid on the subjects under his immediate and just administration, is laid equally and impartially; I say, it was to the opposition given by the House of Representatives, to the manner in which these attempts were made, and the just concern and dislike shewed thereto, that we may impute the late changes made in the commissions of the peace throughout the province, whatever other pretences they may be glossed with.

"For this cause, my friends and countrymen, for the cause of *English liberty*, for standing in the civil defence of right and property, are we dismissed; and I rejoice, and am heartily glad, that I have been one of those, who are thought worthy of displeasure.

"And now, to conclude, I take my leave, in the words of a Judge of *Israel*. "Here I am, witness against me; whom have I defrauded; whom have I oppressed; or, of whose hands have I received any bribe, to blind my eyes therewith? And I will restore it."

“May the Prince of Peace, who is the King of Kings, protect the people of this province from domestic foes and foreign enemies, is my hearty desire; and so I bid you all farewell.”

“Respecting this same *John Wright*, it may be further observed, in this place, that he died about the year 1751, in Lancaster county, where he had lived, in the eighty-fourth of his age.

It is recorded of him, “That he was born in the year 1667, in Lancashire, in England, of religious and reputable parents; who were among the early professors of the doctrine held by people called Quakers, and lived and died highly esteemed members of that community. He was educated with a view to the practice of physic; but he declined pursuing it, and entered into trade, till the year 1714; when he removed with his family into *Pennsylvania*, well recommended by certificates, from his friends, the *Quakers*, in that part of *England*, both as to his moral character, and as a preacher, in the society; with whom they had, for many years, lived in strict amity.

“Soon on his settlement in the province, his principles and conduct recommended him to the notice of the public: he was a representative to the General Assembly, for *Chester* county, and many years one for *Lancaster* county. In his station as a Judge, for the last county, he was noted for prompt, honest principles, and candor, and an inflexible integrity; one instance of which appears in the cause and manner of his dismissal from that office, in 1741, as above mentioned.

“He continued to attend the Assemblies, till broken health, and an advanced age, rendered such attendance difficult, and sometimes impracticable; although the people among whom he lived, from a long experience of

his services, and regard to him, would not be prevailed on by himself, or his family, to name another in his stead, for that station; but continued to return his name till he died.

“Through every station in life, his good will to mankind, his love of peace and good order, and his endeavors to give them a permanent footing in his neighborhood, and in the county in general, were known to be his delight and study: his sense of religion, and the testimony he bore to it, were free from intemperate zeal, yet earnest, and attended with life and spirit, influenced by the love of God, and benevolence to his whole creation; such he continued, with his understanding clear, his mind calm, cheerful and resigned, to the advanced period of old age, when he expired without a groan.”*

This year, 1741, a Mr. Serjeant, a gentlemen of New England, took a journey to the Shawanese, and some other tribes on the Susquehanna, and he may, it is probable, have visited the Indians in this county, and offered to instruct them in the christian religion; but they would have none of his instruction; they rejected his offer with disdain. The poor fellows had experienced, to their sorrow, too many wrongs at the hands of those who should have treated them kindly. “They reproached christianity, judging it, as they did by the lives of those who *professed to be christians*. They told him the traders would lie, cheat, and debauch their daughters and sisters, and even their wives, if their husbands were not at home. They said further, that the Senecas had given them their country, but charged them, never to receive christianity from the *English*.”†

1742.—A respectable number of the Omish, of Lancaster county, petitioned the General Assembly that a

*Proud. †Proud, II. 312.

special law of naturalization for their benefit, might be passed. They stated, "They had emigrated from Europe by an invitation from the proprietaries; that they had been brought up and were attached to the Omish doctrine, and were conscientiously scrupulous against taking oaths—they therefore cannot be naturalized agreeably to the existing law." A law was passed in conformity to their request.*

The year 1742, is also remarkable in the annals of this county, for the visits of Louis Nicholas Zinzendorf, usually called Count Zinzendorf. This remarkable man arrived in America in 1741, and in 1742, visited Lancaster county and city. On his arrival, permission was granted him to preach in the court house. He made converts wherever he went; among his first fruits was the *conversion* of George Kline to his views, who afterwards, as may be seen from the sequel, aided in the promotion of a Moravian church in this county.† His

*Haz. Reg.

NOTE.—Touching oaths, they maintain the following as set forth in their own words: Was das Eid Schwoeren angehet, davon glauben und bekennen wir: Das der Herr Christus dasselbe gleichfals den seinen abgerathen und verboten habe: naemlich, das sie keinesweges solten schwoeren, sondern das ja, ja, und nein, nein sollte seyn.—*Glaubens Bekenntniss*, Art. 15.

The Omish and Mennonites hold the same doctrines. They maintain that Christ in Matt. v. 34–37, totally and explicitly prohibited his followers the use of oaths, and has given them permission to ratify their cause with nothing more than a yea, yea or a nay, nay. His disciples, they maintain ought to be children of truth.—*Illustrating Mirror*, by John Herr, p. 127–133 *Lanc. Ed.* 1834.

†See chapter V.

engrossing aim was to christianize the Indians. With this view he visited a distant part of Lancaster county—the Wyoming country—inhabited by the Shawanese Indians. Zinzendorf, and his little company, pitched their tents on the banks of the Susquehanna, a little below the town. This caused no small degree of alarm among the Indians; “a council of the chiefs was assembled, the declared purpose of Zinzendorf was deliberately considered. To these unlettered children of the wilderness it appeared altogether improbable that a stranger should brave the dangers of a boisterous ocean, three thousand miles broad, for the sole purpose of instructing them in the means of obtaining happiness *after death*, and that too without requiring any compensation for his trouble and expense; and as they had observed the anxiety of the white people to purchase lands of the Indians, they naturally concluded that the real object of Zinzendorf was either to procure them the lands at Wyoming for his own use, to search for hidden treasures, or to examine the country with a view to future conquest. It was accordingly resolved to assassinate him, and to do it privately, lest the knowledge of the transaction

NOTE.—ZINZENDORF, the patron of the sect of the Moravians, was born at Dresden, May, 1700. He studied at Halle and Utrecht. About the year 1722, he began to preach and write to instruct his fellow men. He travelled extensively in Europe. In 1737 he visited London; 1741 he came to America, and preached in various parts in Pennsylvania. He with his daughter, Benigna, and several brethren and sisters, visited various tribes of Indians. At Sheconneco he established the first Indian Moravian Congregation in America. In 1743 he returned to Europe. He died at Herrnhut in 1760, and his coffin was carried to the grave by thirty-two preachers and missionaries, whom he had reared and some of whom had toiled in Holland, England, Ireland, North America, and Greenland. *What monarch was ever honored by a funeral like this?—Allen.*

should produce war with the English who were settling the country below the mountains.

“Zinzendorf was alone in his tent, seated upon a bundle of dry weeds, which composed his bed, and engaged in writing, when the assassins approached to execute their bloody mission. It was night, and the cool air of September had rendered a small fire necessary to his comfort and convenience. A curtain formed of a blanket and hung upon pins was the only guard to the entrance of his tent. The heat of his small fire had roused a large rattlesnake which lay in the weeds not far from it; and the reptile, to enjoy it more effectually, crawled slowly into the tent and passed over one of his legs undiscovered. Without, all was still and quiet, except the gentle murmur of the river at the rapids, a mile below. At this moment, the Indians softly approached the door of his tent, and slightly removed the curtain, contemplated the venerable man too deeply engaged in the subject of his thoughts to notice either their approach, or the snake which lay extended before him. At a sight like this, even the heart of the savage shrunk from the idea of committing so horrid an act, and quitting the spot, they hastily returned to the town and informed their companions that the *Great Spirit* protected the white man, for they had found him with no door but a blanket, and had seen a large rattlesnake crawl over his legs without attempting to injure him. This circumstance, together with the arrival soon afterwards of Conrad Weiser, procured Zinzendorf the friendship and confidence of the Indians.”* After spending twenty days at Wyoming, he returned to Bethlehem.

The Indians had been so repeatedly duped that their suspicions were nearly as often excited as those of the

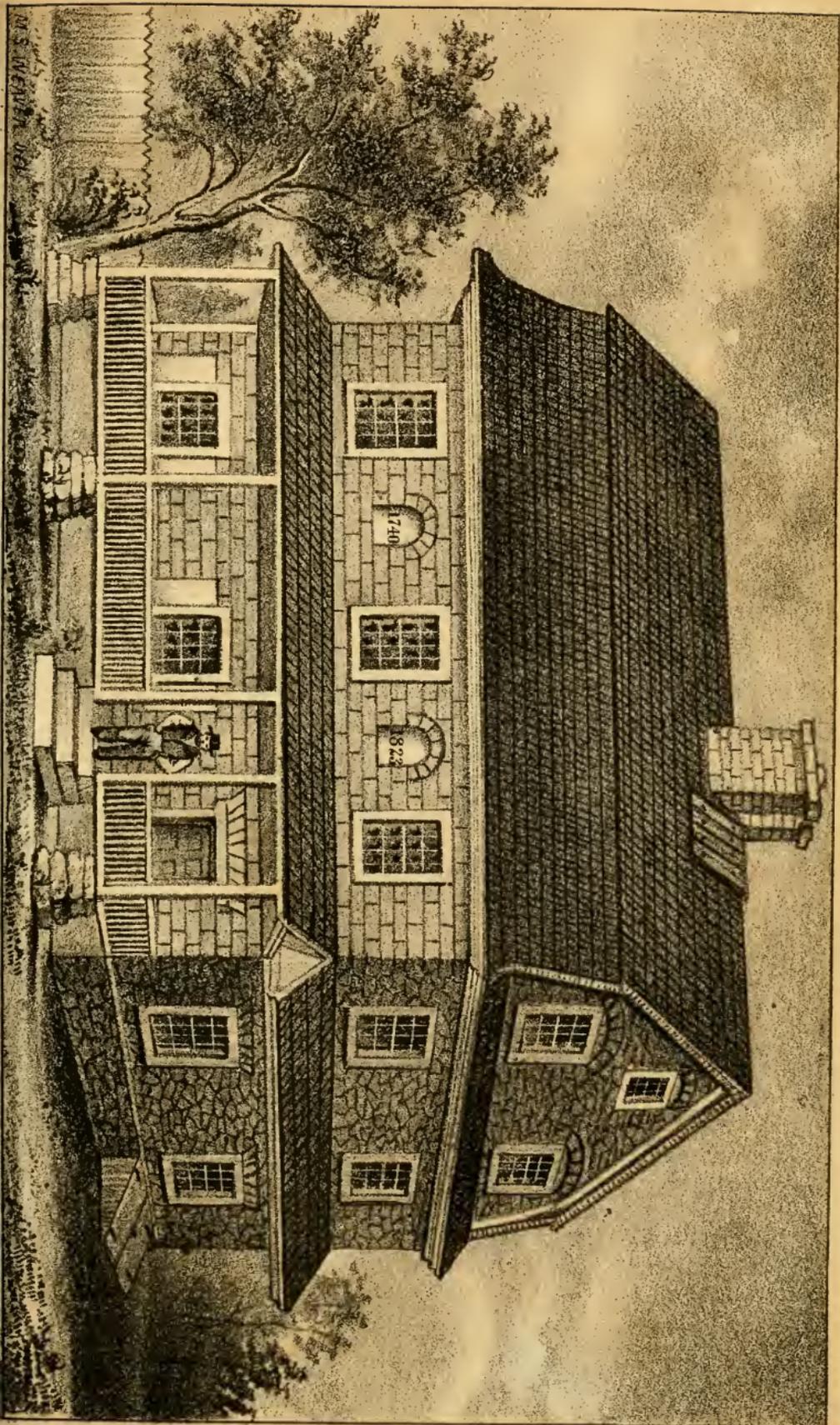
*Chapman's His. of Wyoming.

whites against their own brethren; however, with this difference, that in both cases under consideration there was no cause at all for these suspicions. The inoffensive Count, as well as the inoffensive Mennonite and Germans, had the singular fortune to be noticed "*with green eyes.*"

When excitements run high, arising from prejudice, the innocent themselves feel as though it were a duty they owe their fellow men, to avoid every appearance that might engender unfounded suspicions. This the Mennonites of Lancaster county did on more than one occasion. "In 1741, a second attempt was made to prejudice the Assembly against the Germans, but in the message of the Assembly to Governor Thomas, the House expressed their views as follows: Who they are that look with *jealous eyes* at the Germans, the Governor has not been pleased to inform us, nor do we know. Nothing of the kind can be justly attributed to us, or any preceding Assembly, to our knowledge.—The Legislature of this province has generally, on application made to them, admitted the Germans to partake of the privileges enjoyed by the King's natural subjects; and as we look upon them to be a *laborious, industrious* people, we shall cheerfully perform what can be expected from us for their benefit, and for those who may hereafter arrive."

To allay unfounded prejudices, the Mennonites gave a decided proof thereof in 1742, in convoking a church council, consisting of elders, preachers and the bishop, and meeting at the house of *Martin Meylin*, in Lampeter township.

Martin Meylin, grandfather of Martin Meylin, Jacob Meylin, John Meylin, and Abraham Meylin, all at present residing in West Lampeter township, built what





was then called a *palace*, of sandstone. It was, in 1742, one of the most stately mansions in the country; and as the Mennonites were a plain people, and Martin Meylin, an active member, the house was not only considered too palace-like, but the appearance of it might, as they reasoned, strengthen their enemies in prejudicing the government against them—they had been virtually charged with disloyalty—"determined not to obey the lawful authority of government—that they were disposed to organize a government of their own."

The bishop, *Hans Tschantz*, with his elders and assistance, having repaired to the humble log cottage hard by the "stately mansion," and organized the meeting, himself presiding over the deliberations of the assembled. Martin was first questioned, upon conscience, to openly declare what his intentions were in erecting so large, so gorgeous a dwelling—reminding him of the *rumor* some twelve or thirteen years ago; and lately, of the prejudices excited against the Germans. He stated, he consulted only his comfort, and that he had no sinister views. Next he was reminded that, in their view, the house was rather too showy for a Mennonite. The question was, whether he deserved severe censure, if not suspension from church privileges, for this oversight. After some concessions, and mutual forbearance, by the parties, it was resolved that Martin be kindly reprimanded; to which he submitted—thus the matter ended, and all parted as brethren.

The Germans were at *one* time viewed in "*double vision*;" both as objects of suspicion, and subjects of easy imposition. Even at this day, many of *us* scarcely understand the "spicy and sweet words" "of the dear people"—"the bone and sinew of the country," &c. uttered by *politicians* in their scrambles for *seats of*

honor, and the *fat things* of office. The "*scenes gone over*," and now *playing*, remind us of the recorded past.

Scrambling for office among the English and Irish in this county is nothing new; as early as 1732 there was a violent contest between Galbraith and Wright. In 1743 the Irish strove for "ascendancy at the polls." An election was held this year to supply the vacancy occasioned by the death of Thomas Linsey. The Irish compelled the sheriff to receive such tickets as *they* approved, and make a return accordingly. The following resolution was passed in Assembly: *Resolved*, That the sheriff having assumed upon himself the power of being sole judge at the late election, exclusive of the inspectors chosen by the framers of said county of Lancaster, is illegal, unwarrantable and an infringement of the the liberties of the people of the province; that it gave just cause for discontent to the inhabitants of said county; that if any disturbances followed thereupon, it is justly imputed to his own misconduct. *Resolved* further, That the sheriff of Lancaster county be admonished by the speaker. The sheriff attended, and being admonished, promised he would take care and keep the law in future. He also altered the return, as Samuel Blunston was entitled to take his seat.*

The Germans began, about this time,† to look to their *rights* as well as their interests; they had determined upon maintaining these with firmness. Disturbances between the Irish and Germans, were common. The proprietors, to prevent these, "on the organization of York and Cumberland, gave orders to their agents to sell

*Votes of Assembly.

†Gordon's Pa. p. 241, 242.

no lands in York and Lancaster counties to the *Irish*; and also to make advantageous overtures to the Irish settlers on Paxton and Swatara, and Donegal townships, to induce them to remove to Cumberland county, which offer being liberal, was accepted by many.”*

While warm feelings were engendered among the Germans and Irish against each other, the savage Indian was, in a distant part of the county, imbruing his hands in the blood of the whites. Murhancellin, an Indian chief, of the Delaware tribe, murdered John Armstrong and his two servants on Juniata. He was soon apprehended by Captain Jack's party, conveyed to Lancaster jail, where after several months, imprisonment he was removed to Philadelphia jail, “lest he should escape, or his trial and execution should produce an unfavorable impression on his countrymen about to assemble, for a conference with the whites, at Lancaster.” The governor also required that the property of the deceased should be returned to his family; and he invited a deputation to attend the trial of the Indian, and his execution, should he be found guilty.†

The proposed conference, held in Lancaster 1745, was attended by Gov. Thomas himself, in person, and by agents from Virginia and Maryland, and from the Iroquois tribes. This treaty or conference was conducted with much parade and formality, after the Indian manner. “All matters of dispute between the parties were satisfactorily settled. The Indians engaged to prevent the French, and the Indians in their alliance, from marching through their country, to attack the

*The Works, Moores, Galbraiths, Bells, Whitehills, Silvers, Semples, Sterrits, Woods, early settlers in the east end of Cumberland county, were from Donegal township.

†Gordon's Pa. 246, 247.

English settlements; and that they would give the earliest information they received of the enemy's designs; and, in consideration of four hundred pounds, they recognized the title of the king to the colony of Virginia, as it was then, or should be, afterwards bounded. The favor of the Indians was not obtained gratuitously. Pennsylvania presented them with three hundred pounds currency; Maryland one hundred pounds; and Virginia two hundred pounds, with the addition of a promise to recommend the Six Nations to the consideration of his majesty.

But this conference did not remove causes of future disquiet. These lay in the encroachments of the settlers, and in the conduct of the traders; who, in defiance of the law, carried spirituous liquors to the Indian wigwams; and, taking advantage of the inordinate passion of the savage for this poison, cheated them of their skins, and their wampum, and debauched their wives. "Is it not to be wondered at then, said Governor Thomas, if when the Indians recover from their drunken-fit, they should take severe revenge. Or would it have been a matter of surprise, had they charged on whites, in the aggregate, the vices of individuals, and sought vengeance on the natives whose citizens daily assumed their soil, and destroyed the best of their people."

The Indians about the town of Lancaster were also committing depredations in a small way; some of them found their cabins wanted roofs, and to secure the *shingles*, they barked John Musser's Walnut trees, which stood in town, to cover their cabins with. Musser made complaint to the Governor, touching the barking of his trees, demanding six pounds damage; the Assembly gave him three pounds.*

*Votes of Assembly, 1744.

The year 1745, is remarkable in the history of the Lutheran church, in the city of Lancaster, on account of a great ferment excited among the Lutherans. The Rev. Neyberg, pastor of the Lutheran church, united a portion of his congregation with the Moravians; this caused an excitement among the Lutherans; they informed the Governor they were compelled to hear a doctrine which they did not approve, or they must resign their church. The Governor kindly informed them that he could not interfere, that the law protected all alike, and their rights were thus secure, and it was to the law they should look for protection.* In 1746, after *Rev. Henry Melchior Muhlenberg*, had visited the congregation to reconcile the parties, Neyberg withdrew, and had a Moravian church built. In 1748, Rev. Handschuh, took charge of the Lutheran congregation.†

*Haz. Reg.

†Nachricht der Ev. Gem. in America, 67.

NOTES.—LINDLEY MURRAY, the English Grammarian, was born in 1745, near Swatara, Lancaster county. He died in England, 1826.

October 1741, by the special order and direction of the proprietaries, Thomas Cookson, Deputy Surveyor of Lancaster county, laid out the town of York.

John Eby's mill, Elias Myer's mill, and George Eby's mill—all erected before 1739. The winter of 1740, dreadfully severe—the snow in general more than three feet deep—the back inhabitants suffered much from want of bread—many of the families of the new settlers had little else to subsist upon but the carcasses of deer they found dead or dying in the swamps or run about their houses. The Indians found a great scarcity of deer and turkeys.

Tradition speaks of a great flood in the spring of 1740—January 6th and 7th 1741, the coldest days for many years. William Smith's mill on Beaver creek had been erected prior

to 1741. In 1741 Mr John Ross, keeper of the ferry at Blue Rock, on the Susquehanna, prayed the court for a road from his ferry to the town of Lancaster.

The neighborhood of Reinholdsville was settled between the years of 1735—40 by Germans, by Hans Beelman, Hans Zimmerman, Peter Shoemaker, large landholders, and others.

Rapho township.—May 1741, the inhabitants of the north east part of Donegal township, petitioned for the erection of a new township to be called Rapho.

In 1742, a party of Indians, twenty-one Onondagoes, and seven Oneidas, on their way to Virginia, in an excursion against the Tallapoosas there, left their canoes at Harris's landing—came to Lancaster county, procured a pass from a magistrate—travelled peaceably through the province, obtaining supplies of provisions from the inhabitants. They were directed to obtain a renewal of their pass from the authorities of Virginia, after they should cross the Potomac; but this they found impossible, being unable to make themselves understood—were foiled in the object of their excursion.—GORDON.

In 1745, the Catholics procured a lot, in the city of Lancaster, from Hamilton's estate, on which a few years afterwards, a small log church was erected, in 1760 this was burnt down.—In 1762, the present Catholic church was founded.

May 1, 1742, Lancaster was incorporated as a borough by George Thomas, by charter.

A German Reformed congregation was organized, near Adamstown, called "Modecric Church," in 1743.

October 3, 1744, the Episcopalians held a meeting at Lancaster, for the organization of a parish—St. James' church.—The Rev. Richard Locke, an itinerant missionary, was the first officiating minister. Measures were taken, April 15, 1745, for the erection of a small stone church, which however was not completed till 1753.

In 1754, the Moravians held a provincial council in Lancaster, In 1746, they built a church and school house—the former stood on the site of the present church. Their first pastor at Lancaster was Rev. L. T. Neyberg.

September 22, 1746, Rev. Michael Schlatter, V. D. M. of St. Gall, Switzerland, in company with Rev. Weiss, of Philadel-

phia, visited Rev. John B. Rieger, V. D. M. Pastor Loci, Lancaster.

Members of Assembly from Lancaster county, for 1738, were James Hamilton, John Wright, Andrew Galbraith, Samuel Smith; in 1739, John Wright, Thomas Ewing, Thomas Lindley, Thomas Edwards; in 1740, Anthony Shaw, and the same as before, except Thomas Edwards; in 1741 and 1742, Samuel Blunston, and the same as before, except Thomas Edwards,

CHAPTER IV.

York county organized—Election frauds—Sabbath school commenced at Ephrata—David Ramsay born; Memoir of—Bart township organized—House of Employment provided—General Miller—General Clark—Abundant crops—Distilleries erected—Partial famine—Indian alarms, and horrid atrocities—French neutrals imported—Their condition unenviable—An Act to disperse them—Cooper, Webb and Le Fevre appointed to execute the several provisions of the Act—Another act passed relative to the French neutrals—Notes of variety.

As the settlements extended westward of the Susquehanna, and the population augmented, the difficulty, as is the case in newly settled countries, increased among the orderly portion to secure themselves against thefts and abuses, frequently committed amongst them by idle and dissolute persons, who resorted to the remote parts of the province, and by reason of the great distance from the court or the prison, frequently found means of escape. These facts were urged by the inhabitants west of the Susquehanna, as with one voice, for consideration, upon the Legislature. The Governor with the Assembly, on the 19th of August, 1749, made a division of Lancaster county, and the part west of the Susquehanna was called York.

The same year York was separated from Lancaster, "James Webb complained to the General Assembly of the undue election and return of a member from Lancaster county, and praying redress. It was given in evidence before the Assembly, that the election had been conducted in a violent and unbecoming manner; that votes had been received by persons unauthorized to receive the same, and particularly two by Christian Herr, one of the inspectors; that many persons voted as often as four, five, six, and even ten times; that one of the candidates, who was elected, encouraged them, and although there had not been one thousand persons upon the ground, yet two thousand three hundred votes had been received.

The House resolved, That the election be confirmed, and the *officers* be admonished and censured by the speaker: they were severely censured."

Sabbath school instruction, which is so common in the world, was first introduced in this county, at Ephrata.—Ludwick Hacker, whom we mentioned before, was a man devoted to the cause of juvenile instruction. "He came to Ephrata in 1739, and shortly on his arrival, was appointed the teacher of the common school. After being a short time employed in this responsible station, he likewise opened a school in the afternoon of the sabbath; aided by some of his brethren, imparted instruction to the poorer class of children, who were kept from regular school by employments in which their necessities obliged them to be engaged during the week, as well as to give religious instruction to those of better circumstances.

It is not exactly known in what year the Sabbath school was commenced. "It appears from the records of the minutes of the society, that materials for a Sabbath school room were furnished in the year 1749. This

school flourished many years, and was attended with some remarkable consequences. It produced an anxious inquiry among the juvenile class, who attended the school, which increased and grew into what is now termed a revival of religion. The scholars of the Sabbath school met together every day before and after common school hours, to pray and exhort one another, under the superintendance of one of the brethren.”

The year 1749, is remarkable in the annals of Lancaster county, for the birth of David Ramsay, the great American Historian. He was born in Drumore township, the 2d of April, 1749. He was the youngest son of James Ramsay,* a respectable farmer, who had emigrated from Ireland at an early age, and by the cultivation of his farm, with his own hands, provided the means of subsistence and education for a numerous family.— He was a man of intelligence and piety, and early sowed seeds of knowledge and religion in the minds of his children. He lived to reap the fruits of his labors, and to see his offspring grow up around him, ornaments of society, and props to him in the evening of his eventful life.

David Ramsay was educated at Princeton college, and took the degree of bachelor of arts at the age of 16.— After devoting some time to the general cultivation of his mind, he began the study of physic, at Philadelphia, and attended the lectures at the college of Pennsylvania. He commenced the active duties of his profession in Maryland, where he continued one year, and then went to Charleston, South Carolina, with a letter of very high recommendation from Dr. Rush. He soon acquired

*David's mother was a Miss Montgomery. Many of his relatives still reside in this county; among whom are the Pattersons, Clendenins, and others, of Little Britain.

celebrity in his profession ; but his diversified talents and active mind soon took a wider range. From the commencement of the revolution, he was an ardent patriot, and exerted all his powers to promote the independence of his country. From the declaration of independence to the termination of the war, he was a member of the privy council, and with two others of that body was among the citizens of Charleston who, in 1780, were banished by the British to St. Augustine. On an exchange of prisoners, after an absence of eleven months, he was sent back to the United States. In 1782 he was elected a member to Congress ; in 1755, Mr. Hancock being unable to attend, Dr. Ramsay was elected president pro tempore, and for one year discharged the duties of that station with ability, industry, and impartiality. In 1786 he returned to Charleston, and resumed the duties of his profession, and his historical labors, in which he continued to be occupied during the remainder of life. "The predominant trait in the character of Ramsay," says his biographer, "was philanthropy." The experience of his philanthropy and beneficence in early life in the attentions received from him at Charleston, and in letters of introduction, which he spontaneously offered, to the highly respectable family of Barnwell and to others in Beaufort, and in a very obliging historical correspondence of later years, has left an indelible impression on the mind of the present writer, who must be indulged in the concurrent testimony. He was also a man of exemplary piety. He was a member of the independent or Congregational church in Charleston, and adorned his christian profession. The last scene of his life furnished bright evidence of his faith and piety, of his love and charity, and of his immortal hope, "through the blood of the Redeemer."

He was assassinated in the street, a few paces from his own dwelling, in the open day, by a maniac, who shot him with a pistol loaded with three balls. One of his wounds proved mortal the second day. "Death had for him no terrors." The publications of Dr. Ramsay, which have met with a very favorable reception in Europe as well as in America, are, "The History of the Revolution, in S. Car. pub. 1784—His. Am. Rev. pub. 1790—Life of Washington, 1801—The History of S. Car.—being the extension of an interesting work, published in 1795, entitled "A Sketch of the Soil, Climate, Weather, Diseases, of S. C.—Memoirs of the Life of Martha Laurens Ramsay, 1810. Among his manuscripts were, "A History of the U. S. from the first settlement to English Colonies," and a series of historical volumes to be entitled "Universal History Americanised, or, An Historical View of the World, from the earliest records to the nineteenth century, with a particular reference to the state of society, literature, religion, and form of government in the U. S. of America." This Universal History, has been published in 12 volumes, Phila. 1818.*

The citizens of Sadsbury having petitioned for a division of the township, the court, at the November Session of 1743, appointed Calvin Cooper, George Leonard, sen. James Wilson, Samuel Ramsay, Robert Wilson and James Miller, to divide the same—"they met the 20th of March, and considered the most proper place. The line is to begin in a road called Aaron Musgrove's road, near the coppermines, at Strasburg township line, where it divides from Sadsbury, and down the several courses thereof to the east side of said road to a new road branching therefrom, leading to John Taylor's mill,

*Thatchers Med. Dict. Vol. I. Art. Ramsay,

commonly known by the name of Buckley's mill, on the east side of said road, the several courses thereof, to a road branching therefrom commonly known by the name of Rustan's road, and on the east side thereof, by the line that divides Colcrain and Sadsbury; all which we allow and conclude to be the division. The eastern part thereof retaining the name Sadsbury, and the western part, to be called *Bart.*"

The condition of many of the inhabitants of the county was, in 1750 and 1751, such as to induce the people of the county to call meetings to devise measures to obviate the sufferings of the destitute. "In pursuance of a resolution passed at a large and respectable meeting of the freemen of Lancaster county, in the town of Lancaster, it was stated that a number of the settlers had severely suffered, both from the hardships of a new settlement and the hostilities of the Indians—and

NOTE.—Gen. H. Miller was born near Lancaster city Feb. 13, 1741. Took a distinguished part in the Revolution. He was in all the important engagements on Long Island, York Island, White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, Head of Elk, Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth; at this latter place two horses were successively shot under him.

In a letter of General Washington's to Congress, dated "Trenton Falls, Dec. 12, 1776," it is said, "Captain Miller, of Colonel Hand's regiment, also informs me, that a body of the enemy were marching to Burlington, yesterday morning.—He had been sent over with a strong scouting party, and at day break fell in with their advanced guards, consisting of about four hundred Hessian troops, who fired upon him before they were discovered, but without any loss, and obliged him to retreat with his party, and to take the boat."

He was a member of the Legislature—Quarter master in the Whiskey Expedition—Brigadier General of the Militia of the United States, during the late war, at Baltimore. He held other civil offices—died at Carlisle, April 5, 1824.

therefore resolved, That a house of employment be provided for the industrious, in indigent circumstances.—The building was accordingly erected by the benovolent spirit which disposed all sects and all countries to contribute their aid for so excellent a purpose.

A farm was procured, and farming implements provided; also manufacturing articles for the encouragement of honest but indigent industry. Lancaster became soon remarkable for the excellence of its stockings, made in that establishment.”

The year 1752 is remarkable in the annals of Lancaster county for the abundance of all cereal products, especially wheat. Since the settling of the county, the crops had not yielded so bountifully as they did in 1751 and 1752. The mercies, received at the hands of a munificent Giver, were not duly appreciated, and thankfully enjoyed. They induced to lead men into excess.—Many in their levity and wantonness, destroyed this rich store of provision, fattened their hogs on wheat, “which they consumed upon their lusts.” Others in various parts of the county, erected distilleries, and thus consumed the wheat, by converting it into a poison, and thereby brought a great evil upon community.*

*Die jahre 1751 und 1752, sind so fruchtbar an Weitzen und andern Fruechten gewesen, dasz die Menschen in ihrer Leicht-sinnigkeit aus Muthwillen haben gesucht, diesen Vorrath zu verschwenden: dann sie haben mit dem edlen Weitzen, von welchem viele Arme haecten leben koennen, die Schweine gemaestet, welche sie hernach in ihrer Wohl lust verzehret haben. Daneben hat man allenthalben Brenn-Kessel angeschafft, und aus diesem Segen starke Getraenke gebrannt, welches grosse Unordnung hat verursacht.—*Chron. Ephrat.* 190.

NOTE.—Gen. John Clark, a native of this county, was born in 1751—at twenty-five he entered the public services of his

These years of plenty were followed by years of scarcity. The summers of '53, '54, and '55, were remarkable for continued drought, and consequent want of food for man, and provender for beast; both lacked the wonted abundance—both were, in some instances, reduced to the point of starvation. There was a public calamity in the land, and not unlike the famine in the days of David, (2 Sam. 31); the indigent suffered greatly. In addition to their pressing wants, Indian hostilities having commenced, the fear of being murdered by the Indians, cast a deep gloom over the face of the country. They felt it as a merited rebuke of heaven for their excesses. "For about the 20th of October, 1755, the news was received at Lancaster, that the French and

country. Congress appointed him, February 6, 1778, as one of the auditors for the army under General Washington. He was also aid-de-camp to Gen. Green. The following letter from Washington, to Congress, speaks of Clark's character:

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, Jan. 2, 1778.

I take the liberty of introducing Gen. John Clark, the bearer of this, to your notice. He entered the service at the commencement of the war, and has for some time past acted as aid-de-camp to Major General Green. He is active, sensible, and enterprising, and has rendered me great services since the enemy has been in Pennsylvania, by procuring me constant, and certain intelligence of the motives and intentions of the enemy. It is somewhat uncertain whether the state of his health will admit of his remaining in the military line; if it should, I shall perhaps have occasion to recommend him in a more particular manner to the favor of Congress at a future time. At present, I can assure, that if you should, while he remains at York, have any occasion for his services, you will find him not only willing, but very capable of executing any of your commands.

Respectfully,

GEO. WASHINGTON.

At the close of the Revolution, Clark resumed the practice of law at York. He died December 27, 1819.

Indians had massacred and scalped many of the inhabitants, not more than forty miles above Harris's Ferry, (Harrisburg). About forty-five persons from Paxton immediately proceeded to the spot, where they found fourteen bodies shockingly mangled, which they interred." At Reading, October 22, 1755, says Conrad Weiser, the people are in a great consternation, coming down, leaving their plantations and corn behind them; twenty-five persons, men, women and children, killed, scalped and carried away on the 16th October; thirteen killed, who were men, and elderly women, and one child; the rest being young women and children carried away; a house burnt up. Many had been alarmed before.

The defeat of Braddock's army, July 9, 1755, threw the inhabitants into the utmost consternation. "All the females and children of the settlements, at Wright's Ferry, numbering about thirty, were removed to Philadelphia, where they spent the winter. They occupied a house in Chestnut street, which has since been pulled down to make room for the Arcade. The men only remained."*

Toward the close of the year, 1755, a large number of French neutrals were transported from Nova Scotia into the different English provinces of America; and many of these unfortunate persons, men, women and children, destitute of means to support themselves, were thrown into Lancaster county, and became a public charge to the inhabitants.

While preparations were making on the part of England to carry on the war against the French, in 1755, an expedition was undertaken against Nova Scotia, under the command of Colonel Monckton. The expedition

*D. Goheen.

proved successful, and the French forces in Nova Scotia were vanquished. "A question then arose how the French inhabitants should be disposed of. They had called themselves neutrals; but some of them were found in arms, and they had, as appeared, supplied the French with arms, and thus seven thousand of them were distressed in consequence of a few taking up arms. The rest were peaceable, industrious, pious and frugal people. A proposal was made to such of them as had not borne arms, to remain in possession of their lands, upon condition that they would take the oath of allegiance to the British Government, without qualification; this they refused; for they might then have been compelled to take up arms against their own kindred and Indian neighbors, which they deemed a flagrant abuse of a former right: for by the treaty of Utrecht, 1713, they were permitted to retain their lands, on taking the oath of allegiance to their new sovereign, Queen Anne, *with the gratification that they should not be compelled to bear arms against their Indian neighbors, or their countrymen, the French*; and this immunity was, at subsequent periods, assured to their children. On refusing to take the proposed oath of allegiance, their property was destroyed, and they were transported and distributed among the several British Colonies. Some of them were thrown on the public charge of this county."

Their condition was unenviable—deplorable indeed.—From a pathetic address, drawn up by themselves, to his most excellent Majesty, King of Great Britain, we learn that the miseries they endured were great. "The miseries," said they, "we have endured since our departure from Nova Scotia, cannot be sufficiently expressed, being reduced for a livelihood to toil and labor in a southern climate, so disagreeable to our constitutions,

that most of us have been prevented by sickness from procuring the necessary subsistence for our families; and therefore are threatened with that which we esteem the greatest aggravation of all our suffering, even of having our children forced from us and bound out to strangers, and exposed to contagious distempers unknown in our native country. This, compared with the affluence we enjoyed, shows our condition to be extremely wretched. We have already seen in the province of Pennsylvania, two hundred and fifty of our people, perish through miseries and various diseases.”

This memorial, says Halyburton, in his History of Nova Scotia, had not the effect of procuring them redress; they were left to undergo their punishment in exile, and to mingle with the population among whom they were distributed.

In this county, the citizens petitioned the Legislature for the passage of an Act to disperse the inhabitants of Nova Scotia, thrown upon them. An Act was passed March 5, 1756, by which Calvin Cooper, James Webb and Samuel Le Fevre, were appointed to carry its several provisions into execution. The Act empowered and required them, or a majority of them, or their survivors, and enjoined it, that within twenty days after the passage of the Act, to order and appoint the disposition of the inhabitants of Nova Scotia imported and permitted to be landed, in such manner and proportions as to them appeared most equitable under certain limitations, to have regard to such lands and plantations, or other employment as they might procure for them towards maintaining themselves and families, and thereby easing the province of the heavy charge of supporting them. The act further provided in these words:—
“And for the more effectual settling and employing said

inhabitants, it was enacted that the overseers of the poor of the several townships of Lancaster county were required and enjoined to accept of, provide for, and receive into their respective townships such of the Nova Scotians, as were to be allotted, and sent into their townships, by an order under the hands and seals of at least two of the above named persons; provided, that not more than one family was allotted to the care of the overseers of the poor of any one township. They were to secure them employment, as was most suitable to the circumstances of the families and persons allotted, and appointed for their respective townships, as directed.—The overseers were directed to keep just and true accounts of all such unavoidable charges and expenses as might have accrued; which accounts were directed to be transmitted under oath, or affirmed, to the persons nominated.

Those who had been bred to farming, farms at a reasonable rate, were to be rented for them, and some small assistance was to be afforded them toward settlement thereof. The commissioners were authorized to purchase or procure such stock or utensils of husbandry for making settlements, provided the supplies allotted to any single family did not exceed in the whole ten pounds.—The expenses incurred were to be defrayed and paid out of the money given to the King's use by an Act of Assembly.

Their condition was such as to make it necessary for the Assembly to pass another Act, January 18, 1757:—“Whereas it has been found by experience that the Act of March 4, 1756, has not answered the good intentions of the Legislature of uniting them with his Majesty's loyal subjects by granting the said inhabitants of Nova Scotia equal privileges and immunities with the inhabi-

tants and settlers of the province, and the grievous burdens of maintaining them in the manner hitherto used is greater than the good people of this province, under their present distressed circumstances, are well able to bear, and for as much as there are numbers of children among them whose real advantage and interest it would undoubtedly prove to be brought up in industry and frugality, and bound out to learn husbandry, or some other profitable art, whereby they might become reputable inhabitants, entitled to the rights of the British subjects, and their parents thereby eased of the charge of their maintenance as well as the public, which by proper care may be in a good degree relieved from the present heavy expenses.”

It was enacted that the overseers of the poor of the townships in which the Nova Scotians were dispersed, were required and enjoined within two months of the passage of the Act, or as soon afterwards as convenient, by and with the consent and approbation of one or more justices of the peace to bind out, such of the children of the Nova Scotians, whose parents or friends were not capable to maintain them, or neglected otherwise to provide for them, to kind masters and mistresses, on the best terms they could obtain; on condition the children were taught to read and write the English language, and such reputable and profitable occupations as would enable them to support themselves at the expiration of the term of apprenticeship; males were to be bound out till twenty-one; females till eighteen.

Further provision was also made for those, who, by reason of age, impotence, or any bodily infirmity, were rendered incapable to maintain themselves, that they were provided for, and maintained, as other poor of the township; but at the charge of the province.

We doubt not, there may some of the descendants of the French neutrals, reside in the county. Vestiges of them remained in Philadelphia for a long time. "They refused," says Gordon, speaking of those in Philadelphia, "for a long time to labor, but, finally, settled in low huts, in a quarter of the town, where a vestige continued until the year 1800."

Those who were carried to Baltimore, soon found means to become proprietors of much of the ground on South Charles street, and erected thereon their habitations, which long bore the name of French town. Many of the French descendants of the old French neutrals, are still there.

NOTES.—October 20, 1749, the Annual Synod of the German Reformed church, met for the first time in Lancaster. Rev. Bartholomaeus, V. D. M. preached the Synodical sermon.—The number of German reformed ministers in America was small in 1749; these were John Philip Boehm, George Michael Weiss, P. B. Rieger, Jacob Lischy, formerly a Moravian, Rev. Bartholomaeus, John Philip Leydich, Michael Schlatter, missionary from Holland, two on probation, Conrad Templeman, at Swatara, J. C. Wirts, at Sacany, and two students lately from Europe, David Marinus, and Jonathan Du Bois.

January 27th, 1749-50, Cumberland county was erected—March 11th, 1752, Berks was erected—June 1 and 2, 1750, severe frost—ice in many places—rye and corn injured.

Governor Pownall in Lancaster in 1754:—"I took the road from Philadelphia to Wright's Ferry, on the Susquehanna.—Lancaster is a growing town, and making money—a manufactory is here of *guns*—it is a stage town—500 houses—2,000 inhabitants. Between Lancaster and Wright's Ferry, I saw the finest farm one can possible conceive, in the highest culture; it belongs to a Switzer. Here it was, I saw the method of watering meadows by cutting troughs in the side of the hill for the springs to run in; the water runs over the sides and waters whole ground.—*Pownall's Journal*.

Lancaster county had, for half a century, been celebrated for the manufacture of guns. This business was successfully carried on by John Fondersmith, a European, who located at Strasburg, in 1749, where, assisted by one of his sons, he made "defensive arms" for the Revolutionary patriots.

The late Dr. Eberle's father—a peerless genius in steel and iron—a natural mechanic—manufactured bayonets, during the Revolution, not inferior to the damask blade.

Peter Schaub, of Lancaster county, setting forth to the Assembly, that when the forces under Col. Dunbar were at Lancaster, on their way to Philadelphia, a considerable number of horses and cattle belonging to them were put into his meadow, and kept there for two days, whereby the greatest part of the grass was destroyed, required compensation for damages sustained; Jacob Myers and others valued the damages at £11, 7s. The Assembly considered the petition, September 19th, 1755. John Brubaker presented a similar petition; his damages were £8, 6s.*

Col. Dunbar was an officer under Edward Braddock, who met with a fatal reproof, July 9th, 1755, near Pittsburg, for his overweening confidence and reckless temerity.

Members of Assembly for Lancaster county, for 1743:—Anthony Shaw, Arthur Patterson, Thomas Lindly, John Wright—in 1744: James Mitchell, John Wright, Arthur Patterson, Samuel Blunston—in 1745 and 1746: John Wright, James Mitchell, Arthur Patterson, James Wright—in 1747 and 1748: John Wright, Arthur Patterson, James Webb, Peter Worrall.

*Votes of Assembly.

CHAPTER V.

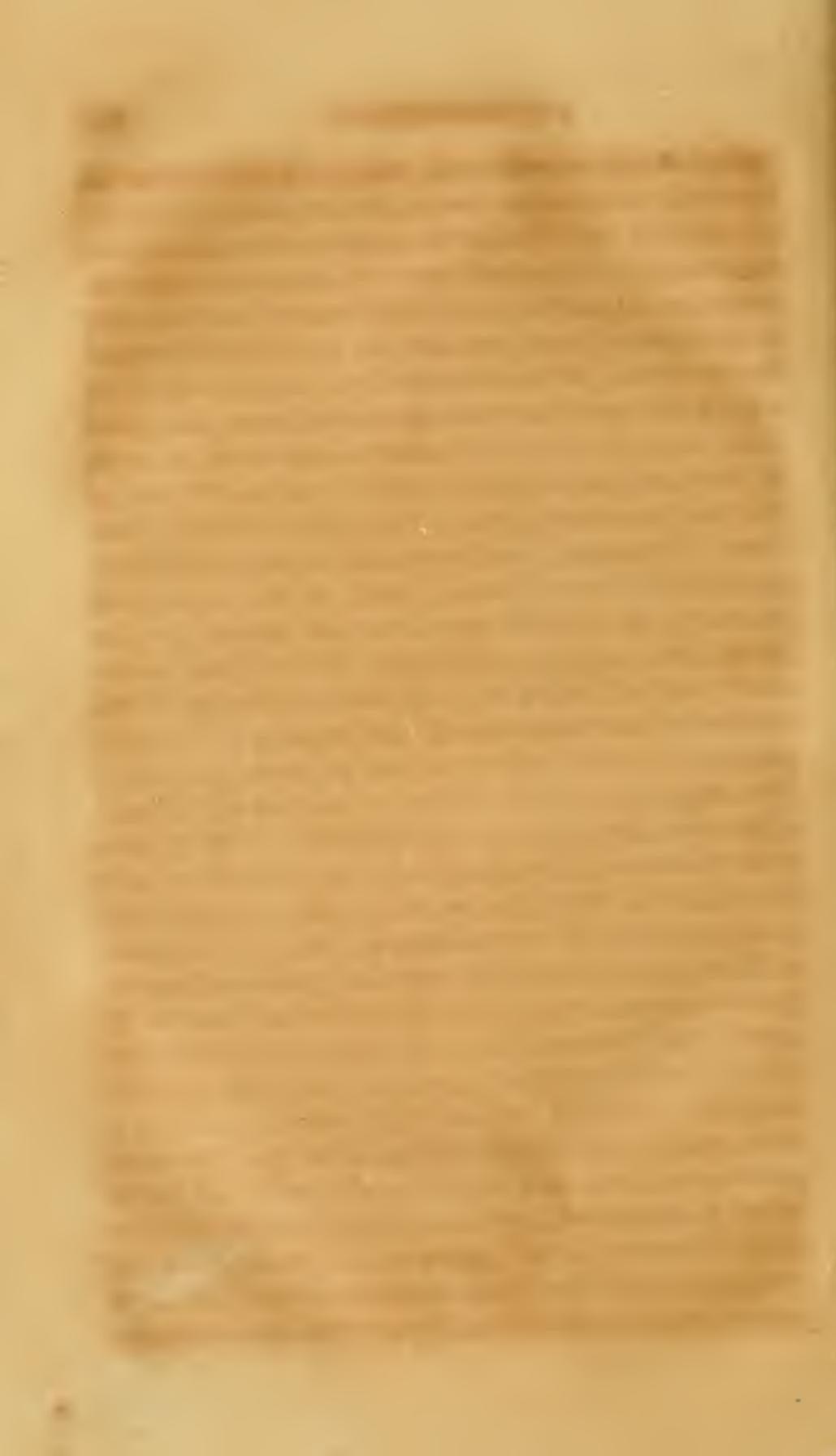
Moravian community at Litiz—Zinzendorf in Lancaster—Application to the conference at Bethlehem—Commencement of Litiz—Parsonage built—School House removed—Rev. B. A. Grube—Present condition, or state of Litiz; Improvements; Church, and consecration of it, &c.—List of the names of Pastors—Schools and names of Teachers—Brother and Sister Houses—The grave yard—The spring—Population, mechanics, &c.

THE Moravians, those who embraced the views of Count Zinzendorf, of whom a passing notice has been given in a preceding page, commenced the formation of a community, in this county, about the year 1755 or 56, at LITIZ, eight miles north of the city, of which we shall give a detailed account. The subject is interesting.*

To give a full account of this village, and the first settlement of the Moravians in Lancaster county, we shall begin with the year 1743. It happened, in that year, that Count Zinzendorf, the patron of the renewed church of the United Brethren or Moravians, who being persecuted in Saxony, by such as disliked his attempts to form Christian communities, which were not to be governed by the established church government of that Kingdom, directed his attention and Christian eye to Pennsylvania, where, at a previous period, a great number of German Separatists had emigrated; accordingly, he visited Pennsylvania, and believing that his visit might be rendered more profitable, if he could succeed in uniting many of these emigrated Christians, who differed in some particular points, he set out on his tour through Pennsylvania, and whenever he had an oppor-

*This article has been furnished by a member of the Moravian Society of Litiz.





tunity, to acquaint himself with the various sects, he tried to unite them on those points, which he considered as essential in Christian doctrine. He neglected no opportunity to preach whenever he found an open door, and to proclaim Christ, and Him crucified, as the only ground and hope of our salvation. From Bethlehem, he proceeded, firstly, through Berks county, where he visited the Schwenkfelders, and other sects, and from there to Lancaster county, where, among other pious persons, whom he visited, was Mr. Jacob Huber, of Warwick township; and he met with a friendly reception. The same evening after his arrival, he addressed the assembled neighbors. Many more would have attended, had they not been prevented by Mr. George Kline, Mr. Huber's neighbor, who made efforts to dissuade others from hearing him, and endeavored to excite unkind feelings against him; however, during the successive nights, he became very uneasy, touching his course; his conscience told him loudly, he had not acted rightly. The following day, Count Zinzendorf went to Lancaster, where he had permission to preach in the court house. Kline followed him thither to hear him preach, and was one of his most attentive hearers. The Count's address removed all his prejudice, and made such an impression on his mind, that he, as well as some of his neighbors, requested him to visit them again, or to send them a minister who preached like him; this the Count promised to do, and immediately on his return to Bethlehem, sent the Rev. Jacob Lischy, to them, with orders also to visit other pious persons, who resided in various parts of Lancaster county, and whom the Count had visited previously. After that they were for a number of years visited by others from Bethlehem. Their meetings were partly held in private houses, and partly in a

Lutheran church, which was built in 1741, on Mr. George Kline's land, and known as St. Jacob's church.—The Reverend Theophilus Neyberg, who was then the Lutheran minister at Lancaster, preached every four weeks in this church until 1746, when he left the Lancaster Congregation, and devoted his whole attention to the Lutheran congregation in Warwick township, and finally united himself with the greater part of his flock with the Moravian Society.

In 1747, they concluded to apply to the conference at Bethlehem, for an ordained minister, who would live among them, and who could attend to the spiritual affairs of their small congregation; this request was readily granted, on condition that they would provide a suitable dwelling for him and his family. As soon as Mr. George Kline heard this, he offered three and three-quarter acres of land, at the lower part of his farm, for this purpose, and it was determined to build a suitable house, which might serve for a dwelling, church and school house. On the 9th of February, 1748, this house was consecrated, and on the 22nd of July, following, the Rev. Leonhard Schnell moved into it, as their minister and school teacher. On the 13th of May, following, he opened the school, with four boys and three girls. This house was then known as the "Warwick Church and School House," and stood eastwardly from the present site of Litiz.

In 1754, it was determined to establish a similar congregation, like that at Bethlehem. Mr. George Kline being one of the most zealous members, of the then but small flock, and having no heirs, offered them, to accept his farm of more than 600 acres for that purpose. This kind offer was gratefully accepted, and the title thereof transferred to the Society, according to law. In the

spring of that year, Mr. Geogre Kline had built a large two story stone house for a residence, which, however, he occupied but a short period, as he moved to Bethlehem, where he ended his life. This house stands to this day, and is found in the central part of the village, and according to it, the main street has been located, and which causes, that it does not run due east or west.

In 1757, the village was laid out by the Rev. Nathaniel Seidel, and Mr. John Reuter, who were sent from Bethlehem for that purpose, and the name of Litiz was given to it, in memory of a village in Bohemia, from which the forefathers of the United Brethren had emigrated. * * * The same religious basis was then given to all the future proceedings of the United Brethren, in Litiz, which is characteristic of all their settlements, in Europe and in this country, and accordingly, the Brother and Sister Houses, of which we shall say more hereafter, were built in the years, 1758 and 1759.

In 1761, the present Parsonage was built, and the greater part of the upper story was dedicated for a place of worship. It was provided with a small organ, and the walls were adorned with a number of beautiful oil paintings; the works of the celebrated Hayd, representing all the most remarkable scenes of our Saviour's life. In this Hall, the congregation worshiped until the 13th of August, 1787, when the present church, of which we shall say more hereafter, was consecrated for spiritual services.

In 1762, the Warwick church and school house, of which we spoke above, was removed into the village, to serve as a dwelling and school house for the teacher, who had the charge of the school for such children as did not belong to the Society. In those days, schools were not as numerous as in our day, and there was not

another school within four miles of Litiz, consequently, the children, from the adjacent country, were all sent to this school. The children of the Society, had then a separate school. Among those who resided in this house, and served as teachers, the Rev. Bernhard A. Grube, deserves particular notice. It was not only the object of this good man to teach the children to read, write and cypher, but also to impress good morals on their minds, and to acquaint them with their Saviour. Various were the methods which he adopted, but one in particular we would mention: Being an excellent ornamental writer, he wrote into his pupils' book, their names, adding some wish or prayer, and from time to time, he presented them with hymns of his own composition, or passage from Scripture, beautifully written. Many of these trifling presents, proved as seeds sown into good ground, which grew, and have brought fruits unto salvation. To this day, there are Bibles and spelling books to be found in Warwick township, in which is found his writing, and many, who are grand, and great-grand children, of those, who, as children received of his trifling presents in those long by-gone days, hold them as dear as their forefathers did.

In 1771, the St. Jacob's church, to which we referred to, in a preceding page, being much out of repair, and not used any more for sacred worship, was taken down, and removed to the fulling mill below the village, and converted into a dwelling house, for the miller; this house stands to this day, and is at present the property of Mr. John Keller.

The grave yard, which belonged to this church, is yet in existence, and is known by the name of "Warwick Grave Yard;" it is located a short distance southwardly from the village, near the Lancaster road. To persons

who are fond of reading old epitaphs on tombstones, this place offers a fine opportunity.

Having given the reader some account of the early settlement of this interesting village, we shall now attempt to describe it, as we find it in our day.

It is not saying too much, if we state, that it is probably the neatest and cleanest village in Lancaster county. As said before, its location is nearly east and west, extending in that direction, about one-half a mile. There is not only pavement before all the houses through the whole village, but the different paths leading to the church, schools, &c., are well paved, with creek or limestone slabs. The square, around which are located the institutions, church and parsonage, is, perhaps, not surpassed in beauty by any other spot in the county; such is its splendor in the summer season, that it frequently occurs, that travellers stop in their journey to give it a closer examination than a mere transient notice.

It is enclosed by a white fence, and tastefully laid out in gravel walks; around it is an avenue of locust and cedar trees, and the interior is adorned with Linden Cedar and Balm of Gilead trees, and a very great variety of shrubbery. From the beginning of May, till the end of October, different kinds of flowers are there found in bloom; its greatest splendor is in August, when the great variety of Hollyhocks and Dahlias are in bloom, and there are probably few places where such a variety of tint and color is found as in this spot. The superintendence of this truly delightful spot is under the care and direction of Mr. Mathias Tschudy.

The church, to which reference has been made, is 66 feet in length, and 50 feet in depth; it is built of limestone, and has a very fine appearance, and the mason work in its front is generally considered a master-piece of

workmanship; it is ornamented with a neat spire, and has a town clock, which is remarkable, because it strikes the quarters. It has two entrances, at one of which the Brethren, and at the other the Sisters enter. Its interior is plain and very neat; there are no pews in it, but benches with backs. It has two galleries, and is provided with an excellent organ. Originally, there was no pulpit in the church, but merely a table, covered with black cloth, at which the minister officiated. It being fifty years in 1837, since the church had been consecrated, various alterations were undertaken in that year, and among others, also, that of placing a pulpit in the place of the table. After all the repairs were completed, the congregation celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their church on Sunday the 13th of August, 1837. A brief account of such a celebration among the Moravians may perhaps be interesting to the reader; we shall, therefore, attempt to give some description of this church festival. The church was previously beautifully adorned with various inscriptions, and most tastefully decorated with flowers and evergreens, and the musicians selected and practiced their best sacred music; and to render it still more harmonious, invited a number of the best vocal and instrumental performers from Bethlehem and Nazareth, to assist them on the occasion. On the evening of the 12th, the congregation met for the purpose of solemnly closing the remarkable period of fifty years, during which the Lord had permitted them to worship in this sanctuary. Early on the morning of the 13th, all the inhabitants were awakened by solemn music, announcing to them the approach of the happy day, for which old and young had been looking with such joyful anticipation. At eight o'clock, the congregation met for the first time, in the new period of their

church's existence, and dedicated the church, as well as themselves anew to the Lord. At ten o'clock, they met again, when an excellent address, suitable to the occasion, was delivered, and an account read of the first consecration, August 13th, 1787, and also the names of all those who served as ministers within the transpired period. At two o'clock, there was a Love Feast, a church ceremony which is customary at all festival occasions among the Moravians—in token of fellowship and brotherly union, and is in imitation of a custom in the primitive churches; during which the congregation and the choir, accompanied with instrumental music, alternately, sang anthems, which had been expressly printed for the occasion; after that, the communicants met for the first time at the Lord's table in this new era of their church. In the evening, the beautiful square, which we have attempted to describe, was tastefully illuminated with upwards of 800 lights, and the whole congregation, together with numbers from the adjacent country, met in it for the purpose of solemnly closing this joyful festival. Anthems, which had been expressly printed for the occasion, were handed to all present, when in the solemn evening hour of that blessed sabbath, surrounded by thousands of beautiful flowers, and accompanied with instrumental music, all united in singing the praises of the Lord, for all the blessings conferred on them as a congregation; the scene was a heavenly one, and will long be remembered by all who witnessed it.

The following ministers labored in succession, in the congregation at Litiz:

1742, Count Nicolas Louis de Zinzendorf; 1743, Jacob Lischy; 1745, Daniel Neuberts; 1747, Leonard Schnell; 1749, Christian H. Rauch; 1748 to 1753, Abraham Reinke, Senior; 1754, Michael Zahm, and Christian

Bader; 1755, Christian Krogstrupp and Abraham Reinke, Senior; 1755 to 1787, Mathew Hehl; 1756 Francis Christian Lembke; 1756, David Nitshmann, Daniel Bishop and Daniel Neubert; 1757, George Weiser; 1759, Jacob Till; 1760, Abraham Rusmyer and Godfrey Roesler; 1762, Christian Krogstrupp; 1763, Bernhard Adam Grube; 1765, Nicholas Eberhard; 1774, Godfrey Roesler; 1784, John Klingsohr; 1790, Andrew Huebner and Abraham Reinke, Junior; 1801, John Herbst, John Meder and John F. Frecauf; 1811, Jacob Van Vleck and Constantine Miller; 1812, Andrew Benade, John M. Beck and Abraham Reinke, Junior; 1822, Thomas Longballe; 1823, John Christian Beckler; 1829, Andrew Benade and John F. Loeffler; 1836, William Eberman and Charles F. Kluge; 1843, Peter Wolle and Charles W. Senft.

THE SCHOOLS.—Litiz has long been celebrated for its schools, and we shall attempt to give some description of them.

There are four schools in the village; two of them are however, infant schools; one for the little boys and one for the little girls. In these schools, the small children of the village, and some from the neighborhood, are taught to read, the rudiments of arithmetic, and some writing, and from these, they are promoted into the two existing higher schools.

THE YOUNG LADIES' SEMINARY.—The commencement of this Institution was as early as 1794. Previous to the building of the edifice in which we find it at present, it was conducted partly in the Sister's House, and partly in a small house, adjacent thereto. In the year 1804, on the 26th of October, the pupils then living in the Sister's House, moved into the new building, expressly built for school purposes. It is three stories high, and 86

feet in length and 40 in depth. In the basement, is a large dining room, and the first and second story are the schoolrooms, principal's residence, and a chapel for spiritual devotions. The third story is occupied as a dormitory, and a room called the sickroom, which is expressly set apart for such as may be indisposed ; a nurse resides in this room, whose duty it is to attend to such of the pupils, as it may be found necessary to remove into it. In the rear of the building is a large yard, or play-ground, provided with a pavillion, seats, swings, &c. for the pleasure and amusement of the pupils. The Institution is provided with a very extensive Library, and as music is taught, every room is provided with a piano. It is customary in this Institution to have musical entertainments from time to time. A friend of ours who has occasionally been present, assures us, that the performances of the pupils, in vocal and instrumental music, are truly excellent, and are probably not surpassed in any other Institution of the kind. Ornamental needlework of various kinds, is also taught to great perfection, and all other branches, which constitute a practical education, receive their due share of attention.— Their are six Tutoreses engaged, two always residing in each schoolroom, with about fourteen pupils, whose duty it is, not only to instruct them, but to have a watchful eye over their morals, and to take walks with them, after the daily exercises are closed. We are indeed happy to be able to say, that the school is at present in a very flourishing condition, under the direction of its present efficient Principal, Mr. E. A. Freeauf, and his amiable lady.

The Principals of this Institution, since its establishment have been as follows:

1794, Rev. John A. Huebner ; 1801, Rev. John Herbst,

1802, Rev. John Meder; 1805, Rev. John F. Freeauf; 1815, Rev. Andrew Benade; 1822, Rev. John C. Beckler; 1824, Rev. Samuel Renike; 1826, Rev. John G. Kummer; 1833, Rev. Charles F. Kluge; 1836, Rev. Peter Wolle; 1843, Rev. Eugene A. Freeauf.

Among these, Rev. John F. Freeauf, the father of the present Principal, and the Rev. Andrew Benade, deserve particularly to be noticed, as it was under their direction that this Institution was in its most flourishing condition. Long will the names of good Old Pappy Freeauf, and good Pappy Benade, as the young ladies were wont to call them, be remembered by the many who were placed into their care, and there is no doubt, should this meet the eye of such, they will remember with pleasure those happy days which they spent in Litiz school under their care and the many devout prayers they offered in their behalf, when met in the little chapel, as well as the many good and fatherly admonitions they gave them from time to time.

THE YOUNG GENTLEMEN'S ACADEMY.—We have already stated that in the early years of Litiz, there were two schools, one for the boys, belonging to the society, and the other for those from the adjacent country. As Warwick township became more settled, so the schools increased, and there was no more necessity to send the children to Litiz, consequently, the one for the children from the country was discontinued. Mr. Christian Schropp conducted the town school, for many years, and on the 2nd of January, 1815, Mr. John Beck, the present Principal, took charge of it. At that period, the school was held in an old building, which had been fixed up for that purpose, and which stood at the same place, where the present brick school house stands.

Mr. Beck spared neither pains nor expense in improving the school, and his indefatigable exertions, as well as the various methods he adopted to further his pupils in their studies, became a subject of general remark. In 1819, the school began to attract the attention of parents from abroad, and boys were brought from various places. In 1822, it was found necessary to erect the present brick school house; the old building being too small to contain all the pupils. This building is two stories high, and is adorned with a neat cupola. The second story is, however, not occupied for school purposes, but as a concert hall, where the musical society of Litiz meets.— It is provided with an extensive musical library, and a number of instruments belonging to the Society.

The school continued to increase from year to year; and boys were brought from various parts of Pennsylvania, Virginia, Ohio, the Carolinas, Maryland, Louisiana, &c. This continued increase, rendered it necessary, not only to add another building, but also more teachers. Accordingly, the large building, formerly called the "Brethren's House," which is near the brick house, was engaged, and arranged for school purposes. The school is therefore at present conducted in two buildings, in which five teachers are employed; the school rooms, five in number, are large, and well ventilated, and furnished with every thing that can render pupils comfortable; each pupil has his own desk and chair, and the number admitted into a room never exceeds, at highest, twenty-four—this arrangement is made with the view to enable the teacher of each class, not only to do ample justice to each one in his charge, but also for the preservation of good order, and the separation of the larger boys from the smaller ones. Each room is provided with a time-piece, and the walls are

adorned with handsomely painted moral lessons, as well as Astronomical, Historical, Mathematical, and Geographical Charts. The school is likewise provided with an excellent Library, and a very extensive Philosophical and Chemical apparatus. Not far from the school, is a large play ground for the pupils; it is enclosed with a high fence, and has a number of shade trees in it. Over the gate, leading to it, there is an arch, on the inside of which is the following inscription in gold letters, the object of which is to serve as a perpetual monitor to the boys while at play: "In all your actions and amusements, avoid profane language and quarrels." The principal object in view in this institution, is to give a good and practical English, Mathematical and Scientific education. The Latin and German languages are also taught, and for such as wish to learn drawing and draughting on mathematical principles, as well as music, it offers likewise advantages. The quiet village is very suitable for schools, and particularly for boys, there being no kind of temptations in their way; the great difference between Mr. Beck's method, and that of similar schools, attempted in imitation of his, has always been his sociable and parental intercourse with his pupils, by which means he gains their esteem and affection, and checks the slightest irregularity; the enthusiasm with which he has always been found to enter on his arduous duties, and responsible calling, deserves the highest commendation.

THE BROTHER AND SISTER HOUSES.—We have had occasion to refer to these institutions, and as they form a very conspicuous part in the beautiful square we have endeavored to describe, some account of their intent and origin may be interesting to the reader. This we give also with a view to remove erroneous ideas, which are

held by many about them, namely, that they are convents or nunneries, such as are found in the Roman church. In order to give the reader their origin, we must refer him back as early as 1727, and in the last century. It was at that period, when the emigrants from Bohemia and Moravia, from the latter of which the society has its name, settled on the estate of Count Zinzendorf, in Saxony. At that place, they built their first town called Herrnhut, which means in English, "The Lord's protection." Having united with the great object in view, to be a congregation of the Lord, to keep sacred, in holy union, those doctrines contained in the Holy Scriptures, and to promote, not only their own welfare, but also that of their fellow men, it became necessary to adopt some method or system. Among others was that of dividing the congregation into different classes, namely: the class of the married persons, the classes of single brethren and sisters, the classes of widowers and widows, the classes of boys and girls, between the ages of twelve and eighteen, and the classes of children of both sexes. This classification they considered necessary for the well-being of the spiritual and temporal welfare of their members, but always subject to such alterations and improvements as they should deem proper to make from time to time, or even to discontinue the same if not found applicable. After some years of their existence in Saxony, it occurred that a great many persons applied to be admitted as members of the community; among these were many single persons of both sexes, for whom employment, as well as a home had to be provided, which in their peculiar situation was often attended with difficulty. The plan of building houses for them, was then adopted, namely: one for the single men, and one for the single women, which they

called Brother and Sister Houses. It was thought, in these houses the men could follow their professions, and the women sustain themselves with knitting, spinning, &c. This was the beginning of these institutions, and to this day, they are found in various parts of Germany, Holland, France, England, Switzerland and Russia. The plan meeting with so much success in Europe, they were also introduced into this country, and accordingly, when Litz was laid out, the places for their location were laid down in the original plan.

In 1759, the brethren's house at Litz was built—which, however, is not used for its original intent at present—it is built of limestone, is three stories high, 60 feet in length and 37 feet in depth. The basement story was occupied as a kitchen and dining room; the first story was divided into four rooms, in each of which nine or ten brethren resided; part of the second story consisted of a large hall or chapel, for spiritual purposes, which was provided with a very excellent organ. The remaining part was divided into dwelling rooms, in one of which resided the elder and steward; the duty of the former was to care for the spiritual welfare of those in the house, and those of the latter for the temporal concerns thereof. One of the rooms in the second story was set apart for the boys between the ages of twelve and eighteen. The greater part of the third story was occupied as a dormitory, where they all slept; aside of it, was a room set apart for such as might get sick, and one of the brethren, who had the office of waiting on them, resided in this room. In each room, where the brethren resided, there was one who was called the overseer, whose duty it was to correct any disorders which might arise, care for fuel, repairs and cleanliness in the room.—In the room in which the boys resided, there were

generally three overseers, whose duty it was to guard over their morals, and to guide them in the path of virtue and religion, go with them to church, and during the winter season, to devote three evenings in the week for instructing them in useful ~~services~~. These boys were partly employed in the town, and partly in the Brother House, in learning various mechanical trades. In the rear of the building, there are several houses, which were formerly occupied as shops for cabinet makers, chair makers, weavers, &c. The shoemakers and tailors had their shops in the house. There also belonged a very extensive farm to it, on which a number were employed. Much attention was paid to fattening cattle, and it was nothing unusual to buy whole droves for that purpose, which when fat were sold to the Lancaster and Philadelphia butchers. In the year 1817 it was found proper to discontinue the Brother House at Litiz, and after that period, it was for a time occupied by several families, and at present is used for school purposes. During the Revolutionary war, it was for a short period used as a hospital for invalid soldiers, a number of whom died there, and were buried a short distance eastwardly from the village. Although this system did not suit all who resided in this house, yet it must be admitted, that there are numbers, who will ever ascribe their welfare to having been in their younger years an inmate, and under the care and admonition of such, who from experience could guide and instruct them.

THE SISTER'S HOUSE.—This was built A. D. 1758.—It is likewise built of limestone, three stories high, 90 feet in length, and 37 feet in depth. The basement story is, like that formerly in the Brother House, used for a kitchen and dining room; the first as well as part of the second story is divided into dwelling rooms; one part of the

second story, is a hall or chapel for spiritual purposes and provided with an organ; the greater part of the third story is a dormitory, aside of which is a room for such as may be indisposed. The arrangements are in all respects similar to those we have described in the Brother House. A small farm, together with a very large vegetable garden, from which the kitchen which furnishes the table of the Ladies' Seminary is provided, are attached to it. The number of sisters, who reside in the house at this present time, is not so large as formerly, yet the greater part of the rooms remain occupied. There was never any kind of vow of celibacy connected with these Institutions; any of the sisters can leave the house if she has any desire to change her situation.

In larger Moravian communities, similar houses are established for such widows as desire to live retired, and are called widows' houses. The individuals residing in these establishments pay a small rent, by which, and by the sums paid for their board, the expenses thereof are defrayed, assisted occasionally by the profits on the sale of ornamental needlework, confectionaries, &c. on which some of the inmates subsist. We hope our account of these Institutions will prove satisfactory to our readers, and particularly to such as have hitherto entertained different opinions. They are in their character nothing more than the different asylums for widows &c. which are found in Philadelphia and other cities, and we are inclined to think, the idea for establishing those in the cities, has been borrowed from the Moravian Institutions.

THE GRAVE YARD.*—This beautiful spot is located on a rising ground to the south of the village, of which

*November 8, 1758, a lad of three years, named *John Baumgartner*, was buried in this *Grave Yard*; being the first interment; the occasion was improved by solemnly consecrating

We will give the reader some account, there being perhaps not another similar arrangement to be found in Lancaster county. It is enclosed with a white fence, along which there is an avenue of trees; there are three gates leading to it, one large one, and two at its sides of smaller dimensions; the large one is never opened except on funeral occasions. Over this there is an arch, on which are the following inscriptions, in golden letters: Firstly, that which is seen by the visitor as he approaches it, through a thickly planted grove, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord:"—Rev. chap. 14—13 v: Secondly, that on the interior side, "I am the resurrection, and the life, he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:"—St. John chap. 11—25 v. After entering the gate, the visitor finds himself in a beautiful avenue of cedar trees, which separates the graves of the males from those of the females, the former being on the right and the latter on the left as he passes on. We have before stated that the congregation is divided into classes; in the same order then as it is divided, so they are laid on the grave yard; here the visitors find the rows containing nothing but the married men and on the opposite side married women; as he passes on, those of the single classes, and further, those of little boys and girls under the age of twelve. The graves are all of two sizes, being without distinction of

this parcel of ground as a resting place for the remains of the departed. On the arrival of the funeral procession, an appropriate address was delivered by the *Rev. Mathew Hehl*, then, the usual funeral service while the corpse was let in the grave, was read; after which, the assembled congregation knelt down, and with solemn prayer consecrated the spot, for all who in future would be entered here, to rest in hope till that important moment when Christ shall call those who died in the Lord, from their graves to a glorious resurrection.

B.

an oblong shape, and flats on the top, to which shape they are brought by two moulds, expressly kept for that purpose, one for adults and the other for children. The sides are planted with sod, and the tops are overrun with the Virginia mountain pink, which in the month of May is in full bloom, and renders the appearance of the graves one of the most beautiful imaginable. On each grave there is a marble tombstone which, without distinction, lays flat on the grave, verifying the old adage "Death levels all, both great and small."

The epitaphs contain the name, birth and departure; to some, a few more lines have been added, a number of which are truly edifying, and very striking. Each tombstone is numbered and the highest number in May, 1843, is 527. The first person was buried there in 1758.

It is truly remarkable, that out of the several thousand children, who have been sent to the Litiz Schools, only one died while at school. This was Miss Sarah Ann Cazy, from Kent county, Maryland, and who we are informed, was in a delicate state of health when brought to the school; her grave is No. 379, and is found in one of the rows containing young girls between the ages of twelve and eighteen. This only death, certainly speaks volumes in favor of the healthy location of the village, as well as of the care and attention which is paid to the children entrusted to these schools.

Having given the reader an account of the graveyard, it may also be agreeable to him to know how funerals are conducted among these Moravians, who live in a community together. When a member dies or "GOES HOME," as it is generally termed among them, the departure is immediately announced with solemn music from the steeple of the church. It is customary not to bury any person after his departure, until three days have

elapsed, and in order to accomplish this, particularly in the summer season, when bodies are more subject to corruption, there is a small building or vault behind the church for the purpose of keeping the departed in a better state of preservation. To this place the remains are removed, which however, is optional with the relatives of the departed; another reason why they have this arrangement, is, in case a person dies of a contagious disease, that it may be prevented from spreading further, by removing the body from his residence. On all funeral occasions, there is first an address to the congregation in the church, which is closed by the choir singing an appropriate anthem. The congregation then assembles in the large yard behind the church, in the middle of which is placed the bier with the coffin, which is covered with a white pall, instead of black, as is the general custom; on the pall the words "Jesus my Redeemer liveth," are wrought in blue silk. After the singing of a hymn the procession moves in the following order: First the children, two by two, attended by their teachers, next the music and clergy, and then the corpse and relatives; if it be a funeral of a brother, the brethren follow next to the relations, and if a sister, the sisters; as the procession moves, the solemn music of the band is heard playing tunes of well known hymns, expressing the hopes of eternal life, and a glorious resurrection. After the congregation is arranged on the graveyard, the corpse is lowered into the grave during the singing of an appropriate hymn; after which the funeral service customary at burials is read, and the singing of another hymn closes the ceremony; the procession then returns in the same order as before described. We have been thus explicit on this subject because the grave yard and funerals, in nearly every respect are different from those elsewhere

and that an accurate description might prove interesting to the reader.

THE LITIZ SPRING.—This spring, which is visited by so many persons, is situated on the land of the Society, about one-half mile westwardly from the village, and is probably one of the largest springs in Pennsylvania.—There is only one fountain from which all the water, which forms a considerable stream, is discharged, and has water sufficient for some of the largest merchant mills in the county. From its head to the Conestoga, into which the stream, denominated on the map of Lancaster county, “Carter’s Creek,” empties, it is six miles, and in that distance, there are seven mills. The water is the pure limestone, and very fresh. In former times, it formed a large pond, around which Indians resided, of which the number of Indian arrow heads, hatchets, and stones used for throwing in their slings, give ample proof. Could these Indians return and see the great change which has taken place at their spring, they would probably not believe it to be the same, from which they had formerly drunk. About the year 1780, some of the inhabitants of Litiz began to improve it by enclosing it with a circular wall and filling up part of the pond, and in later years the remaining part was filled up, and there, where there was formerly a considerable body of water, there is at this time a beautiful park of trees.—Various improvements were undertaken from time to time; but at no period was it found in such an improved state as at this time. Around it are a number of seats, and on the hill, from under which it has its source, there are handsomely laid out gardens, arbors and ornamental shrubbery. From the spring to the village is an avenue of Linden and Maple trees, winding along the stream, the path of which is partly covered with gravel,

and partly with tan, which renders access to it easy in wet, as well as dry weather. Along this avenue there are various seats under shade trees for the accommodation of visitors, and also several neat bridges, in case they wish to cross the stream. Among other attractions, there is a water work on a small scale; this consists of a forcing pump, the wheel of which is set in motion by the stream, and forces the water into a circular basin, located under a number of oaks, which have grown there in a circular form, as if nature had predestined the spot for a retreat of pleasure. In the centre of the basin there is a jet, through which the water is forced by the pump to the height of fifteen feet, forming thereby a beautiful fountain, and rendering the spot still more delightful.

FIRE ENGINES.—The village is provided with two excellent Fire Engines, one of which called the “Friendship,” was built in Philadelphia, by Messrs. Agnew & Merrick, and the other, called the “Assistance,” by Mr. Martin Shreiner of Lancaster. The Friendship is kept in the upper part of the town, and the Assistance in the lower, in buildings expressly put up for that purpose.—There are two well organized companies, and their apparatus, consisting of hose, ladders, axes, hooks, &c., is very extensive. Only one fire occurred in Litiz since its establishment; this was on the 16th of July, 1837, when five buildings were consumed, and among them was the house to which we have referred, which formerly was the so called Warwick church.

POPULATION, MECHANICS, &c.—The population of of Litiz is at present 366; it contains fifty-five dwelling houses, and the following number of mechanics: two shoemakers, three tailors, one confectioner, one weaver, one tanner, one brewer, two clock and watch-makers,

one silver-smith, one potter, one smoke-pipe manufacturer, two stores, one tavern, two coopers, one chair-maker, two cabinet makers, two tin-smiths, one locksmith, one copper-smith, two saddlers, one blue dyer, one glue-boiler, one blacksmith, one wheel-wright, one hatter, three tobacconists, one malt manufacturer, one post office, four schools, one justice of the peace, and one conveyancer.

One of the stores and the tavern belong to the community, to which also belongs the land, which is partly divided into farms, and partly into lots, which are rented by the inhabitants, and the profits arising from the rents, are applied for various purposes.

Formerly there was an extensive chip hat and bonnet manufactory carried on by Mr. Mathias Tschudy, which gave employment to many. He was the only person in the United States that understood the art of manufacturing them, and supplied nearly all the cities and country with his hats. The palm leaf and straw hats, coming into fashion, they were preferred, and consequently the factory was discontinued.

Organs were also built in Litiz in former times, which for tone and excellent workmanship, are very celebrated. A number of the best organs in Philadelphia, Baltimore and Lancaster, are specimens thereof; and among others, the large and beautiful organ in the Lutheran church, at Lancaster, is one of them.

In former times, the augers which were sent from England had no screw, serving as a point, as we have them in our day. The invention of this screw was first made at Litiz, by Mr. John H. Rauch, Senior, during the last century; the pattern was then sent to England by Judge Henry, after which the screw point was generally introduced.

The first plan of the ten-plate stoves was also invented at Litiz, by Mr. Godfrey Albright, who made a pattern and gave it to Robert Coleman, Esq., and who then introduced them.

NOTE.—*Members of the Assembly for Lancaster county.*—1749, James Wright, Arthur Patterson, Calvin Cooper, Peter Worrall; 1750, Arthur Patterson, Calvin Cooper, James Wright, James Webb; 1751, Peter Worrall, James Wright, Calvin Cooper, Arthur Patterson; those of 1751, were all re-elected for 1752, 1753 and 1754; 1755, no return made, but James Wright and James Webb, appeared; 1756, Emanuel Carpenter, James Wright, James Webb, John Douglass; 1757, Isaac Saunders, Emanuel Carpenter, James Webb, James Wright; those of 1757, were re-elected for 1758, 1759 and 1760.

CHAPTER VI.

Hostilities between the English and the French in America—Delaware and Shawanese Indians commit murders—General Braddock's arrival, &c.—Braddock's defeat—Dismay caused among the frontier settlers—Paxton and Tulpehocken refugees at Ephrata—Murders committed by the Indians—Block House erected at Lancaster—Inhabitants of Lancaster county petition the Assembly for a Militia law—Scalping parties—War suspended against the Indians—Preparations made to repel Indian incursions—Conrad Weiser commands nine companies—French hostilities continued—Murders committed by the Indians in 1757—Indian treaties, at Lancaster and at Easton—Minutes, extract from, of Indian treaty, at Lancaster—King Beaver's speech—Treaty held at Easton; fifteen tribes of Indians represented—Murders by Indians in Tulpehocken—Murders committed by the Indians in 1758—Cumberland overrun by savages—Inhabitants flee to Lancaster, &c.—Barracks erected at Lancaster—Work-House erected at Lancaster—The Irish sell to the Germans, and seat themselves at Chestnut Glade—Baron Stiegel lays out Manheim—Notice of the Baron—Notes of variety; Emanuel Carpenter.

ARDENT hostilities between the English and French commenced in America, in 1754. The events of that year in America, had determined both England and France to send re-inforcements to their colonies. The French courted, and won the assistance of many of the Indians, who had felt themselves aggrieved by the English; especially the Delawares and Shawanese,*

*The Indians felt themselves aggrieved. At a treaty held with the Indians, at Easton, Pennsylvania, in November, 1756; upon the Governor requesting of the Indians to know the cause of their uneasiness, and hostile conduct. Teedyuscung, chief of the Delawares, and who then represented several nations, mentioned several; among which were the instigations of the French, and the ill usage or grievance they had suffered both in Pennsylvania and New Jersey. When the Governor desired to be informed what these grievances were, Teedyuscung replied, "I have not far to go for an instance:

whose cruelty was stimulated by the French promising "to restore their lands." They committed gross atrocities upon the provincialists—perpetrated cruel and cold-blooded murders. At this time the Six Nations, a numerous people, were seated on the western waters—they were cold towards the English cause—"divided among themselves, and barely maintained their neutrality. Some of them had moved to Canada—those who remained were only kept pacific by the liberality of the province. The French were making preparations to subdue the country, and while thus preparing, England determined to oppose "*their growing power.*" General Braddock, Adjutant General St. Clair, and the regiments of Dunbar and Halkett, arrived from Europe, in March, 1755, at Alexandria, Virginia.

To oppose a formidable obstacle to the invasion of the French, Franklin was commissioned on "liberal terms to procure one hundred fifty wagons, and fifteen hundred pack-horses. In a few weeks all the wagons, and two hundred and fifty pack-horses were obtained in Lancaster, York, and Cumberland county. The wagons and pack-horses, with the necessary provisions, met General Braddock on Will's creek, Fort Cumberland. Braddock being amply furnished with all the necessaries, and reinforced by a numerous body of Americans and Indians,

this very ground, that is under me;" striking it with his foot; "was my land and inheritance; and is taken from me by fraud: when I say this ground, I mean all the land lying between Tohiccon creek and Wyoming, on the river Susquehanna. * * * I have been served so in this province."—*Minutes of Conference at Easton.*

The Delawares and Shawanese, who had emigrated from the south, and by mere permission to settle in 1698, had no title to land, yet they claimed some by the permission from the proper owners.

broke up his encampment, June 12th, and marched his army to the fatal field, where, on the 9th of July, 1755, he met with an unparalleled discomfiture. He had five horses shot under him, and received a ball through the arms and lungs—he expired the 18th of July. Sixty-four, out of eighty-four of his officers and one-half of his privates, were killed or wounded. The issue of this battle inspirited the enemy, and dispirited the provincialists. Dismay and consternation brooded upon the frontier settlers. “The enemy now roamed unmolestedly and fearlessly along the western lines of Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, committing the most appalling outrages, and wanton cruelties, that the cupidity, and the ferocity of the savage could dictate.—The first invasions were in Cumberland county, whence they soon extended to the Susquehanna. The inhabitants, dwelling at the distance of from one to three miles apart, fell unresistingly, were captured, or fled in terror to the interior settlement. The main body of the enemy encamped on the Susquehanna, thirty miles above Harris’ Ferry, whence they extended themselves on both sides the river. The settlements at the great Cove in Cumberland county, were destroyed, and many of the inhabitants slaughtered or made captives,* and the same fate fell upon them at Tulpehocken.”†

*One Johnson, had been captured in Lancaster county—Washington while being on a scouting party—1758, took three prisoners of the Indians among whom was Johnson.—*Gordon’s Pa.* 367.

†On the 14th of December 1755, the savages attacked the house of F. Reichelsderfer, in Albany township, Berks county. R. was in the field, and escaped. The Indians murdered his two children, set his buildings on fire, destroyed his grain, and killed his cattle. At Jacob Gerhart’s, neighbor of Mr. Reich-

During the time of these hostilities, the doors of the *Sieben Taeger* at Ephrata were open for the reception of the inhabitants of Tulpehocken and Paxton settlements. They did not even consider their cloisters, chapels and meeting rooms too sacred; these they gave for the accommodation of those who were driven from their homes by the incursions of the hostile Indians. To give both the inhabitants and those who fled thither, protection against the infuriated savage, a company of infantry was despatched by the Government from Philadelphia to Ephrata,* and on representation of the character of the society, by the commissioners who were sent to visit the place, the Government made them offers of large presents, which they respectfully declined to receive, except two large communion goblets, which was the only recompence they would receive.†

elsderfer, they killed one man, two women. Six children slipped under the bed, one of whom was burned, the other escaped.

In March, 1756, they burned the house and barn of Barnabas Seitle, and the mill of Peter Conrad, in Berks county, and killed the wife of Balsler Neytong, and made captive his son, a lad of eight years of age: they fired upon David Howel, five times, and the last time shot him through the arm.—*Gordon*.

PETER MILLER, in his *Chronicon Ephratense*, p. 203, speaking of this period, says:—*Unterdessen kam der Fiend alle Tage dem Lager der Einsamen naeher, und war nur noch 13 Meilen davon ab, die Fluectlinge liefen Ephrata zu und suchten schutz by denen, die des shultzes selbst bedurften. Alle Tage brachten die Boten neue Nachrichten von Mordthaten, welches sie ins gemien einem neuen Zusatz vermehrten.*

*Manche zeiten war Ephrata voller Roth-roecke.—*Chron. Ephra.* 202.

†W. M. Fahnestock, M. D.

In the town of Lancaster, preparations were made in the latter part of November, and the early part of December, to erect a block-house. From the following letter, dated Lancaster, December 1st, 1755, addressed to James Hamilton, Esq., we may learn that the inhabitants of the county feared the incursions of the Indians:

HONORED SIR:—I received the favor of yours of the 24th, November, and we are all much pleased by your willingness to contribute to the building of a block-house. The savages who committed the murders in Paxton are now believed to be very numerous, perhaps, one hundred. A number of families, but thirty-five miles from us, are entirely cut off. Farmers are flying from their plantations to Reading. An alarm, last night, about twelve o'clock; we assembled in the square, say, three hundred, but with fifty guns; it was shocking to hear at such a moment, when in expectation of the savages, that we had neither a sufficiency of guns, nor ammunition. Thanks be to God, the alarm was false.—The block-house will be built on the north side of the north end of Queen street. There will be a wide ditch around it, a small draw bridge; one important use is to

NOTE.—A petition was presented, November 7, 1755, to the Assembly, from divers inhabitants of Paxton Narrows, Lancaster county, praying for the enactment of a militia law, or to grant a sufficient sum of money to maintain such a number of regular troops as may be thought necessary to defend their frontiers, and build fortifications in proper places; also, that Conrad Weiser might be sent to the Indians, at or about Shamokin, in order to sound their dispositions, and engage them to come down among the inhabitants with their wives and children, where they might be plentifully supplied with every necessary, and be out of the reach of the intrigues of enemies.—*Voices of Assembly.*

place our wives, girls and children within, that they may be in safety. * * * * These are fearful times. God only knows how they will end.

I am yours,

EDWARD SHIPPEN.

Another, dated Lancaster, December 5, 1755.

HONORED SIR:—The fort we have agreed to build, is as follows: For the stockage, the logs split in the middle, and set on end, three feet in the ground, placed on the north side of the town, between Queen and Duke street; with curtains 100 feet. The planks of the bastions, 16 feet; and the saws of said bastions, 30 feet each.

Yours, &c.,

EDWARD SHIPPEN.

James Hamilton, Esq., Bush Hill.

Marauding parties of French and Indians were still on the frontiers in January, 1756, attacking the settlements on the Juniata river, murdering and scalping such of the inhabitants as did not escape, or were not prisoners. To guard against these devastations, a chain of forts and block-houses were built, garrisoned with from twenty to seventy-five provincials, as the situation and importance of the places required.

“The friendly Indians were gathered in from the Susquehanna to Philadelphia, lest they should be mistaken for enemies. These did not remain long at Philadelphia, headed by their leaders. Scarroyady and Montour—they merited praise from the whites—at the risk of their lives they visited the several tribes of Indians seated along the Susquehanna, to dissuade them from taking up arms.

While preparations were in progress to wage war with certainty against the Shawanese and Delawares, in-

formation was received by the Governor,* "that Sir William Johnson, through the mediation of the Six Nations, had succeeded in disposing the Shawanese and Delawares to an accommodation, and that these tribes had promised to refrain from hostilities. On the part of the province, the Governor suspended the war against the Indians, by proclamation." A treaty was proposed, and acceded to. It was held at Easton. But scarce had the Indians returned to their wigwams, when new scenes of cruel murders were perpetrated on the southward of the Blue Mountains.† The frontier settlers were driven into the interior. "In 1755, the country west of the Susquehanna, possessed three thousand men fit to bear arms, and in 1756, exclusive of the provincial forces, there were not one hundred; fear having driven the greater part into the interior."

Successfully to repel the insurgents, the Governor and provincial commissioners raised twenty-five companies, amounting to fourteen hundred men.‡ Nine of these

*Governor Morris of Pennsylvania, thought proper by proclamation, to declare war against all Indian nations who should persist in so doing; offering one hundred and fifty dollars for every hostile Delaware Indian taken alive, and one hundred and thirty dollars for every scalp, inviting at the same time, all those who laid down the hatchet, to meet at a treaty of peace.—*Heckewelder's Nar.* 50.

†Heckewelder's Narrative.

‡It appears the government was somewhat remiss in timely action. Intelligence arrived at Philadelphia, April 13, 1756, that the people of the back counties were about to meet at Lancaster to march to Philadelphia, and make some demands of the legislature in session. The 15th of the same month Mr. Chew and others were sent by the governor to persuade the people to desist. April 21, Mr. Chew and others returned from Lancaster; and the governor summoned the Assembly for the 10th of May.—*Haz. Pa. Reg.* V. 287.

companies were commanded by Lieut. Colonel Conrad Weiser; they were stationed at different points, to meet the exigencies of the time and place, one at Fort Augusta; one at Hunter's mill, seven miles above Harrisburg, on the Susquehanna; one-half company on the Swatara, at the foot of the North Mountain; one company and a half at Fort Henry, close to the gap of the mountain, called Tothea Gap; one company at Fort William, near the forks of the Schuylkill river, six miles beyond the mountain; one company at Fort Allen, at Gnadenhutten, a Moravian settlement: the other three companies were scattered between the rivers Lehigh and Delaware, at the disposition of the captains, some at farm-houses, others at mills, from three to twenty in a place. Major James Burd and Colonel Armstrong, had the command of the other companies; these were principally stationed west of the Susquehanna.* "The Shawanese and Delaware Indians, stimulated and abetted by the French, kept up their hostilities, till 1757, when negotiations for peace commenced with Teedyuscung, the chief of the Delaware and Shawanese tribes, on the Susquehanna, their fury abated. But the French and Western Indians, still roamed in small parties over the country, committing murders. The counties of Cumberland, Berks, Northampton and Lancaster, were, during the spring and summer months, of 1757, kept in continual alarm,† and

*Gordon's Pa.

†March 29, 1757, the Indians made a breach at Rocky Springs, where one man was killed and eleven taken prisoners. April 2d, 1757, William McKinnie and his son were killed near Chambers's fort. April 17th, Jeremiah Jack, near Potomac, was taken captive, and two of his sons killed, and a man and woman were drowned in the Potomac, while endeavoring to escape. April 23d, John Martin and William Blair were

some of the savage scalping parties were pushed on, to within thirty miles of Philadelphia.”

Several Indian treaties were held, in 1757; one at Lancaster,* in May; another at Easton, in August. At

killed, and Patrick McClelland wounded in the shoulder, who afterwards died of his wound, near Maxwell's fort, on Conococheague creek. May 14th, Major Campbell and one Tussey were killed or taken captive, with fourteen others, near Potomac. May 12, John Martin and Andrew Paul, both old men, were taken from Conococheague. May 13, two men killed, near McCormick's fort, Conodoguinet. May 16, eleven persons killed at Paxton, Lancaster county. June 9, James Holiday, and fourteen men killed and taken; James Long's son and another man, killed in a quarry at Fort Frederick.—Nineteen men killed in a mill at Quitipihilla, Lancaster county, and four were killed in Shearman's valley; all done in one week. June 6, two men were killed, and five taken prisoners, near Shippensburg. July 18, six men killed or taken from a field, near Shippensburg. July 19, nineteen men killed and taken while reaping in a field, near Shippensburg. August 17, William Waugh's barn was burnt, in the Tract, York county, by Indians. September 9, one boy and girl taken from Donegal, Lancaster county. October 1 and 2, a very great slaughter, near Opiken, in Virginia, where more than sixty were killed and taken. November 9, John Woods, his wife and mother-in-law, and John Archer's wife were killed, four children taken, and nine men killed, near McDowell's fort.—*Loudon's Narrative*, II. 200–208.

*At the treaty held, May 29, 1757, between Governor Denny and the Indians of the Six Nations, they complained of grievances, and assigned a few causes of disaffection.

“Brothers, some years ago, in the Jerseys, one of the head of the Delawares had been out hunting. On his return, he called to see a gentleman, a friend of his, one of your people, whom he found in the field: when the gentlemen saw him, he came to meet him. It was rainy weather, and the Delaware chief had his gun under his arm; they met at a fence, and as they reached their hands to each other, the Delaware's gun went

the latter, three hundred Indians, representations of ten tribes, chiefly from the Susquehanna, (those on the Ohio were not included) with their chief, Teedyuscung, attended. Before departing from the treaty, they not only off, by accident, and shot him dead. He was very much grieved, went to the house, and told the gentleman's wife what had happened; and said, he was willing to die, and did not choose to live after his friend. She immediately sent for a number of the inhabitants: when they were gathered, some said it was an accident, and could not be helped; but the greatest number were for hanging him; and he was taken by the sheriff, and carried to Amboy, where he was tried and hanged.

“There was another misfortune happened: a party of the Shawanese, who were going to war against their enemies, in their way through Carolina, called at a house, not suspecting any harm, as they were among their friends: a number of the inhabitants rose and took them prisoners, on account of some mischief which was done them about that time; suspecting them to be the people who had done the mischief; and carried them to Charleston, and put them in prison, where the chief man, called “The Pride,” died.

“The relations of those people were much exasperated against you, our brothers, the English, on account of the ill treatment you gave their friends; and have been continually spiring up their nations to take revenge.

“Brothers, you desired us to open our hearts, and inform you of every thing we knew that might have given rise to the quarrel between you and our nephews and brothers: That, in former times, our fore-fathers conquered the Delawares, and put petticoats on them; a long time after that, they lived among you, our brothers; but, upon some difference between you and them, we thought proper to remove them, giving them lands to plant and hunt on, at Wyoming and Juniata, on the Susquehanna: but you, covetous of land, made plantations there, and spoiled their hunting grounds; they then complained to us, and we looked over these lands, and found their complaints to be true.

“At this time they carried on a correspondence with the

agreed to a cessation of hostilities against the provincialists, but agreed to take up arms against the French. A definite treaty, however, was not held between the English and Indians, before the month of October, 1748, when a convention was held at Easton with the Indians, which lasted from the 17th to the 26th of that month.—There were present, on the part of the English, the Governors of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, with Sir William Johnson, and other agents. The Indians who assisted at this treaty, were the Mohawks, Oneidas,

French; by which means the French became acquainted with all the causes of complaint they had against you; and as your people were daily increasing their settlements, and by these means you drove them back into the arms of the French; and they took the advantage of spiring them up against you, by telling them, ‘*Children*, you see, and we have often told you, how the English, your brothers, serve you; they plant all the country, and drive you back; so that, in a little time, you will have no land; it is not so with us; though we build trading houses on your lands, we do not plant; we have our provisions from over the great water.’

‘We have opened our hearts, and told you what complaints we have heard that they had against you; and our advice to you is, that you send for the Senecas and for them; treat them kindly, and rather give them part of their fields back again than differ with them. It is in your power to settle all the differences with them, if you please.’—*Minutes of the Indian Treaties.*

“King Tavear was also present, and made a speech: ‘When our Great Father came first, we stood on the Indian’s path; we looked to the sun as he rose in the east; we gave the English venison; the English gave us many, many good things; but the English trod on our toes—we turned our faces to the west—the English trod on our heels—we walked on—the English followed—we walked on, not knowing where to rest—the English were at our heels. Father, we are weary, we wish to rest.’”

Onondagas, Cayugas, Senecas, Tuscaroras, Nanticokes, Conoys, Tuteloos, Chugnuts, Delawares, Unamies, Minisinks, Mohicons, and Wappingers, whose deputies, with their women and children, amounted to 507.* Peace and friendship had now been established between the English and Indians; all fear of an *Indian war* vanished, and the minds of the people had been at rest for some time; but the French war still continued, and occasional barbarities were committed upon the frontier settlers, by the Indians, till near the close of the war between the English and the French, in 1762;† “for there had been a secret confederacy formed among the Shawanese, the tribes upon the Ohio and its tributary waters, and about Detroit, to attack, simultaneously, all the English posts and settlements on the frontiers. Their plan was deliberately and skilfully projected. The border settlements were to be invaded during harvest, the men, corn, and cattle, to be destroyed, and the out-posts to be reduced by famine, by cutting off their supplies.— Pursuant to this plan, the Indians fell suddenly upon the traders, whom they had invited among them, murdering many, and plundered the effects of all, to an immense value.

*Holmes' An. II. 86.

†July 1, 1757, three men and four children, were murdered and scalped in the vicinity of Tulpehocken. The Rev. John Nicholas Kurtz, pastor of the Lutheran congregation, at Tulpehocken, in writing to the Rev. Muhlenberg, pastor of the Lutheran congregation at New Providence, under date of July 5, 1757, says: Diesen Morgen, wurden sieben ermordete und gescalpte, nemlich drey Maenner and vier Kinder, zur Beerdigung auf unsern Kirchhof gebracht, so gestern bey Sonnen Untergang, fuenf Meilen von hier von den Indianern umgebracht worden, und alle in einem Hause!

“The frontiers of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, were overrun by scalping parties, marking their way with blood and devastation.”*

“The upper part of Cumberland was overrun by the savages, in 1763, who set fire to houses, barns, corn, hay and every thing that was combustible; the inhabitants were surprised and murdered with the utmost cruelty and barbarity. Those who could, escaped—some to Shippensburg, others to Carlisle, where houses and stables were crowded with refugees. Many of them sought shelter (in Lancaster county) in the woods, with their families, and with their cattle.† Some staid with their relatives,

*April 2d, 1758, two men were killed near Shippensburg.—April 5, one man killed and ten taken, near Black’s Gap, on the South mountain. April 13, one man killed and nine taken near Archibald Bard’s South mountain. May 21, one man and five women taken from Yellow Breeches creek. May 23, Joseph Gallady killed, his wife and one child taken from Conococheague. May 29, 1759, one Dunwiddie and Crawford shot by two Indians, in Carrol’s tract, York county. July 20, a boy was plowing at Swatara, was shot by two Indians, one horse killed, and the other wounded.—*Loudon’s Narrative*.

NOTE.—It was apprehended that the Indians of Conestoga were becoming restless. In May, 1758, intelligence was received at Philadelphia that the Indians at Conestoga designed to move off to the woods—a message was sent them—May 3, some of the Indians arrived, at Philadelphia, from Conestoga—they stated, in conference, that they did not intend leaving Conestoga, though some had gone to Susquehanna. They had thought of going to Susquehanna to hunt and trade.—Will Sock, Chazrea and others of them, gave Conrad Weiser the news of Indian incursions.—*Haz. Reg. V. 272*.

‡“In July, 1763, the reapers of Lancaster county took their guns and ammunition with them into the harvest fields to defend themselves from the Indians.”—*Ian. Intell. & Jour.*

and never returned to the place from which they had fled.*

“After the first panic had passed away, the refugee settlers associated themselves together, and under the care of divisions of the regular troops and militia, succeeded in collecting and saving the remnant of their crops.”

In the latter end of August, a party of volunteers from Lancaster county, one hundred and ten in number, intercepted at Muncy hill, a number of Indians, proceeding from Great Island, in the Susquehanna, to the frontier settlements. In several skirmishes with the Indians, the Lancasterians killed twelve of them—four of their own men were killed, and a like number wounded.

After General Forbes had taken possession of Fort Du Quesne, November 25, 1758, and garrisoned it by men, chiefly provincial troops, from Pennsylvania, Mary-

*The following we copied at the Donegal church: “In memory of William McDowell, late of Conecaheague, who was a tender parent and careful instructor, and an example of piety to a numerous progeny. When the settlement was obliged to fly by the barbarous Indian war, he deceased in these parts.—So was interred here September 12, 1759, aged 77.”

NOTE.—Extracts from letters to James Hamilton, Esq. dated Carlisle, July 3d and 5th, 1763, signed Henry Boquet:

If the measures I had the honor to recommend to you in my letter of yesterday, are not immediately put into execution, I foresee the ruin of the posts of the province on this side of the Susquehanna; and as York county would be covered by Cumberland, I think they ought to assist in building the post, and sowing the harvest. It would not be the less necessary to send arms and ammunition to be distributed among the inhabitants for the *protection of the reapers*.

May, 5. The road was nearly covered with women and children flying to Lancaster and Philadelphia.

land and Virginia, under the command of Colonel Mercer, many of the other soldiers were marched into the interior, and quartered at Lancaster, Reading and Philadelphia, the soldiers were quartered or billeted among the inhabitants, who complained grievously of the men, and the caprice, favor and oppression, of the officers. The assembly, having remonstrated in vain on these enormities, directed a barracks to be erected, 1759, in the town of Lancaster, to contain 500 men.—Mr. Bausman was appointed Barrack master.*

The influence of war is ever pernicious to the morals of society—the train of evils consequent upon war are baleful. Lancaster county felt its effects, not only in the shape of burdens and taxes† upon the industrious portion of its inhabitants. The true condition of the state of morals, and the fruits of war, may be learnt from a petition presented to the Assembly, in 1763, praying the Legislature for the passage of an Act for erecting a *House of Correction*. The preamble to the Act, recites part of the petition:

WHEREAS, It hath been represented to this House, by petitioners from a considerable number of inhabitants of the borough and county of Lancaster, that they now, and for a long time, have suffered most grievously, as well by unruly, disobedient servants, as by idle strolling vagrants from divers parts, who have taken shelter in the county and borough; that drunkenness, profane swearing, breach of the Sabbath, tumults, and other vices, so much prevail, that it is not in the power of the

*Gordon; Haz. Reg.

†The tax assessed in Lancaster county in 1760, amounted to upwards of sixteen thousand dollars. The land estimated in the county to be 436,346 acres. Taxables 5,635, £1. 2s. to each taxable; amounted to £6,178 10s.

magistrates to suppress them, and preserve peace and good order, having no house of correction for the punishment of such offenders. A law was passed—a house of correction, or *work house*, erected. “This was the *work house* in which the Indians were ‘*despatched*’ by the Paxton Rangers, Tuesday, the 27th of December, 1763.

For several successive winters, and especially in the year 1763, the frost was severe upon the winter and summer grain, in the low lands and limestone soil.—This circumstance, and the heavy timber, induced many of the Irish to seat themselves, in 1763, along the northern line of the counties of Chester and Lancaster, well known at an early period by the name of Chestnut Glade. The Germans purchased their little improvements, and were not intimidated either by the difficulty of clearing their lands, the scarcity of water, and the liability of frost which, at this period, was experienced every month of the year.*

About the year 1760 or 61, Mr. Steigel, who managed the Elizabeth iron works for many years, when they were owned by Benezet & Co. of Philadelphia, commenced his singular career. He was well known as the eccentric German Baron, or Wilhelm Heinrich Steigel, proprietor of Manheim. Having purchased two hundred acres of land from the Messrs. Stedmans of Philadelphia, he erected a grand chateau, (castle) very singular in its structure,† and afterwards laid out a town, to which he

*Haz. Reg. V. 12.

†This house is now occupied by Mr. John Arndt, merchant, who, we state it with regret, in improving the house, made such alterations that the original of the internal arrangement is so materially altered as to leave neither the Baron’s pulpit, from which, in a large upper saloon, he, in the capacity of a preacher,

gave the name of his place of nativity—**MANHEIM**.—This town was laid out in 1761, and in 1762, contained three houses. One of his countrymen, Mr. Andrew Bartruff, father of Colonel John Bartruff, erected the third house in the town—he kept the first grocery.*

To give encouragement to the inhabitants of the place, and to advance his own interest, as proprietor, the Baron erected a glass house, where the manufacture of the article of glass, in all its varieties, was successfully carried on for some years, by Steigel himself, and afterwards by a Mr. Jenkins. Nothing remains of the glass house.—The place where it stood is still pointed out, to the enquiring visitants, by the attentive and courteous inhabitants of Manheim.

In 1761, William Adams laid out Adamstown. First holders of lots were Bicher, Eichholtz, Fansler, Negle, Kearns, Richards, Brendle, Steffs, Flickinger, Schlough, Reager and others.

addressed his hands employed at the glass factory; nor are other fixtures any longer visible. What remains of the internal, has not its like, in the United States. Its rich scenery painting of falconry on the sides of the room walls—the tablets of china, curiously painted and fastened on the jambs, attract and excite the admiration of all who have the pleasure of spending a few moments with the hospitable and affable owner of the house.

The Baron was, as well as his fortune, singular. His vicissitudes in life were varied. He was Baron in Europe—an iron master, glass manufacturer, a preacher, a teacher—rich and poor, in America. He died a schoolmaster. At liberty; and imprisoned. A special act was passed for his relief, December 21, 1774. *So gehts dem Mensch.*

*Among the first settlers of the place were, besides those already mentioned, the Naumans, Minnichs, Wherlys, Kaisers, Longs, Hentzelmans, who kept the first tavern. About the town were the Lightners, Reists, Kershys, Hostetters, Lehmans, Longeneckers, Brandts, Witmers, Hellars and others.

* NOTES.—In 1757 Elizabeth township was erected—then bounded: beginning at the land of Joseph Cratser, bounding upon Heidleberg, thence by the same to Cocalico township, thence by Cocalico to Warwick, thence by the same to the place of beginning.

January 10th, 1759, Christian Frederick Post arrived at the town of Lancaster, from his journey to the Indians on Ohio, to whom he had gone to deliver a message from Governor Denny. Post had started from Easton, for Ohio, Oct. 25, 1758.

July 13th, 1760, Conrad Weiser, the Indian agent, died in Heidleberg township, Berks county.

1760, Emauel Carpenter was appointed Presiding justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Lancaster county. He filled this office until 1780, the time of his death. "He lived beloved and died lamented by all. He was in every sense an honest man; always just, liberal and tolerant. He was an arbiter in all matters of dispute among his neighbors; and from his decisions they never appealed, such was the confidence of his integrity."

He left a numerous connection of relatives and friends. His remains rest in Zimmerman's grave yard, near Earlville, at whose side rest those of his consort, Catharine Line, who died 1785. Their lineal descendants are many, and are to be found in the names of the Carpenters, Groffs, Ferrees, Reigarts, M'Cleerys and others.

"In 1761, the inhabitants of Tulpehocken and Heidleberg townships, raised 150 men as rangers, to guard the county lines of Berks and Lancaster."

1762, Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, two able and ingenious mathematicians, after their return from Good Hope Cape, were employed to run the line so long the subject of angry controversy. The business was accordingly performed agreeably to directions, and stone pillars erected to exhibit clearly, and fix with certainty the long disputed boundary.

Maytown was laid out May 1st, 1762, by Mr. Doner. To celebrate the day of laying out Maytown, a fair, "*a gathering of loose heels,*" was held, and dancing performed in its best style, in the middle of the main street in the "houseless town." It is to be regretted that the dance could not have been performed

in the absence of human beings, as well as in the absence of houses.

“An Indian conference was held, August 9, 1762, and a treaty made at Lancaster, which restored, for a short period, the tranquility of the inhabitants.”

*Members of Assembly from Lancaster county, 1761 and 1762—*Emanuel Carpenter, James Wright, James Webb, John Douglass. 1763, Isaac Saunders and those before named, except James Webb. 1764, James Webb, and those of 1763 except John Douglass.

CHAPTER VII.

Tendency of war—Hostilities continued—Lancaster county exposed to Indian incursions, &c.—Treachery of the Conestoga Indians—Paxton and Donegal Rangers watch the Indians closely—The Paxton Boys surprize the Indians at Conestoga—Indian villagers massacred—Those abroad taken under protection by the magistrates of Lancaster—Governor Penn's proclamation—The Paxton Boys at Lancaster; massacre the Indians—Governor Penn issues another proclamation—The Paxton Boys grow desperate, and “show up some Indian”—Resort to Philadelphia—Their *non*-commendable conduct there—They return peaceably to their homes, leaving two of their number to represent their grievances to the Assembly.

IN war, and in the midst of the calamities of war, the ordinary sympathies of our nature seem to forsake man. In the savage, war whets the destructive propensities, and his thirst to shed blood increases in ardency as the number of his victims swells. Total extirpation only circumscribes his sphere of slaughter; hence, the indiscriminate murders of the innocent and the guilty, by the savage. War makes demi-savages of the civilized, and the demi-savage, though he *formerly* felt his whole soul thrilled at hearing of, or seeing, the murder of one single individual, in turn, when inured to the miseries of war, can listen to the report of countless murders as an amusing

tale, and be prepared to resent to the utmost every wrong; avenge himself in the destruction of those whom he believes to be aggressors, or mere abettors. Of this, we have a striking case in the "cruelties reciprocally committed" among the whites and Indians upon each other, during the bloody times of the middle of the last century. Hostilities were kept up by the Indians, and barbarities committed, calculated to excite the calmest to revenge the wrongs which the inhabitants of Lancaster and the adjacent counties, suffered at the hands of hostile Indians, from 1754 to 1765.* Those whose path was marked, wherever they went among the whites, "with cruelty and murder," were called *hostile Indians*, to distinguish them from the *peaceable ones*, residing at Conestoga, Nain and Wichetung.

The inhabitants of Lancaster county, (especially those in Paxton and Donegal townships, being most exposed to the merciless Indians) reflecting upon the past, and the *present* with them; "that the bloody barbarians had exercised on their fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters, wives and children, and relatives, the most unnatural and leisurely tortures; butchered others in their beds, at their meals, or in some unguarded hour. Recalling to their minds, sights of horror, scenes of slaughter; seeing scalps clotted with gore! mangled limbs! women ripped

*" 1763. Two letters were received from Jonas Seely, Esq. from Berks county, dated, 10th and 11th September, 1763.

"We are all in a state of alarm. Indians have destroyed dwellings, and murdered with savage barbarity their helpless inmates; even in the neighborhood of Reading. Where these Indians come from, and where going we know not. These are dangerous times. Send us an armed force to aid our Rangers of Berks and Lancaster."

"Those letters were laid before the Assembly, September 16, 1763."—*Lancaster Intelligencer & Journal*.

up! the heart and bowels still palpitating with life, and smoking on the ground! See savages swilling their blood, and imbibing a more courageous fury with the human draught. They reasoned thus: These are not men; they are not beasts of prey; they are something worse; they must be "*infernal furies in human shape.*" Are we, asked they, tamely to look on and suffer them to exercise these hellish barbarities upon our children and wives! our brethren and fellow citizens! Shall these savages—even those whom we suspect as accessories—shall they escape?

Who could, with all the influences of a continued war upon him, and under such circumstances, let escape one Indian, and if only strongly suspected of treachery, however specious his conduct, in the light of day? These, we conceive, were the feelings that incited the whites to acts of cruelty; as *we would view them now.*

That some of the Conestoga Indians were treacherous, appears abundantly, from the facts set forth in the following *affidavits*:

"Abraham Newcomer, a Mennonite; by trade a gunsmith, upon his affirmation, declared that several times, within these few years, Bill Soc and Indian John, two of the Conestogoe Indians, threatened to scalp him for refusing to mend their tomahawks, and swore they would as soon scalp him, as they would a dog. A few days before Bill Soc was killed, he brought a tomahawk to be steeled. Bill said, "if you will not, I'll have it mended to your sorrow," from which expression, "I apprehended danger."

"Mrs. Thompson, of the borough of Lancaster, personally appeared before the Chief Justice Burgess, and upon his solemn oath, on the Holy Evangelists, said that in the summer of 1761, Bill Soc come to her apartment,

and threatened her life, saying, 'I kill you, all Lancaster can't catch me,' which filled me with terror:' and this lady further said, 'Bill Soc added, 'Lancaster is mine, and I will have it yet.'"

"Colonel John Hambright, gentleman, an eminent brewer of the borough of Lancaster, personally appeared before Robert Thompson, Esq., a justice for the county of Lancaster, and made oath on the Holy Evangelists, that in August, 1757, he, an officer, was sent for provision from Fort Augusta to Fort Hunter, that on his way he rested at McKee's old place; a sentinel was stationed behind a tree to prevent surprise. The sentry gave notice, Indians were near; the deponent crawled up the bank and discovered two Indians, one was Bill Soc, lately killed at Lancaster. He called Bill Soc to come to him, but the Indians ran off. When the deponent came to Fort Hunter, he learnt that an old man had been killed before; Bill Soc and his companions were believed to be the perpetrators of the murder. He, the deponent, had frequently seen Bill Soc and some of the Conestogoe Indians at Fort Augusta, trading with the Indians, but, after the murder of the old man, Bill Soc did not appear at that garrison."

JOHN HAMBRIGHT.

Sworn and subscribed the 28th of February, 1764,
before me, ROBERT THOMPSON, *Justice*.

"Alexander Stephen, of the county of Lancaster, personally appeared before Thomas Foster, Esq., one of the magistrates, and being duly qualified according to law, doth say, that Cannayak Sally, an Indian woman, told him that the Conestogoe Indians had killed Jegrea, an Indian, because he would not join the Conestogoe Indians in destroying the English. James Cotter told the deponent that he was one of the three that killed William

Hamilton, on Sherman's creek, and also another man, with seven of his family. James Cotter demanded of the deponent a canoe which the murderers had left, as Cotter told him when the murder was committed.

ALEXANDER STEPHEN."

THOMAS FOSTER, *Justice*.

"Anne Mary Le Roy, of Lancaster, appeared before the Chief Burgess, and being sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, did depose and say, that in the year 1755, when her father John Jacob Le Roy, and many others, were murdered by the Indians, at Mahoney, she, her brother, and some others, were made prisoners, and taken to Kittaning; that strange Indians visited them; the French told them they were Conestogoe Indians, and that Isaac was the only Indian true to their interest; and that the Conestogoe Indians, with the exception of Isaac, were ready to lift the hatchet when ordered by the French. She asked Bill Soc's mother whether she had ever been at Kittaning? She said 'no, but her son Bill Soc had been there often; that he was good for nothing.'*

MARY LE ROY."

From these depositions, the reader may decide whether suspicion was well founded or not. "Bill Soc's own mother declared he was good for nothing."

The friendly Indians, it was fully believed by the Paxtonians, connived at, if not indirectly stimulated the hostile ones, in their relentless attacks upon the frontier settlers in 1763. The grounds for this suspicion were sufficiently founded, in the opinion of the eagle-eyed Paxton and Donegal Rangers, to watch with a "keen eye" the movements of both parties, friendly and hostile Indians. In September, the Indians eluded their close, searching pursuit. The Paxton Boys, and their

*Lancaster Intelligencer & Journal.

neighbors, having asked in vain* for protection from Government, were bent upon making an assault that would infuse terror into all called Indian; if not put a stop to Bill and George Soc's going abroad, and their dances at Conestoga.†

And the conviction having become general, aroused feelings, which war naturally engenders, in the bosoms of the citizens, in the Paxton and Donegal inhabitants, to extirpate the Conestogoes, the remains of a tribe of the

*Indians had been traced by scouts to the wigwams at Conestoga. Suspicion was awakened, the questions, "Are these christian Indians treacherous? Are their wigwams the harbors of our deadly foe? Do they conceal the nightly prowling assassin of the forest? These and the like surmises were entertained by the people. The rangers were active in endeavoring to discover the perpetrators of those acts of violence.—The people declared openly they no longer confided in the professions of the governor; numbers of volunteers joined the rangers of Northampton, Berks, Lancaster, and Cumberland, who were engaged in tracing the midnight assassins. Such was the state of irritable feeling of these frontier counties, yet government was supine."

†*Jacob Bachman, Esq.* of West Strasburg, says, he frequently heard his mother relate, that when she was a girl of sixteen Soc frequented their house; but she never liked his countenance—guilt played upon it. She also related, that a few days previous to the fatal day of the Conestogoes, one of their old women came to their house, and enquired, "Have you heard the bad news;" when interrogated what bad news, she evasively replied "the snow, the snow." It was then remarked by Mr. Rohrer, the father of Mrs. Bachman, "I guess, Bill and George have been again doing mischief; they will be caught sometime or other."

In company with Dr. J. K. Neff, we called on Mr. John Newcomer, August 10th, 1843, who told us, he distinctly remembers Bill Soc, coming to his father's house selling baskets, brooms and wooden ladles.

Six Nations,* who occupied a spot of land in Manor township.

On Wednesday, the 14th of December, 1763, at day break, “a number of armed mounted men, principally from Donegal and Paxton townships, attacked the Indian village, and barbarously massacred some women and children, and a few old men; amongst the latter, the chief, Shaheas, who had always been distinguished for his friendship towards the whites. The majority of the Indian villagers were abroad at the time of the attack.”† After slaying those at home, their huts were set on fire, and most of them burned down.‡ “The magistrates of Lancaster sent out to collect the surviving ones, brought them into town, for their better security against any further attempt; and it is said condoled with them on the misfortune that had happened, took them by the hand, and promised them protection. They were put in the

*R. C. a writer in the *Intelligencer & Journal* says: “The Indians at Conestogo, at the time of its destruction consisted of Senecas, Mingoes, Pequeas, &c. The Mingoes were not of the five nations; they belonged to a distant tribe of that name.”

†Gordon’s Pa. 405.

‡One of these huts or cabins still exists. It is occupied as a kitchen by Isaac Kuhn—it is built of round logs. The writer had been in this cabin, December 7, 1842.

NOTE.—In a pamphlet ascribed to B. FRANKLIN, written in 1764, we find the following names of Indians, who resided at Conestoga: Shehaes, a very old man; Peggy, his daughter; John, an old man; Harry; George and Bill Soc, brothers, both young men; Betty a harmless old woman, and her son Peter, a likely young lad; John Smith, who had married Sally, whose Indian name was Wyanjoy.—*Spark’s Franklin*, IV, 51-57.

recently erected workhouse, a strong building, as the place of greatest safety.”

When the news of this unkind treatment of the Indians by the Paxtonians reached Philadelphia, the Governor issued the following proclamation :

WHEREAS, I have received information, that on Wednesday the 14th of this month, a number of people well armed and mounted on horseback, unlawfully assembled together, and went to the Indiantown in the Conestoga manor, in Lancaster county, and without the least reason of provocation, in cold blood, barbarously killed six of the Indians settled there, and burnt and destroyed all their houses and effects; and whereas so cruel and inhuman an act, committed in the heart of this province on the said Indians, who have lived peaceably and inoffensively among us during all our late troubles, and for many years before, and were justly considered as under the protection of this government and its laws, calls loudly for the vigorous exertion of the civil authority, to detect the offenders and bring them to condign punishment; I have, therefore, by and with the advice and consent of the council, thought fit to issue this proclamation, and do hereby strictly charge and enjoin all judges, justices, sheriffs, constables, officers, civil and military, and all other his Majesty's liege subjects within this province, to make diligent search and inquiry after the authors and perpetrators of the said crime, their abettors and accomplices, and use all possible means to apprehend and to secure them in some of the public jails of this province, that they may be brought to their trials, and be proceeded against according to law.

And whereas a number of other Indians, who lately lived on or near the frontiers of this province, being willing and desirous to preserve and continue the ancient friendship which heretofore subsisted between them and

the good people of this province, have, at their own earnest request, been removed from their habitations and brought into the county of Philadelphia, where provision is made for them at the public expense; I do, therefore, hereby strictly forbid all persons whatsoever, to molest or injure any of the said Indians, as they will answer the contrary at their peril.

Given under my hand and the great seal of the said province, at Philadelphia, A. D. 1763, Dec. 22d, and in the 4th year of his Majesty's reign.

By his honor's command.

JOHN PENN.

JOSEPH SHIPPEN, JR., Sec'y.

"God save the King."

Notwithstanding the governor's interposition, the people were too much exasperated to have their fury allayed by a proclamation from a supine governor. "They assembled,* says Gordon, in great numbers, forced the prison, and butchered all the miserable wretches they found within the walls. Unarmed and unprotected, the Indians prostrated themselves with their children before their murderers, protesting their innocence and their love to the English, and in this posture they all received the hatchet."

The following letter by William Henry, Esq. of Lancaster, to a gentleman of Philadelphia, may enable the reader to form some idea of the treatment the Indians received at the hands of the "*Paxton Boys*."

"There are few, if any murders to be compared with the cruel murder committed on the Conestogo Indians in the jail of Lancaster, in 1763, by the Paxton boys, as they were then called. From fifteen to twenty Indians, as report stated, were placed there for protection. A

*Tuesday, the 27th Dec. 1763,

regiment of Highlanders* were at that time quartered at the barracks in the town, and yet these murderers were permitted to break open the doors of the city jail and committed the horrid deed. The first notice I had of this affair was, that while at my father's store, near the court house, I saw a number of people running down street towards the jail, which enticed me and other lads to follow† them. At about six or eight yards from the jail, we met from twenty-five to thirty men, well mounted on horses, and with rifles, tomahawks, and scalping knives, equipped for murder. I ran into the prison yard, and there, oh what a horrid sight presented itself to my view! Near the back door of the prison lay an old Indian and his squaw, particularly well known and esteemed by the people of the town on account of his placid and friendly conduct. His name was Will Soc; across him and squaw lay two children, of about the age of three years, whose heads were split with the tomahawk, and their scalps taken off. Towards the middle of the jail yard, along the west side of the wall, lay a stout Indian, whom I particularly noticed to have been shot in his breast; his legs were chopped with the tomahawk, his hands cut off, and finally a rifle ball discharged in his mouth, so that his head was blown to atoms, and the brains were splashed against and yet hanging to the wall, for three or four feet around. This man's hands and feet had also been chopped off with a tomahawk.—

*Captain Robinson's company, on their way from Pittsburg.

†Of the lads present then; a few as old men are still living. We spent a few pleasant hours with each, lately. They are Mr. DAVID DIEFFENDERFER, at New Holland, and Mr. PETER MAURER, near the city of Lancaster, now in his eighty-seventh year. Both enjoy remarkable health—both had been in the service of their country, during the war '76.

In this manner lay the whole of them, men, women and children, spread about the prison yard; shot—scalped—hacked and cut to pieces.”

The bodies of slain were then buried in the borough of Lancaster, where the bones of the Indians rested undisturbed till the month of May, 1833, when the workmen employed in excavating for the rail road, dug up the bones.*

The Governor issued a second proclamation, and offered a reward for the discovery of the perpetrators, but without effect.

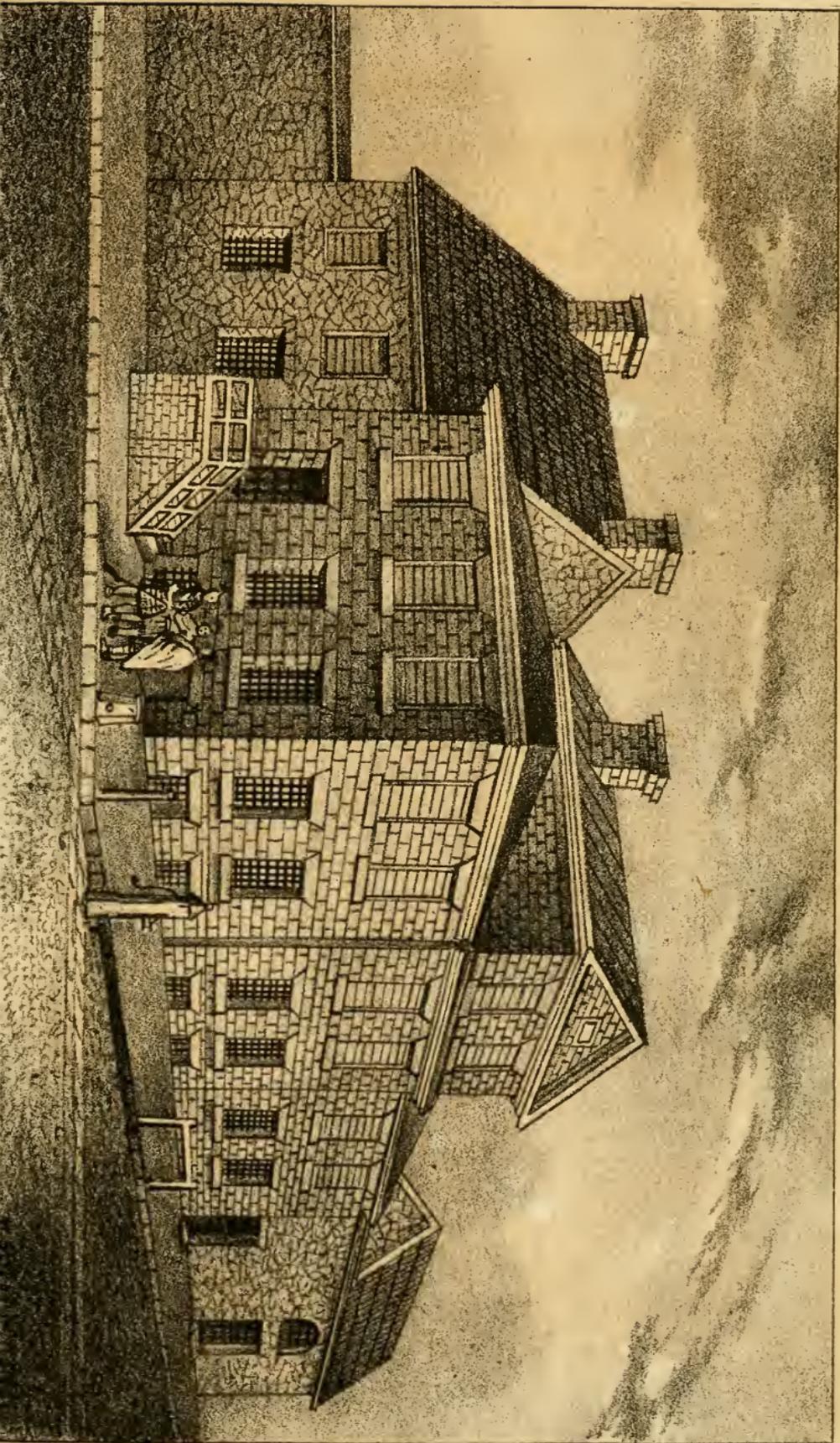
Proclamation.

“WHEREES, on the 22d Dec. last, I issued a proclamation for the apprehending and bringing to justice a number of persons, who, in violation of the public faith, and in defiance of all law, had inhumanly killed 6 Indians, who had lived in Conestoga manor, for the course of many years, peaceably and inoffensively, under the protection of this government, on lands assigned them for

‘Peter Maurer informed us that he saw the bodies of the Indians buried in one hole, at the place where the bones in 1833, were dug up, at the corner of Chesnut and Duke streets.

NOTE.—From a letter of the Rev. Elder to Col. Burd, it appears, if the statement be correct, that the Paxton boys did not cut the bodies of the Indians to pieces; but it was done by others. Elder says, “The inference is plain, that the bodies were thus mangled after death by certain persons, to excite a feeling against the Paxton boys. This fact, Stewart says he can and will establish in a fair trial at Lancaster York, and Carlisle.”

NOTE.—Felix Donnelly was keeper of the *work house* at the time the Paxton boys forced in the door, &c. Donnelly was appointed keeper, at the November session 1763; in May 1765, Mathias Booch of the borough of Lancaster, was appointed, in his place.



their habitation; notwithstanding which, I have received information, that on the 27th of the same month, a large party of armed men again assembled and met together in a riotous and tumultuous manner, in the county of Lancaster, where they violently broke open the workhouse, and butchered and put to death 14 of the said Conestoga Indians, men, women and children, who had been taken under the immediate care of the magistrates of said county, and lodged for their better security in the said workhouse, till they should be more effectually provided for by order of the government; and whom common justice loudly demands, and the laws of the land (upon the prosecution of which not only the liberty and security of every individual, but the being of government itself depends,) require, that the above offenders should be brought to condign punishment; I have, therefore, by and with the advice of the council, published this proclamation, and do hereby strictly charge and command all judges, justices, sheriffs, constables, officers civil and military, and all others his Majesty's faithful liege subjects within this province, to make diligent search and inquiry after the authors and perpetrators of the said last mentioned offenders, their abettors and accomplices, and that they use all possible means to apprehend and secure them in some of the public jails of this province, to be dealt with according to law.

And I do hereby further promise and engage, that any person or persons, who shall apprehend and secure, or or cause to be apprehended or secured, any three of the ringleaders of the said party, and prosecute them to conviction, shall have and receive for each the public reward of \$200; and any accomplice, not concerned in the immediate shedding the blood of said Indians, who shall make discovery of any or either of the said ringleaders, and

apprehend and prosecute them to conviction, shall over and above the said reward, have all the weight and influence of the government, for obtaining his Majesty's pardon for his offence.

Given under my hand and the great seal of the province, at Philadelphia, January 2, in the 4th year of his Majesty's reign, A. D. 1764.

By his command.

JOHN PENN.

JOSEPH SHIPPEN, Jr., Sec'y.

"God save the King."

The Paxton Boys had become desperate, and in turn "*showed up some Indian*,"* as is manifest from their conduct in destroying the Indians at Lancaster.

*David Rittenhouse, in a letter to a friend, speaking of the Paxton Boys in Philadelphia, on this occasion, says: "About fifty of the scoundrels marched by my work-shop. I have seen hundreds of Indians travelling the country, and can with truth affirm, that the behavior of these fellows was ten times more savage and brutal than theirs. Frightening women, by running the muzzles of their guns through windows, swearing and hallooing; attacking men without the least provocation; dragging them by the hair to the ground, and pretending to scalp them; shooting a number of dogs and fowls; these are some of their exploits."—*Rittenhouse's Mem. p. 148.*

In another letter, Mr. Barton says: "I received a letter from sister E. soon after the alarm at Philadelphia was over, and will give, &c. &c.

"On Monday morning, between one and two o'clock, an express came to the Governor, informing that the rebels were on their way, and that a great number of them were on this side the White Horse. There was one express after another, till there was certain intelligence that some of them were at Germantown. When the first express came, the bells were rung, the drums beat, and the constables were ordered to go from house to house, to knock up the inhabitants, and bid them put candles at their doors: it had the appearance of all the houses being illuminated. Before day, there was about

The Moravian Indians were placed for safety in the barracks at Philadelphia, and no sooner had this intelligence been received in Lancaster, than a large number assembled and marched to Philadelphia. They produced considerable alarm in the city. "The Governor fled to the house of Dr. Franklin for safety; and nothing but

twenty men met at T. T's, and chose their officers. Before night they were increased to nearly an hundred; as were likewise most of the other companies. E—— and all our men were in captain Wood's company. They all appeared to be in high spirits, and desirous to meet the rebels. On Tuesday, when the Mayor and other gentlemen set off for Germantown, the heads of companies begged of them not to comply with any dishonorable terms, and told them: "Gentlemen, we are ready to go wherever you may command us; and we had much rather you would let us treat with them, with our guns." On their return, there was a general murmur among the companies against the proceedings of our great men; they knew it, and there was a long harangue made by Mr. Chew; but it did not answer the end. On Wednesday morning I went to ——, as usual, and on my return home, I stopped at our friend H. T's, when, on a sudden an alarm gun was fired, the bells began to ring, and the men called "*to arms*," as loud as possible. I cannot describe, my dear brother, how I felt: we ran to the door, when, to add to my fright I saw E——, amidst hundreds of others, run by with his gun. They met at the court house, formed themselves into regular companies, and marched up Second street as far as the barracks; where they found it was a false alarm.

"It was a pleasing, though melancholy sight, to view the activity of our men. In less than a quarter of an hour, they were all on their march—it is supposed above a thousand of them; and by all accounts, there were not ten —— among them. It was the very common cry, while our men were parading—"What! not one —— among us?! Instead of joining with others, they would sneak into corners and applaud the "Paxton Boys." Their behavior on this occasion has made them blacker than ever,"

the spirited measures of the inhabitants of the city, saved it from the fury of an exasperated multitude, who would not have hesitated to extend vengeance from the Indians to their protectors."

After some consultation among themselves, on salutary advice given, they concluded to peaceably return to their homes, leaving Matthew Smith and James Gibson, two of their number, to represent their views to government." They laid their grievances before the Governor and the Assembly, by a memorial in behalf of Lancaster, York, Cumberland, Berks, and Northampton, complaining that these counties were irregularly represented in the Assembly, sending collectively ten members only, whilst the three counties of Philadelphia, Chester, and Bucks, sent twenty-six; that a bill had passed the Assembly, directing the trial of persons charged with the murder of an Indian in Lancaster county, to be had in some of the latter counties; that whilst more than a thousand families, reduced to extreme distress, during the past and present war, by the attacks of skulking parties of Indians upon the frontiers, were destitute, and were suffered by the public to depend on private charity, *one hundred and twenty of the perpetrators* of the most horrid barbarities were supported by the province, and protected from the fury of the brave relatives of the murdered; that the cruelties of the Indians were extenuated, and efforts improperly made to excite commiseration for them, on the plea that they were not parties to the war; "But, in what nation," said the memorialists, "was it ever the custom that, when a neighboring nation took up arms, not an individual of that nation should be touched, but only the persons that offered hostilities? Whoever proclaimed war with part of a nation, and not with the whole? Had these Indians

disapproved the perfidy of their tribe, and been willing to cultivate and preserve friendship with us, why did they not give notice of the war before it happened, as it is known to be the result of long deliberation and preconcerted combination? Why did they not leave their tribe immediately, and come amongst us, before there was cause to suspect them, or war was actually waged?—No, they staid amongst them, were privy to their murders and ravages, until we had destroyed their provisions, and when they could no longer subsist at home, they came—not as deserters, but—as friends, to be maintained through the winter, that they might scalp and butcher us in the spring.”*

“The memorialists further remonstrated against the policy of suffering any Indians whatever, to live within the inhabited parts of the province, whilst it was engaged in an Indian war; experience having taught that they were all perfidious, and that their claim to freedom and independence enabled them to act as spies, to entertain and give intelligence to our enemies, and to furnish them with provisions and warlike stores. To this fatal intercourse, between pretended friends and open enemies, they ascribed the greater part of the ravages and murders that had been committed during the last and present wars.—This grievance they prayed might be considered and remedied. They remonstrated against the neglect, by the province, of the frontier inhabitants, who had been wounded in its defence, and required that they should be relieved at the public cost. They expostulated against the policy of the government, in refraining to grant rewards for Indian scalps, “which damped the spirits of brave men, who were willing to venture their lives against the enemy;” and they proposed that public

*Votes of Assembly, and Gordon's Pa.

rewards might be granted for their trophies, adequate to the danger of procuring them. They lamented that numbers of their nearest and dearest relatives were retained in captivity among the savage heathen, to be trained up in ignorance and barbarity, or be cruelly tormented to death for attempting their escape: and they prayed that no trade might be permitted with the Indians until their prisoners were returned."

The year 1765 is remarkable for the birth of **ROBERT FULTON**, who was born in Little Britain. He early showed peculiar talents, and cultivated them abroad, as well as in his own country. He is distinguished as an inventor of steamboats. In 1803, at the joint expense of himself and Robert R. Livingston, chancellor of New York, and minister of the United States to the French court, he constructed a boat on the River Seine, by which he fully evinced the practicability of propelling boats by steam.— On returning to America in 1806, he commenced, in conjunction with Mr. Livingston, the construction of the first Fulton boat, which was launched in the spring of 1807 from a ship yard at New York. There was great incredulity among the people on the subject; but this boat demonstrated, on the first experiment, to a numerous assemblage of astonished spectators, the correctness of his expectations, and the value of his invention. The same year, he suggested the first idea of joining the western lakes and the Atlantic ocean by canal.

In 1810, the legislature of New York appointed commissioners, with whom Mr. Fulton was joined the next session, to explore the route of inland navigation from the Hudson river to the lake Ontario and Erie. The commissioners reported in 1811, 12, 14. Mr. Fulton was very estimable in his domestic and social relations; "but what was most conspicuous in his character, was his calm

constancy, his industry, and that indefatigable patience and perseverance, which always enabled him to overcome difficulties." A distinguished foreigner, the chevalier de Gessicourt observes, "Steamboats offer such advantages to commerce, that England, France and America, with one accord, proclaim the glory of Fulton."—*De-laplaine's Repository*, I. p, 201, 223.

In 1766, BENJAMIN S. BARTON, professor in the University of Pennsylvania, was born at Lancaster, Pa. His mother was the sister of the celebrated David Rittenhouse. In 1786, he went to Great Britain and pursued his medical studies at Edinburg and London. He afterwards visited Gottingen, and there obtained the degree of Doctor in Medicine. On his return from Europe in 1789, he established himself as a physician in Philadelphia, and soon obtained an extensive practice. In the same year he was appointed professor of natural history and botany in the college of Philadelphia.

On the resignation of Doctor Griffiths, he was appointed professor of Materia Medica; and succeeded Doctor Rush in the department of the theory and practice of medicine. He died in 1815. His chief publication is "Elements of Zoology and Botany."

1769. This year the Rev. John Woodhull came to Lancaster Borough, as pastor of the Presbyterian church. He was their first pastor. They preached occasionally in the court house, before Woodhull came. In 1770 or '71, a meeting house was finished. The leading men among the Presbyterians at that time were E. Shippen, Esq., Dr. R. Boyd, W. White, H. Halen, C. Hall, S. Boyd, W. Montgomery, W. Ross, Judge Yeates, M. Sanderson, in the town; W. Davis, T. Davis and John Jacks, in the country.

Handwritten notes:
 died in Frankfort Co Va 1788
 Halen elder member of church
 for eleven yrs

From 1769 to 1775, a score and two of lawyers were admitted at the Lancaster Bar.

In 1769 Thomas Hood, Jacob Moore, Casper Weitzel, Jacob Rush, Christian Hook and Thomas Hartly. 1770, John Hubley, Abel Evans and Andrew Ross. 1771, James Lukens, David Grear, Ashton Humphries, George Noarth and Nathaniel Ramsey. 1772, Edward Burd, Francis Johnson, Peter Zachary Lloyd, Charles Stedman and Mr. Collinson. 1773, John Stedman and George Ross, Jr. 1775, William Barton.

Members of Assembly from Lancaster county for 1765, Emanuel Carpenter, James Wright, James Webb, Jacob Carpenter; those of 1765 were re-elected for 1766 and 1767. 1768, Emanuel Carpenter, James Wright, James Webb, George Ross. 1769, Emanuel Carpenter, Jacob Carpenter, James Webb, George Ross. 1770, Emanuel Carpenter, James Wright, Joseph Ferree, George Ross. 1771, Emanuel Carpenter, George Ross, Joseph Ferree, William Downing. 1772, Joseph Ferree, Jacob Carpenter, Isaac Whitelock, James Webb. 1773 and 1774, Joseph Ferree, James Webb, George Ross, Matthias Slough.

NOTES.—In the year 1765, the following named gentlemen were admitted, at Lancaster, to practice law: Alexander Wilcocks, Jasper Yeates, Richard Peters, Jr., Andrew Allen, James Allen, James Sayre and Henry Ewes. In 1766, Elisha Price, George Campbell, practising attorneys from Ireland, and William Swainey.

CHAPTER VIII.

Hail storm—Proceedings, &c. by the citizens of Lancaster county touching the usurpation of Parliament, in Great Britain—Letter from the committee of correspondence at Philadelphia—Meeting at the court house in Lancaster—Copy of a circular letter from Philadelphia—Meeting called at Lancaster—Subscriptions opened for the relief of the suffering Bostonians—Letters from Philadelphia—Meeting called to be held at Lancaster—Committees appointed—Meeting held—Letter from Reading—Meeting of the committee of inspection, &c.—Committee men from different townships meet at Lancaster—Their proceedings, &c. &c.

Nothing of thrilling interest appears in the annals of this county from the close of Indian incursions, to the time when the indignation of the colonists was generally excited by the attempted oppressions on the part of the mother country. There are, nevertheless, a few things we deem worthy of notice.

In 1768, in the month of June, Lancaster county was visited by a dreadful hail-storm. A writer in the *Pennsylvania Chronicle*, of June, 1768, says, "I now sit down," in writing to the Editor, "under the shade of a friendly oak in the country, in order to give you some account of the late dreadful storm here, the effects of which, I have taken pains to examine, having rid several miles for that purpose.

"On Friday, the 17th inst. about 2 o'clock P. M. the sky was overspread with flying clouds, apparently charged with heavy rain. The wind blew pretty fresh from the south-east, and thickened the clouds in the opposite quarter; so that about 4 o'clock there was darkness visible in the north-west attended with distant rumbling thunder, and now and then with a small gleam of lightning, without any explosions. The clouds deepened

more and more in the north-west, and thus seemed to make a stand, being opposed by the wind from the opposite points. At half-after four, they assumed a frightful appearance, and at last a large crescent, with its concave sides to the wind, and its inner edges tinged with a dusky violet color. About five the wind veered about to the north-west, which immediately gave motion to the clouds, and discharged a most dreadful and destructive volley of hail. The storm then proceeded in a south-east direction, at the rate of twelve miles an hour, attended with a most dreadful noise, something like the sounds of cannon, drums and bells mingled together.—The hail stones were of various dimensions, shapes and forms. Some measured nine inches in circumference, some seven, whilst others were not larger than peas. As to their forms, some were of globular, some spheroidal, surrounded with small excrescences or knobs, some elliptical, and some irregular and smooth, like pieces of ice. Such as were globular, were endued with so much elasticity, that they rebounded from the ground like a tennis ball. This storm divided into several branches, or veins, if I may use such terms, all which kept the same course, but bent their fury mostly towards the mountains hills and highlands.

“At Susquehannah the hail was as large as pigeon’s eggs; at Lancaster about the size of peas; at Dunker-town, and in the valley, between the Welsh and Reading hills, they were as large as turkey’s eggs; in some other places, still larger; and at Reading no hail appeared.—The damage done by this storm is very great; the county of Lancaster alone, it is thought, has suffered several thousand pounds. In many places there is not a single ear of wheat, rye, barley, &c. but what is cut off; and nothing left but the green straw, bruised and beat to

pieces. It is melancholy to see fine plantations, and extensive fields, which a few days ago waved with luxuriant crops, now lying waste. Many able farmers who expected to carry several hundred bushels of grain to market, will be obliged to buy bread for their families; and many of the poorer kind will be ruined, and reduced to beggary. All these people are mowing their late promising and rich crops, as fodder for their cattle.— Their distress is moving and alarming. At Dunkertown, it is said, with what truth I cannot say, that cattle were killed by the hail; but certain it is, that about Muddy creek, in this county, calves, pigs, fowls, &c. were killed in that settlement; the ground in the woods is as thick covered with green foliage, beaten from the trees, as it is with the fallen leaves in the month of October; and in many places the birds are found dead in woods and orchards. The north-west side of the fruit trees are barked, and all the glass windows on that side, that were not secured by shutters, are demolished; and even the rails of the fences, visibly show the impression of hail upon them. In short, this storm threw every person who saw it, into the most dreadful consternation; for the oldest man here never saw or heard any thing like it.”

As early as 1765, the British Parliament passed an act that all instruments of writing, such as promissory notes, bonds, indentures, &c. were to be null and void, unless written on paper or parchment stamped with specific duty. This measure was opposed in England and in this country; and being found unpopular, the act was repealed in 1766; but another act was passed by Parliament, declaring that the British Parliament had a right to make laws binding the colonies in all cases whatever; this act was soon followed by another, imposing, in the colonies, duties on glass, paper, painters colors, and tea. These

several acts kindled in every patriotic bosom, a strong opposition to the measures of the mother country, and one circumstance after another led to an open rupture between the colonies and the parent country, which happened about the year 1773, when the Bostonians *threw the tea overboard*. From that time on, a flame was kindled in every breast. Gen. Gage, from Britain, arrived at Boston in 1774, with more troops, some having arrived before, "to dragoon the Bostonians into compliance."—The Bostonians had to suffer much; but their sufferings excited the sympathy of others. Associations for their relief were formed in nearly all the colonies; even this county was not the *last nor least* to aid in relieving their suffering brethren, as will fully appear from the following *precious relic*, which is deposited in the Prothonotary's office of Lancaster county :*

Copy of a letter from the committee of correspondence for the city of Philadelphia, directed to the freeholders and other inhabitants of this place, dated about the 12th of June, 1774. Runs in the words following to wit:

Philadelphia.

Gentlemen:—We beg leave to refer you to the enclosed paper for the steps we have taken on the present alarming occasion. The Governor declining to call the Assembly, renders it necessary to take the sentiments of the Inhabitants; and for that purpose it is agreed to call a Meeting of the Inhabitants of this city and the county at the State House, on Wednesday, the 15th instant.—And as we would wish to have the sentiments and concurrence of our brethren in the several counties, who are equally interested with us in the General Cause, we earnestly desire you to call together the principal Inhab-

*An abridgement of this *relic* would have destroyed the interest of the whole.

itants of your county and take their sentiments. We shall forward to you by every occasion, any matters of consequence that come to our knowledge, and we should be glad you would choose and appoint a Committee to Correspond with us.

Signed by order of the committee of Correspondence, for the city of Philadelphia.

CHARLES THOMPSON, Clerk.

In pursuance of which, and also of another large letter wrote by Mr. Charles Thompson, and sent to the inhabitants of this borough, directed to the care of Mr. William Atlee, a meeting was held on the 15th day of June, 1774. And the following Resolves were agreed on, viz: At a meeting of the inhabitants of the borough of Lancaster, at the court house in the said borough, on Wednesday, the 15th day of June, 1774: Agreed—that to preserve the Constitutional rights of the inhabitants of America, it is incumbent on every colony, to unite and use the most effectual means to procure a repeal of the late act of Parliament against the town of Boston.

That the act of Parliament for blocking up the port and harbor of Boston, is an invasion of the rights of the inhabitants of the said town, as subjects of the crown of Great Britain. That it is the opinion of the inhabitants at this meeting that the proper and effectual means to be used to obtain a repeal of the said act, will be to put an immediate stop to all imports, and exports, to and from Great Britain, until the same act be repealed.

That the traders and inhabitants of this town will join and concur with the patriotic merchants, manufacturers, tradesmen, and freeholders, of the city and county of Philadelphia, and other parts of this province, in an association or solemn agreement to this purpose, if the same shall be by them thought necessary.

William Atlee, William Henry, Esqrs., Messrs. Ludwig Lauman, William Bausman, Charles Hall.

Ordered that *Eberhart Michael* the clerk of this committee do forward a copy of this day's resolves to Mr. Charles Thompson, the clerk of the committee at Philadelphia, with a copy of this letter, signed by him.

At a meeting of the committee of correspondence, appointed for the borough of Lancaster, the 2d of July, 1774, Edward Shippen, Esq. being chosen chairman: The committee taking into consideration the resolves of the respectable inhabitants of the city and county of Philadelphia, on the 18th of June last; as also, the circular letters signed by the chairman of their said committee, the honorable Thomas Willig, Esq.

Resolved, That they do most heartily concur with their brethren of Philadelphia, in the mode proposed for taking the sentiments of the good people of this province, on the present alarming and critical situation of the American colonies, therefore,

Resolved, That notice be given to the freemen and inhabitants of this county with the utmost expedition, to choose a committee to join with the committees of the other counties of this province to meet at Philadelphia, for the very great and useful purposes mentioned in the said resolves and circular letters: and therefore,

Resolved, That the freemen and inhabitants of this county be requested to meet on Saturday, the ninth day of this instant, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, at the court house, in Lancaster, for the purpose aforesaid.

N. B. The said resolves of the committee at this meeting, being ordered to be printed, and the same after they were printed, signed by Edward Shippen, Esq., the chairman. Sent and put up at all public places in the county.

Now following the copy of the circular letter mentioned in the last foregoing resolves, and is from word to word, as followeth, to wit :

Philadelphia, June 28th, 1774.

Gentlemen:—The committee of correspondence for this city and county beg leave to enclose you printed copies of the resolves passed at a very large and respectable meeting of the freeholders and freemen, in the State House square, on Saturday, the 18th instant. By the 4th of those resolves, you will observe that it was left for the committee “To determine on the most proper mode of collecting the sense of this province in the present critical situation of our affairs, and appointing deputies to attend the proposed Congress. In pursuance of this trust, we have, upon the maturest deliberation, determined upon a mode contained in the two following propositions, which, we hope, may meet with the approbation and concurrence of your respectable county, viz :

First: “That the Speaker of the honorable House of Representatives be desired to write to the several members of Assembly in this province, requesting them to meet in this city as soon as possible, but no later than the 1st of August next, to take into their consideration our very alarming situation.

Second: ‘That letters be written to proper persons in each county, recommending it to them, to get committees appointed to their respective counties, and that the said committees or such a number of them as may be thought proper, may meet at Philadelphia, at the time the representatives are convened, in order to consult and advise on the most expedient mode of appointing deputies for the general Congress, and to give their weight to such as may be appointed.’

The Speaker of the Assembly, in a very obliging and

ready manner, had agreed to comply with the request in the former of those propositions ; but we are now informed that, on account of the Indian disturbances, the Governor has found it necessary to call the Assembly to meet in their legislative capacity, on Monday, the 18th of July, being about the same time the Speaker would probably have invited them to a conference or convention in their private capacity.

What we have therefore to request is, that if you approve of the mode expressed in the second proposition, the whole or part of the committee appointed, or to be appointed for your county, will meet the committees from the other counties, at Philadelphia, on Friday the fifteenth of July, in order to assist in framing instructions, and preparing such matter as may be proper to recommend to our representatives, at their meeting the Monday following.

We trust, no apology is necessary for the trouble we propose giving your committee of attending at Philadelphia, as we are persuaded you are fully convinced of the necessity of the closest Union among ourselves, both in sentiment and action ; nor can such union be obtained so well by any other method, as by a meeting of the county committees of each particular province in one place, preparatory to the general Congress.

We would not offer such an affront to the well known public spirit of Pennsylvania, as to question your zeal on the present occasion. Our very existence in the ranks of freemen, and the security of all that ought to be dear to us, evidently depend upon our conducting this great cause to its proper issue by firmness, wisdom and unanimity. We cannot therefore doubt your ready concurrence in every measure that may be conducive to the public good ; and it is with pleasure we can assure you, that all the

colonies, from South Carolina to New Hampshire, seem animated with one spirit in the common cause, and consider this as the proper crisis for having our differences with the mother country brought to some certain issue, and our liberty fixt upon a permanent foundation. This desirable end can only be accomplished by a free communion of sentiments, and a sincere fervent regard to the interests of our common country. We beg to be favored with an answer to this, and whether the committee for your county can attend at Philadelphia, at the time proposed. Signed by order of the committee.

THOMAS WILLIG, Chairman.

To the committee for Lancaster county.

Pursuant to the publication of the resolves of the committee before mentioned: A general meeting of the freemen and inhabitants of this county, (of Lancaster,) was held on Saturday, the 9th of July, 1774.

George Ross, Esq., being chosen chairman. This assembly taking into serious consideration the several late acts of the British Parliament, relative to America; came unanimously to the following declarations and resolves, viz:

1. We do sincerely profess and declare, that his most gracious majesty King George the third, is our rightful and lawful sovereign; and that we will support and defend him to the utmost of our power with our lives and fortunes against his enemies.

2. We do further declare that no power is constitutionally lodged in the hands of any body of men, to give and grant our money, save only our representatives in Assembly, who have at all times cheerfully granted aid to his majesty whenever he has made requisition from them.

3. That the acts of the British Parliament for divest

ing us of such right, and assuming such power themselves, are unconstitutional, unjust and oppressive.

4. That it is an indispensable duty we owe to ourselves and posterity, to oppose with decency and firmness, every measure tending to deprive us of our just rights and privileges.

5. That a close union of the colonies, and their faithfully adhering to such measures as a general Congress shall judge proper, are the most likely means to procure redress of American grievances, and settle the rights of the colonies on a permanent basis.

6. That it is highly expedient to appoint a committee to meet the committees of the other counties of this province, at Philadelphia, on the 15th instant, to confer with them on the important matters, mentioned in the letter from the chairman of the committee of Philadelphia.

7. That we will sincerely and heartily agree to and abide by the measures which shall be adopted by the members of the general Congress of the colonies.

8. That we tenderly sympathize with our brethren of Boston, who are suffering in the American cause, by an unconstitutional and oppressive act of the British Parliament, called the Boston Port bill

9. That a subscription be opened for the relief of our suffering brethren there.

10. That the subscription be put into the hands of the committee of this county, to be by them laid out in the purchase of provisions and sent to Boston towards the relief of their distresses.

11. That the committee for the borough of Lancaster already appointed, be a committee of correspondence, and that George Ross, James Webb, Mathias Slough, Joseph Ferree, Emanuel Carpenter and William Atlee, Esqrs., Mr. Alexander Lowry, Mr. Moses Irwin, be a

committee to meet and consult with the committees of the other counties of this province at Philadelphia the 15th inst., and also to join with the committee of correspondence in receiving subscriptions for the relief our Boston brethren.

It was then moved, that the thanks of the freemen and inhabitants present, should be rendered to the worthy Chairman for the very proper and spirited address made by him to this Assembly, replete with the warmest expressions of loyalty to his Majesty, and fervent zeal for the common interest of America—which motion was agreed to by a general holding up of hands, and the thanks of the Assembly were then presented to Mr. Ross for his patriotic conduct upon this occasion.

EBERHART MICHAEL, Clk.

A subscription was then immediately opened by the committee for the benefit of our suffering brethren of the town of Boston, and very handsome sums subscribed by several of the persons present, and at the request of numbers of the reputable inhabitants, papers are printing and sending to the different townships, to receive the subscriptions of the inhabitants of this county, which, it is expected, will amount to a considerable sum, and will be collected as expeditiously as possible by the committee and laid out as shall be thought to answer the good purpose intended.

A paper was delivered by Mr. Elijah Weikersham, to the Chairman at this meeting, and read by him, containing similar resolves (with the above) of the freemen of the townships of Paxton and Derry, at their meeting at the town of Middletown on the 8th last past, and signed by James Bird, Esq., chairman.

At a meeting of the committee of the county of Lan-

caster, at Lancaster, on the 9th September, 1774, Edward Shippen, Esq. in the chair.

The subscription received for the relief of the distresses of the poor inhabitants of the town of Boston, were laid before the committee, and it appeareth that the sum of one hundred and fifty three pounds, fifteen shillings and two pence, has been collected in the Borough of Lancaster for the purposes aforesaid, and it being put to the vote whether the said sum should not be immediately remitted to Philadelphia to Mr. John Nixon the Treasurer of the city and county of Philadelphia, to be laid out in such manner as the committee for the said city and county should think proper for the relief of our distressed poor brethren of the town of Boston, the same was carried in the affirmative, and Edward Shippen, Esq., the chairman, is requested to forward the said sum of money forthwith to Philadelphia for the purpose aforesaid.

At this time no proper account could possibly be had of the subscription papers of the several townships in this county.

The following letter was omitted entering in its proper place, and is as follows, to wit:—

Gentlemen:—Enclosed you will receive a printed circular letter signed by the chairman of our committee, and the resolves therein referred to, with some other printed papers. The use to be made of them, your own prudence and good judgment will suggest; we would be glad to hear as soon as possible from the committee for your county, and are

Your most humble servant,

WILLIAM SMITH.

Your assured friend,

ISAAC HOWELL.

Philadelphia, June 29, 1774.

To Edward Shippen and George Ross, Esq'rs., who

are requested to communicate the enclosed papers to the other gentlemen of the committee.

Those gentlemen named and appointed at the meeting of the 9th July last, did attend the provincial convention at Philadelphia, on Monday the 15th then next. And the proceedings together with the resolves of that provincial committee, hath been inserted in the public papers.

At a meeting of the committee August 11th, they were informed that Joshua and Robert Lockharts, of this borough, shopkeepers, had brought to this town a quantity of tea, that hath paid duty under the late act of parliament. A note was therefore sent to them by the committee requiring their immediate attendance. In consequence thereof one of the partners called on the committee, but denied their having received any tea, but as this account by no means appeared satisfactory from several matters which escaped the partner attending, the committee did inspect their shop, and with some difficulty learned of a chest of Bohea tea, weight 349 neat weight which they had bought from a certain merchant in Philadelphia. The committee taking an account of all the marks of the case in which it was packed, removed the tea, and wrote to the committee of Philadelphia, who examined the matter, and it appeareth that this tea never had paid any duty, but was part of a seizure made by the Custom house and was afterwards purchased at public sale by the original owner of it, as by a letter from the committee of Philadelphia, dated August 25th, wrote and signed by the Honorable Thomas Willing, the chairman, directed to this committee, appears; upon which, the said teas were returned again, and the said Lockharts were acquitted.

The Continental Congress held at Philadelphia, the 5th of September, 1774, continued to the 25th of October,

The votes and proceedings of which, have since been published in the public papers, and printed also by a pamphlet containing the bill of rights, list of grievances, occasional resolves, the association, an address to the people of Great Britain, a memorial to the inhabitants of the British American Colonies, and petition to the King.

November 22nd, 1774. The committee of this borough met and the following hand bill by them ordered to be printed, and sent to, and put up at all the public places in this county viz :

To the freeholders and electors of the county of Lancaster :

The committee for the borough of Lancaster, taking in their consideration the resolves and recommendations of the American continental Congress, request that the freeholders and others qualified to vote for Representatives in Assembly for the county of Lancaster, would meet at the Court house, in Lancaster, on Thursday the fifteenth day of December next, to choose by ballot sixty proper persons for a committee, to observe the conduct of all persons touching the general Association of the general Congress; which committee, it is proposed, when elected, shall divide the county into different districts, and appoint members of the committee to superintend each district, and any six of the members so appointed for a district to be a quorum for transacting business.

It will be necessary, previous to the general election, that each township shall elect a proper person to act as inspector, and receive the tickets of the electors on that day.

On the said 15th day of December, in pursuance to the notice above mentioned, a general election was held at the borough of Lancaster, for this county, and the fol-

lowing persons were chosen as, and for, a committee, viz:

Lancaster borough—Edward Shippen, George Ross, James Webb, Adam Sim. Kuhn, Jasper Yeates, William Atlee, Adam Reigart, Wm. Bausman, Christian Voght, Eberhart Michael, Charles Hall, Casper Shaffner.

Conestoga—Martin Bare. Manor—John Killhafer, Jacob Wistler, *James Jacks. Hempfield—Val. Breneman.—Manheim—Samuel Bear, Sebastian Graff. (As the first district.) Upper Paxton, Londonderry, Derry, Hanover and Paxton, (the second district,)—Paxton—James Burd, do. Joseph Sherer—Hanover, Timothy Green—Derry, Castle Byers, do. *William Laird, do. *Robert McKee—Londonderry, John Campbell,—Paxton, John Bakes-tose—Upper Paxton, William Patterson—Hanover, William Brown, do. James Crawford. Warwick, Rapho, Mountjoy and Donegal, (the 3rd district,) Mountjoy, *James Cunningham, do. Abrm. Frederick—Rapho, Jacob Erisman, do. Patrick Hay—Donegal, *Bartram Galbraith, do. Alexander Lowrey, do. Fred'k Mumma—Warwick, Jacob Erb, do. Peter Grubb. Bethel, Heidelberg, Elizabeth and Lebanon, (the 4th District,—Lebanon, Thomas Clark, do. Curtis Grubb, do. Henry Light—Bethel, *Ludwig Shuy, do. *Casper Corr, do. *John Bishon—Heidelberg, John Weiser—Bethel, *Killian Long, do. *Sam'l Jones—Elizabeth, Hans Frantz, Lebanon, Henry Bealor. Brecknock, Carnarvon, Cocalico and Earl, (the 5th District,)—Earl, *Alex'r Martin, do. *Emanuel Carpenter, do. *Anthony Ellmaker, do. Wm. Smith, do. *Zacheus Davis, do. Geo. Rein, do. Jno. Brubaker—Cocalico, John Jones—Brecknock, Benj. Lessley—Carnarvon, David Jenkins. Lampeter, Strasburg, Leacock and Salisbury, (the 6th District,)—Salisbury *James Clemson, do. *Jno. Whitehill—Leacock, David Watson, do. Nath'l Lightner—Strasburg, Eberhart Grube, do.

Mich^l Witter—Lampeter, Jno. Witmer, Jr. Martick, Bart, Sadsbury, Colerain, Little Britain and Drumore, (the 7th district,)—Sadsbury, Robert Baily—Little Britain, John Allton—Drumore, *Thos. Porter—Bart, Jacob Bare—Colerain, Joshua Anderson—Martick, Jno. Snodgrass—Drumore, *William McEntire—Little Britain, Thomas Whitesides—Bart, Hieronimus Hickman.

N. B. The names with Astericks (*) before them, were elected in their respective townships, and upon proper certificates by them produced of their being duly elected, their names being added to committee.

At a meeting of the committee of the borough of Lancaster. Present, Edward Shippen, Esq. Wm. Bausman, Charles Hall, Christian Voght, Sebastian Graff, Adam Reigart, Casper Shaffner, William Atlee, Peter Grubb, and Eberhart Michael, Edward Shippen, Esq. in the chair.

Several of the reputable inhabitants of this borough of Lancaster, having mentioned their dislike to Mr. Francis —, having opened a dancing school in this borough, (at the present time) and that in their opinion the same was contrary to the eighth article of the association of the continental Congress, and requesting a meeting of this committee and their sentiments on the occasion. Upon consideration of the matter, it is the opinion of this committee, that the said Mr. Francis —, opening and keeping a dancing school in the said borough, comes within the meaning of the eighth article of the association of the continental Congress, and that the same ought, at the present time, during the unhappy dispute with the mother country, to be discontinued. And Mr. Francis — being sent for, waited upon the committee, and being informed of the sentiments of this committee, agreed and promised to break up and discontinue his said school.

Signed by the members above named.

A letter received from the committee of correspondence of the city of Philadelphia, dated the 22d December, 1774, directed to the committee of this place, of which the following is a copy, viz :

Gentlemen: By order of the committee of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, we have the pleasure to transmit you the following resolves, passed this day with great unanimity, viz :

“That this committee think it absolutely necessary that the committees of the counties of this province, or such deputies as they may appoint for this purpose, be requested to meet together in provincial convention as soon as convenient.

“That it be recommended to the county committees to meet in said convention, on Monday, the 23d day of January next, in the city of Philadelphia.”

From a view of the present situation of public affairs, the committee have been induced to propose this convention, that the sense of the province may be obtained; and that the measures to be taken thereupon, may be the result of the united wisdom of the colony.

The obvious necessity of giving an immediate consideration to many matters of the greatest importance to the general welfare, will, we hope, sufficiently apologize to you for naming so early a day as the 23d of January.

We are, gentlemen, respectfully,

Your humble servants,

Jos. Reed, Charles Thompson, Geo. Clymer, John Nixon,
John Benzet, Sam^l Meredith, Thos. Mathin, Jona.
B. Smith, Committee of correspondence.

The following letter from the committee of correspondence for the county of Berks, was sent to the committee of this place, viz :

Reading, 2d January, 1775.

This day the committee of this county met here. A letter from the committee of correspondence of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, (meaning the same above,) was laid before them proposing a provincial convention, to be held at Philadelphia, the 22d instant. The letter being duly considered, the committee unanimously agreed to the proposed convention, and appointed Edward Biddle, Jonathan Potts, Mark Bird, Christopher Shultz, John Patton, Sebastian Levan, and Balzer Gehr, a committee to attend to said convention, in behalf of this county.—The committee then proceeded to choose a committee of correspondence, and Edward Biddle, William Reerer, Mark Bird, Jonathan Potts, and Christopher Wittman, were duly elected a committee of correspondence for this county. Extract from the proceedings of the committee.

JONATHAN POTTS, *Clerk.*

Another letter from the same committee of correspondence of the county of Berks, to the committee of this place, viz :

Gentlemen: Enclosed is an extract from the proceedings of the committee of this county, by which you will see that deputies are appointed to attend the proposed provincial convention.

When we consider that our disputes are drawing fast to a crisis, and that the most cordial unanimity is absolutely necessary for our preservation ; we cannot doubt but that your respectable committee will without hesitation appoint deputies to attend the provincial Congress. The neglect of any one county may have the most fatal consequences. And we well know the pleasure it would give our enemies to see even the appearance of a disunion at this very important time.

The great consequence of this subject will, we hope, apologize for this freedom.

We are, gentlemen, with the greatest respect,

Your most obedient humble servants,

Edward Biddle, Jonathan Potts, William Reerer,
Christopher Witman, Mark Bird,

Committee of correspondence.

Reading, 5th January, 1775.

N. B. The above mentioned extracts, &c. are put among the files of other papers relative to the committee.

At a meeting of the committee of inspection of the county of Lancaster, at the Court house, in Lancaster, on Saturday, the 14th day of January, 1775, Edward Shippen, Esq. was chosen chairman.

It was unanimously agreed that in case of any difference in sentiments, the question proposed be determined by the members of committee, voting by townships.

A letter from the committee of correspondence of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, and another letter from the committee of correspondence of Berks county, were then read; and it being put to vote, whether this committee would appoint deputies to meet the other counties of this province in provincial convention, on Monday, the 23d January instant, the same was carried in the affirmative :

Yeas; Borough of Lancaster, Hempfield township, Manheim township, Paxton township, Hanover township, Londonderry township, Mountjoy township, Rapho township, Donegal township, Warwick township, Lebanon township, Bethel township, Elizabeth township, Earl township, Brecknock township, Cærnarvon township, Salisbury township, Leacock township, Lampeter township, Sadsbury township, Little Britain township, Drumcre township, Colerain township.

Nays ; Lancaster township, Derry township, Strasburg township, Bart township.

Absent ; Conestoga township, Upper Paxton township, Heidleberg township, Cocalico township, Martick township, Manor township.

The committee then proceeded to appoint deputies, and the following gentlemen, to wit:—Adam Simon Kuhn, James Burd, James Clemson, Esq, Peter Grubb, Sebastian Graff, David Jenkins and Bartram Galbraith, or any five of them, were nominated to attend the said provincial convention, in behalf of the county of Lancaster.

EDWARD SHIPPEN, Chairman.

The preceding proceedings of the committees and occurrences, being recorded by E. M. (June 3d, 1775)

At a meeting of the committee of inspection and observation, of the borough of Lancaster, the 27th of April, 1775, at the house of Adam Reigart.

Present ; Edward Shippen, Esq., William Atlee, Wm. Bausman, Charles Hall, William Patterson, Casper Saeffner, Eberhart Michael, Adam Reigart.

EDWARD SHIPPEN, Esq. was chosen president.

It appearing by intelligence from divers places and by the papers, that General Gage, hath at length attacked the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay, and killed and wounded many of them, and the latest accounts from England confirming the accounts that the Parliament of Great Britain are determined by force of arms to compel the colonies to an abject submission to the late acts of the British Parliament, calculated to deprive the inhabitants of the colonies of their inestimable rights and privileges ; and that a formidable fleet and army are preparing to invade the colonies or some of them ; it is therefore thought proper to request a general meeting of the committee for this county, to consult and determine upon such

measures as may be necessary to be pursued at this alarming crisis; and it is unanimously agreed that hand-bills be immediately printed and distributed throughout the county, requesting the members of the committee to meet at the house of Adam Reigart, in the borough of Lancaster, on Monday, the first day of May next, at two o'clock in the afternoon for those purposes; and Mr. Bailey is requested to print a sufficient number of hand-bills for this purpose, in the following words, to wit:

The members of the committee of observation for the respective districts and townships, are desired to meet at the borough of Lancaster, at the house of Adam Reigart, in the said borough, on Monday, the first day of May next, at two o'clock in the afternoon, to consult and determine upon proper and necessary measures to be taken for the general good in the present alarming situation of affairs.

At the request of the committee of observation, in the borough of Lancaster. (Signed.)

EDWARD SHIPPEN, Chairman.

Lancaster, the 27th April, 1775.

At a meeting of the committee of observation, at the house of Adam Reigart, the thirtieth day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

Present, George Ross, Esq., Jasper Yeates, Esq., Wm. Atlee, Esq., Adam Reigart, William Bausman, Esq., Charles Hall, Casper Shaffner, Samuel Bare, Eberhart Michael, James Cunningham, Alexander Martin, Wm. Smith:—George Ross, Esq., chosen chairman; George Ross, jun., chosen clerk.

A complaint being made to the committee, that Charles Hamilton had sold tea contrary to the association of the continental Congress. Ordered that notice be given to

said Charles Hamilton. Thereupon a copy of the following notice was sent to Mr. Charles Hamilton.

“SIR—You are charged before the committee for this county of having vended a quantity of tea since the first instant, contrary to the association of the continental Congress. The committee are now sitting at Mr. Adam Reigart’s, and desire your attendance to answer to the charge.”

(Signed)

GEO. ROSS, jun., Clerk.

To Mr. Charles Hamilton, shopkeeper.

March 30, 1775.

Mr. Hamilton having attended, and it appearing by the oath of John Taylor, the clerk, that the tea was sold in Mr. Hamilton’s absence at Philadelphia, contrary to the express orders given by him in his store since the first of March instant; and Mr. Hamilton, upon knowing of the said tea being sold, immediately disapproved of the sale thereof. And Mr. Hamilton himself, upon oath, declaring that ever since the first of March instant, his orders in the store have been to his clerk, that they should sell no tea whatsoever, and that the said sale was in his absence, and that he disapproves thereof. Upon consideration of the premises by the committee, it is their unanimous opinion, that Mr. Hamilton stands acquitted of the charge against him, and that he hath not counteracted the association of the continental Congress.

“I, Charles Hamilton, of the borough of Lancaster, shopkeeper, do hereby declare and assert, that I utterly disapprove of the sales of any tea in my store since the first day of March, instant, and it is and always hath been my fixed intention and determination to adhere inviolably to the association of the American continental Congress, being fully convinced that the measures proposed thereby are the only probable modes of rescuing America

from British Parliamentary despotism. Witness my hand, the thirtieth day of March, A. D., one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five. (Signed)

“CHARLES HAMILTON.”

Edward Shippen, Esq., George Ross, Esq., Jasper Yeates, Esq., William Atee, Esq., Adam Simon Kuhn, Esq., and William Bausman, Esq., or any four of them, are appointed a standing committee of correspondence for the county of Lancaster.

The members of the committee for the county of Lancaster, now present, taking into consideration the conduct of George Ross, Esq., in the late interesting dispute in the House of Assembly of this province, respecting the answer given to his honor, the Governor's message, recommending a separate petition to his Majesty from the the said House of Assembly, do unanimously approve of the active part taken by the said Mr. Ross in opposition to that measure, as the same would tend to introduce disunion amongst the colonies; and do return the thanks of the committee to Mr. Ross, and the other worthy members of the honorable house, who have so steadily adhered to the true welfare of their constituents in opposing a deep-laid plan to disunite us.

May 1st:—The association of the freemen and inhabitants of the county of Lancaster, the 1st May, 1775.

Whereas, the enemies of Great Britain and America have resolved by force of arms to carry into execution the most unjust, tyrannical, and cruel edicts of the British Parliament, and reduce the freeborn sons of America to a state of vassalage, and have flattered themselves, from our unacquaintance with military discipline, that we should become an easy prey to them, or tamely submit and bend our necks to the yoke prepared for us: We do most solemnly agree and associate under the deepest sense

of our duty to God, our country, ourselves and posterity, to defend and protect the religious and civil rights of this and our sister colonies, with our lives and fortunes, to the utmost of our abilities, against any power whatsoever that shall attempt to deprive us of them.

And the better to enable us so to do, we will use our utmost diligence to acquaint our ourselves with military discipline and the art of war.

We do further agree to divide ourselves into companies not exceeding one hundred men, each, so as to make it most convenient to our situation and settlement, and to elect and choose such persons as the majority of each company shall think proper for officers, viz: for each company a captain, two lieutenants and one ensign, who shall have the power of appointing the other officers under them, necessary for the companies.

That when the companies are formed and the officers chosen and appointed, an association shall be signed by the officers and soldiers of each company, for the good order and government of the officers and soldiers.

May 3d: Resolved, That the members of the committee of the county of Lancaster, do, with the utmost expedition, take an account of the number of whites—men, women and children—to the respective townships of this county, and transmit the same to the members of the committee, residing in Lancaster, to be forwarded to the members of the general Congress for the province of Pennsylvania.

Resolved, That the members of the committee do examine the quantity of powder and lead the store-keepers have in their hands, in the respective townships, and that the store-keepers be required that they sell no powder or lead before the first of June next, as they tender the trade and custom of the inhabitants of the respective townships,

provided that it be sold only by such store-keepers having a license from two members of the committee.

At a meeting of the committee of observation, on the 4th day of May, 1775, the Commissioners of the county being also present, Mr. Charles Hamilton agrees, that the county shall have his powder, being 26 casks, at the rate of £14 per cwt. and they paying the carriage; and that the county shall have his lead, being about eight hundred weight, at 45 pence per cwt.*

Messrs. Josiah & Robert Lockhart agree that the county shall have their powder, being five quarter casks, at £15 per cwt., they paying the carriage; and their lead at 45 pence per cwt.

Mr. Matthias S'ough agrees that the county shall have his powder, being four quarter casks, at £15 per cwt., they paying the carriage; and his lead at 45 pence per cwt.

Mr. Simons by Mr. Levy, Andrew Levy, agrees that the counties shall have his powder, being 2 quarter casks, at the rate of £15 per cwt., they paying the carriage; and his lead, being about 200 pounds, at 45 per cwt.

Mr. Christian Wutz agrees that the county shall have his powder, being 5 quarter casks and some pounds loose, at the rate of £15 per cwt., they paying the carriage; and his lead, being about 150 pounds, at 45 per cwt.

Mr. John Hopson agrees that the county shall have his powder, being 2 quarter casks, at the rate of £15 per cwt., they paying the carriage.

*January 22, 1774, an act was passed by the General Assembly, that no person or persons within the limits of Lancaster borough, shall keep in any house or shop, cellar, store, or other place more than twenty-five pounds weight of gunpowder, and that was to be kept in the highest story of the house, at any one time, unless it had been fifty yards distant from any dwelling house, under the penalty of five pounds.

Mr. Crawford agrees that the county shall have his powder, being 10 or 12 pounds, at the rate of £15 per cwt. and carriage.

Mr. Bickham agrees that the county shall have his powder, being 1 quarter cask and some loose powder, at the rate of £15 per cwt. and carriage; and his lead at 45 per cwt.

Mr. Graff agrees that the county shall have his powder, being about a quarter cask, at the rate of £15 per cwt. paying carriage.

At a meeting of the committee of observation for the borough and county of Lancaster, at the house of Adam Reigart, the 15th May, 1775.

Present; George Ross, Esq., chairman, Jasper Yeates, Esq., William Attee, Esq., Charles Hall, Eberhart Michael, Casper Snaffner, Adam Reigart, Sebastian Graff, Esq., Emanuel Carpenter, Esq., James Clemson, Esq., Alexander Lowry, James Cumingham, Samuel Bare, James Burd, Esq., Christian Voght and Jacob Erb.

The question being put whether the powder, lead, and other military stores, which can be collected in the county.

[Here the connection is broken.]

Wednesday, November 8th, 1775.

A number of the members of committee, chosen and appointed by the several townships in Lancaster county, to serve as committee men for the ensuing year, assembled at the Court House, in Lancaster.

Present.

For the borough of Lancaster—William Bauman, Jacob Clatz, Casper Snaffner, Christian Vogat, Abraham Dehn, Michael Masser. For Lancaster—Andrew G. Michael, Samuel. For Mannheim—Peter Bachman, Sebastian Graff, Jasper Yeates. For Manor—Leonard

funk. For Conestoga—William Atlee, Michael Haberstiek, Abraham Newcomer. For Strasburg—Everhard Gruber, John Breckbill. For Warwick—John Erb, Peter Kratser. For Cocalico—Michael Witmer. For Lampeter—John Whitman, jr., Henry Kendig. For Caernarvon—David Jenkins, Joshua Evans, Henry Weaver. For Lebanon—John Philip de Haas, Philip Greenwalt. For Bethel—Casper Kohr, John Beshore, Killian Long. For Hanover—John Rogers, John McKewn. For Londonderry—William Hays. For Donegal—Alexander Lowry, Robert Craig. For Mountjoy—James Cunningham, John Jamison, Abraham Scott. For Upper Paxtang—Samuel Taylor, James Morrow. For Brecknock—Benjamin Leslie.

The members present proceeded to the choice of a chairman, when JASPER YEATES, Esq. was elected, and took his seat accordingly.

GEORGE ROSS, junior, Esq. was chosen Secretary.

Peter Riblet was appointed door-keeper and messenger to this committee.

The returns of the elections in the several townships were produced, and read, and approved of by this committee; the following gentlemen thereby appearing to have been duly chosen in the respective townships as members of committee in the county of Lancaster, viz :

In the borough of Lancaster—Edward Shippen, Geo. Ross, William Bausman, Jacob Clatz, Casper Shaffner, George Moore, Christian Voght, Abraham Dehuff, Jacob Krug, Michael Musser, Adam Reigart. In Lancaster township—Matthias Slough, Andrew Graff, Michael Funk. In Hempfield—Peter Brubaker, Robert Spear, Hoover. In Manheim—Peter Bachman, Sebastian ; Jasper Yeates. In Manor—Leonard Rodfunk, Rupley, Henry Funk. In Conestogo—William

Atlee, Michael Haberstick, Abraham Newcomer. In Drumore—John Long, William McEntire, John Smiley. In Strasburg—Samuel Lefevre, Everhard Gruber, John Breckbill. In Lampeter—John Whitman, jun., Henry Kendig, John Kirk. In Warwick—Valentine Griner, Jacob Erb, Peter Cratzer. In Elizabeth—George Hoyle, Christian Staley, Christian Royer. In Cocalico—Michael Witman, Adam Grill, George Elick. In Earl—Gabriel Davis, George Rhine, Jonathan Roland. In Cærnarvon—David Jenkins, Joshua Evans, Henry Weaver. In Brecknock—Benjamin Leslie, Peter Good, Conrad Popp. In Heidleberg—Henry Eckart, George Hudson, Michael Ley. In Lebanon—John Philip de Haas, Philip Greenwalt, John Light. In Bethel—Casper Kohr, John Beshore, Killian Long. In Hanover—John McKown, John Rogers, William Cathcart. In Londonderry—William Hays, Robert Clark, Jacob Cook. In Donegal—Bartram Galbraith, Alexander Lowry, Robert Craig. In Mountjoy—James Cunningham, Abraham Scott, John Jamison. In Rapho—James Patterson, Jacob Haldeman, Joseph Litle. In Upper Paxtang—Adam Warts, James Murray, Samuel Taylor.

The return from the township of Paxtang being produced in these words, to wit :

“At an election held at Mr. William Dickey’s, in Paxton township, the 17th October, 1775, the following six persons were elected as members of the county committee for the county of Lancaster, to wit: James Burd, Joseph Sherer, William Brown, John Harris, James Crouch, and Jacob Awl, or any three of these men to be admitted in the committee from time to time.”

Certified by James Burd and Joseph Sherer. The same was objected to, and it being put to vote whether the same return should be received, as it contained a

return of six persons instead of three, it passed in the negative unanimously.

Resolved, That in determining a question in this committee, the borough of Lancaster and the several townships in this county shall have each one vote, and the majority of the townships or borough and townships so voting shall determine the question.

Resolved, That no person shall speak more than twice on the same point, without leave of the committee.

The letters of the committee of safety of this province, to the committee of this county, respecting J. Brooks and Doctor John Kearsley, (which were received at Lancaster, between the time of the election of this committee, and this meeting,) were read; and the proceedings of the gentlemen of the committee who negociated that business, and escorted Doctor Kearsley to York, being taken into consideration, their conduct is approved of by this committee. And the following persons, to wit: George Ross, Jasper Yeates, William Atlee, William Bausman, Matthias Slough, Christian Voght, Jacob Glatz, Abraham Dehuff, Sebastian Graff, Andrew Graff, John Whitmer, jun., and Jacob Krug are appointed by the members of the committee now present, a sub-committee to see the sentence and resolves of the committee of safety respecting J. Brooks, a prisoner in goal of this county, strictly carried into execution. And it is ordered that no person be admitted into the company of the said J. Brooks, but in the presence of one or more of the sub-committee aforesaid, of which the goaler is to have notice.

Adjourned until to-morrow morning, eleven o'clock.

Thursday, November 9th, 1775.

The committee met according to adjournment.

Present,

The same members who attended yesterday, and

moreover George Ross, Jacob Krug, George Moon and Adam Reigart, for the borough of Lancaster: Henry Eckert and Michael Ley for Heidleberg township; and Gabriel Davis for Bart township.

A new return of members elected for Paxtang township being produced to the committee, certifying that Joseph Sherer, William Brown and John Harris were duly chosen to serve as members of the committee for the said townships, the said return is approved of, and they took their seats accordingly.

A letter from the committee of safety to the late committee of this county, dated October 7th, 1775, respecting some provincial muskets supposed to be in the hands of the military associators and others in this county, being produced and read :

Resolved, That William Atlee, Alexander Lowry and Sebastian Graff be a committee for preparing the draft of an answer to the said letter, and that they report the same to this committee in the afternoon.

Resolved, Unanimously, that this committee will use their endeavors to carry into immediate execution the resolves of the honorable House of Assembly respecting the six hundred stand of arms and other military accoutrements to be furnished by the county of Lancaster.

The question being put whether the gun-smiths residing in the borough of Lancaster should not be immediately sent for to give their reasons to this committee, why they have not set about making the arms directed by the honorable House of Assembly to be made in the county of Lancaster, agreeable to the application of the commissioners and assessors of the said county. The same was unanimously carried in the affirmative; and the gun-smiths were sent for accordingly.

A petition signed by Henry Zericher being presented

to the committee, upon inquiry into the facts therein contained, it is ordered by this committee (three townships dissenting) that the said Henry Zericher be allowed five pounds of powder, and no more, out of the public magazine, for the purposes expressed in the petition, he paying for the same into the county treasury at the rate four shillings per pound.

The sub-committee appointed to essay the draft of an answer to the letter of the committee of safety respecting the provincial muskets, do now report to this committee, the draft of the answer which they had prepared, in these words, to wit :

Lancaster, November 9th, 1775.

Gentlemen:—Your letter of the 7th day of October last, directed to the committee of Lancaster county respecting the provincial muskets, in the hands of the military associators and others in this county, has been laid before this committee and taken into consideration.

We find that the gentlemen who were the committee of correspondence, appointed by the late county committee, had upon the receipt of your letter, published and dispersed hand-bills throughout the county requiring the persons possessed of such muskets to bring them in at this time. As none are brought in, we beg leave to suggest to you some facts, relative to those arms, and wait your further directions.

After the troops raised by the province in the late war were disbanded, a number of muskets and military accoutrements were lodged at a Mr. Carson's in Paxtang, where they remained without any notice or care being taken of them, until the unhappy disputes between Great Britain and the Colonies rendered it indispensably necessary for our safety to associate and arm in defence of our rights. The then committee of this county upon hearing

of those arms, requested some of their members to examine and send them down, intending an application to the Assembly to have them repaired at the public expense, and put into the hands of such associators as were unable to furnish themselves, and who were to give receipts for them to be returned, if not lost in actual service. At this time arms were sought for with great assiduity by every one, who wished to be instructed in the military discipline. The inhabitants of Cumberland county, knowing also of the provincial muskets, were beforehand with us, and having the first choice, took between sixty and seventy of the best of them (for which Mr. Carson has a receipt) leaving a parcel of rubbish which were sent to this town, consisting of barrels mostly without locks and stocks, and all of them so covered with rust that they were thought almost unfit for use, and scarcely worth repairing. Many of them were loaded and had probably been so for many years. Some of the poor associators here took the barrels, and with much labor had them cleaned. By the help of some old locks which about this time were found in a garret in this town (without an owner) and were distributed amongst them, they had them put into such repair, as to serve them to exercise with. These persons have been at a considerable expense in putting them in the order they now are; and if they are deprived of them, are not able to purchase others.— There are a few indeed of the best of the firelocks which we think could safely be trusted to for real service. To take the arms from the poor people under such circumstances would greatly damp their martial spirit.

We conceive it our duty to mention these things to the committee of safety. If that honorable Board, nevertheless, shall be of opinion that such firelocks will be of use and will direct in what manner the people who have

been at expense in repairing them are to be reimbursed, we shall cheerfully exert ourselves to the utmost of our power in calling them in, and forwarding them to Philadelphia.

This, gentlemen, is the first opportunity we have had of answering your letter relative to the arms. Give us leave to assure you, it will afford us great pleasure to be instrumental in any degree to the safety of the city of Philadelphia. We feel very sensibly the situation of your citizens; we deem ourselves most strongly bound to give every assistance in our power to repel any attack which may be attempted against you, and humbly trust we shall not be deficient in the day of danger.

Your letter of the 19th October, came to our hands.—According to your desire a proper guard from hence conducted Dr. Kearsley to York, and took a receipt for his safe delivery to the committee there. S. Brooks remains confined in our gaol. A sub-committee of twelve gentlemen residing in and near this town, has been appointed to see that your sentence and resolves respecting Brooks, be carried into execution, and no person is permitted to visit him but in the presence of one or more of those gentlemen.

By order of the committee of Lancaster county.

The foregoing answer being read at the table, was unanimously approved of, and it is ordered that the same be transmitted to the committee of safety by the first conveyance.

Adjourned until to-morrow, eight o'clock

Friday, November 10th, 1775.

The committee met according to adjournment.

Present.

The same members who attended yesterday, and moreover Joseph Litle for Rapho township.

Upon motion, Resolved, That in case any of the gun-smiths, in the county of Lancaster, upon application made to them by the members of the committees of the respective townships to which they belong, shall refuse to go to work and make their proportion of the firelocks and bayonets required by this county, by the honorable House of Assembly, within two weeks from such application agreeable to the patterns, at the Philadelphia prices;—such gun-smiths shall have their names inserted in the minutes of this committee as enemies to their country, and published as such, and the tools of the said gun-smiths so refusing shall be taken from them, and moreover the said gun-smiths shall not be permitted to carry on their trades, until they shall engage to go to work as aforesaid, nor shall leave their respective places of residence, until the arms are completed. And it is further

Resolved, That the committee of correspondence and observation, do take especial care that their resolves be carried into execution.

Christiain Isch and Peter Reigart appeared in committee, and agreed to set to work on Monday, the twentieth day of November instant, and make muskets and bayonets for this county, (part of the number required from this county, by the honorable House of Assembly,) at the Philadelphia prices; and that they will confine themselves to that work entirely from that time to the first day of March next, and furnish as many as they can possibly complete in the time, and deliver the same to the Commissioners of the county or this committee.

Michael Withers appeared in committee, and agreed to set to work as soon as he hath completed a few guns which he hath now in hand, and make muskets and bayonets for this county (part of the number from this county by the honorable House of Assembly,) at the

Philadelphia prices; that he will confine himself, and his workmen to that work and carry on the same as expeditiously as he can, and that he will deliver in to the commissioners and assessors of this county or to this committee as many muskets. (If further proceedings were had, they cannot be found.

NOTE.—Members of Assembly from Lancaster county for 1775: Curtis Grubb, Matthias Slough, George Ross, James Webb, Thomas Porter, Bartram Galbraith. 1776: William Brown, John M'Millan, Philip Marsteller, James Anderson, Alexander Lourey, Ludwig Louman.

CHAPTER IX.

Course of the mother country objectionable—Military convention at Lancaster—Daniel Roberdeau and James Ewing elected Brigadier Generals—Resolutions passed and adopted—Committee of safety; Convention to form the first State constitution. Pennsylvania and Lancaster county active—Numerous incidents, &c. in Lancaster county during the Revolution—General Wayne's head quarters and correspondence with his excellency, Thomas Wharton, president of the executive council of Pennsylvania—Congress repairs from Philadelphia to Lancaster, thence to York—Military meeting at Manheim—Surviving Revolutionary soldiers—Notes, &c.

THE course pursued by the mother country, incensed the people of the several colonies—a continental Congress assembled at Philadelphia, Sept. 4, 1774—resolutions were passed approving the course of the people of Massachusetts, in opposition to Gen. Gage—the open and decided hostilities eventuated in bloodshed at the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775; which was soon followed by another, the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17th. To meet the emergency, the colonists held conventions, military and other meetings. In this great conflict between

the mother country and the colonists, the inhabitants of Lancaster and adjacent counties, met at Lancaster borough, July 4th, 1776. The meeting consisted of the officers and privates of the fifty-three battalions of the Associators of the colony of Pennsylvania, to choose two Brigadier Generals, to command the battalions and forces of Pennsylvania. Col. George Ross, was president of the meeting, and Col. David Clymer, secretary.

The following officers and privates attended, as delegates to the convention, from Philadelphia city and Liberties: Colonels, Chevalier, Roberdeau, Clymer and Major Knox. Captains, Copenwhait, Bradford, Dulancy, Brewster, and Bitting. Privates, Messrs. Nevil, Nelson, Montgomery, Pool, Cox, Prior, Brower, Keck, Craig and Kitter. From Philadelphia county: Major Hughs, and George Grey standard bearer; Captains Hart and Edwards; Privates; Roberts, Smith, Whitten, Simpson, Hazelett and Hicks.

From Bucks county: Colonels Heckline, and Erwin; Lieutenant colonels Bryan and Robinson; Captains Jarvis, Falwell, Jameson, and Adjutant Thompson; privates, Watts, Fenton, Hollis, Herr, Patterson, Stoneback, Middleswarth, and Titus.

From Chester county: Major Culbertson; Colonel Montgomery; Lieutenant colonel Gibson; Captains Wallace, Scott, Gardiner; privates, Cunningham, Boyd, Denny, Culbertson Mackey, and Fulton.

From Lancaster county: Colonels, George Ross, Curtis Grubb, James Crawford, M. Slough, John Ferre, Peter Grubb, Timothy Green; Lieutenant colonels, Adam Reigart, R. Thompson, Lowry, Leonard Rautfaung, Peter Hendricks, Christian Weyman, Andrew Little; Majors, Philip Marstaler, Thomas Smith, James Cunningham, Michael Fire; Captains, Joseph Sherrer, James Murray,

James Mirur, Henry Weaver; privates, Christian Werts, Francis Baily, James Sullivan, Ludwick Ziering, John Smiley, Isaac Erwin, Abraham Darr, William Leard, Henry Slaymaker, John Whitehill, George Bealy, John Jameson, Christian Bough, Simon Snider, George Line, Joseph Whitehill, William Smith, George Wry, William Barnet, George Little, Michael Diffebaugh, and Anthony Debler.

From York county: Colonels Smith, Diel, and Lieutenant colonel Donaldson; Majors Donwiddie, Jefferies, Andrew, Finley and Craft; Captains Smiser and Campbell; privates, W. Scott, Ewing, Clinghan, Hamilton, Little, Shley, J. Scott, Nealor, Messerty.

From Cumberland county: Colonel J. Armstrong, and Lieutenant colonels Blair, Clark, Watts; Captains J. Steel, M'Clelland, Davison, M'Farland, Robinson; Major J. M'Calmont; privates Hogge, E. Steel, Smith, Pawling, Brown, Sterrett, Hamilton, Read, Finley, Vance.

From Berks county: Colonels Bird, Patton, Levan; Majors, G. Hiester, Jones, Lindimuth, Loeffler; Lieutenants, Cremer, Lutz, Rice, Miller; Adjutant, S. Eby; Captains, Keim, May; privates, Hartman, Filbert, Morgan, Tolbut, Spoon, Winrich, Moser, Seltzer, Winter, Hill, Larke, Wister, Smack.

From Northampton county: Colonels, Guigar, Stroud; Majors, Lebar, Siegfried; Captains, Orndt, Snider, Kearn, Jayne; privates, M'Farren, Upp, Barkhaus, Haas, Brown, Best, J. M'Dawd, jr., D. Von Flick.

From Northumberland county: Colonel B. Weiser, and Lieutenants Calhoun, M'Kinzie; Lieutenant colonels, M'Clay, Moodie; Captains, Gillespie and Gray; Major, Brady; privates, Stone, M'Cartney, Gattes, Culbertson, Matlock, Yokan, Starret, M'Clanahan.

From Westmoreland county: Colonel, P. Mowly;

Captains, V. Orey, Thompson; Major, James Smith; privates, William Guthrey, W. Perry, Carmichael and George Gray.

A question was put, whether the officers and privates shall vote by ballot, singly; and it was agreed they should. It was also further resolved that both Brigadier generals be voted for at the same time, and the highest in votes to be the commanding officer. After colonel Mark Bird and captain Sharp Dulancy, with colonel George Ross, president of the convention, were appointed judges of the election of Brigadier generals, an election was held, and after casting at the poll, the votes stood thus for Brigadier general: Daniel Roberdeau 160; James Ewing 85; Samuel Miles 82; James Potter 24; Curtis Grubb 9; George Ross 9; Thomas McKean 8; Mark Bird 7. Roberdeau was elected first Brigadier general, Ewing second Brigadier general.

Resolutions were then adopted, that the Brigadier generals shall have full power and authority to call out any number of the associators of this province into action, and that power be continued until superceded by the convention, or by any authority under the appointment. That the president of the board shall have full power and authority to grant commissions to the two Brigadier generals until commissions issue from the convention; or any authority they shall appoint to succeed them. That we will march under the direction and command of our Brigadier general, to the assistance of all or any of the Free and Independent states of America. That associators to be drafted out of each county, by the Brigadier generals, shall be in the same proportion as that directed by the late provincial conference held in Philadelphia. This conference met June 18, and adjourned the 25th. Delegates to this conference were William Atlee, Esq., Mr.

Lodowick Lowman, colonel Bartram Galbraith, colonel Alexander Lowrey, captain Andrew Graaf, Mr. William Brown, Mr. John Smiley, major James Cunningham, major David Jenkins.

While the convention was holding in Lancaster, the friends of American Independence, having met in convention at Philadelphia, and discussed the subject fully and dispassionately, passed a *Declaration of Independence*, on the same day the convention was held in Lancaster. Now the contest was fairly begun. The difficulties, on the part of the Americans, in supporting their pretensions, as a declared free and independent people, were of the most appalling character.

After the Declaration, the magistrates who held appointments under the royal authority declined serving longer; the business of the courts was suspended. Our citizens were left for a while without any constitutional government. In this state of things a committee of safety in Philadelphia undertook the management of affairs, under the unassuming name of recommendations, prescribed to the people of the state.

“On Monday the 15th of July, 1776, a convention for forming the constitution of Pennsylvania, met at Philadelphia, and elected Benjamin Franklin, president; colonel George Ross, vice president; John Morris, secretary, and Jacob Garrigues, assistant secretary. The delegates from Lancaster county, were George Ross, Philip Marsteller, Thomas Porter, Bartram Galbraith, Joseph Sherer, John Hubley, Henry Slaymaker and Alexander Lowrey. The convention, after framing the first constitution of the State of Pennsylvania, adjourned the 28th September.*

*Several of the provinces had adopted state constitutions before and after Pennsylvania. New Hampshire adopted the

As soon as this convention was organized, it assumed the powers of the *committee of safety*—the political power of the state. One of its first acts was the appointment of delegates to Congress. The delegates were, Messrs. Franklin, Morton, Morris, Wilson, George Ross, James Smith, Benjamin Rush, George Clymer and Geo. Taylor.

Pennsylvania made prodigious exertions, in co-operating with the allied colonies, fully to meet the hostilities. Several regiments were raised and equipped in Lancaster county. "It is believed, had all the other provinces done as much in proportion to their ability,* and the men been first state constitution, January 5, 1776; South Carolina, March 24, 1776; Virginia, June 29, 1776; New Jersey, July 2, 1776; Maryland, August 14, 1776; Pennsylvania, September, 1776; Delaware, September, 1776; North Carolina, December, 1776; New York, April, 1777; Massachusetts, March, 1770; Vermont, July 4, 1786; Georgia, May, 1789.

The first constitution of Pennsylvania of 1776, was altered and amended by a convention, held at Philadelphia in November, 1789. Delegates from Lancaster county were Edward Hand, Robert Coleman, Sebastian Graff, William Atlee, John Hubley, and John Breckbill. This convention framed the second constitution. Another convention was held at Harrisburg, in the spring and summer of 1837. Met May 2—after two month's session, it afterwards met at Philadelphia. The present or third constitution of Pennsylvania, was framed by this convention. Delegates from Lancaster county were William Hiester, James Porter, Jeremiah Brown, Lindley Coates, R. E. Cochran, Joseph Konighmacher, Henry G. Long, Emanuel C. Reigart.

A convention commenced at Philadelphia, November 29, 1787, for the purpose of taking into consideration the constitution framed by the federal convention for the United States. The delegates from Lancaster county were Stephen Chambers, Robert Coleman, Sebastian Graff, John Hubley, Jasper Yeates, and John Whitehill.

*Graydon's Mem. 116.

enlisted in war, the Americans might have avoided the hair-breadth escapes which ensued,"* as well as the long continued, arduous conflict of eight years, and an enormous sum of expense, besides saving many valuable lives, in delivering themselves from a foreign dominion, and gaining, as they did, a rank among the nations of the earth. Much treasure, and many lives might have been saved. Great Britain expended more than one hundred millions of dollars, with a hundred thousand lives, and won nothing. America expended rising of ninety millions of dollars, and lost many lives, and endured cruelty and distress.

Lancaster county furnished its full quota of militia and continentals, during the Revolution. Her citizens acted early and efficiently. "Prior to the four regiments of St. Clair, Shee, Wayne and Magaw, that of De Haas, and Hand's rifle company, were already raised and equipped, respectively commanded by Miles and Atlee, in the whole, nine regiments complete and very reputably officered."

Numerous are the incidents, and some full of adventure, which happened in this county during the Revolution. Gen. Washington, and other distinguished American and British officers were in the borough of Lancaster at the period referred to. Though neither battles, nor skirmishes took place within the limits of the county, the wounded and prisoners here were many. At the battle and cannonading of Trenton, December 26, 1776, many of

*The quota furnished by Pennsylvania from 1775 to 1783, consisted of 7357 militia and 22,198 continentals. The aggregate quota by all the states was 234,971 continentals and 56,163 militia—total 279,134. In the year 1776, Pennsylvania furnished 5,519 continentals and 4,876 militia—total 10,395.

the Hessians,* prisoners taken there, were conveyed to Lancaster borough.

American soldiers were quartered at the barracks and other parts of the county during the winter of '77 and '78. Both the Lutheran and Reformed church at Manheim were quartered with soldiers. When the battle of Brandywine was fought, September 11th, 1777, many of the wounded soldiers were conveyed to Ephrata, where about one hundred and fifty of their number, which was rising of five hundred, died.

While General Washington took winter quarters, General Wayne encamped in this county, in Mountjoy township, where his men endured no small degree of suffering, as appears from the following letters, from the General to his excellency, Thomas Wharton, Esq., at Lancaster :

*In 1775, the British King entered into treaties with some of the German princes for about seventeen thousand men, who were sent to America early in 1776, to assist in subduing the colonies. Among these were the Hessians, who had been taken at Trenton and conveyed as prisoners to Lancaster. At the close of the Revolution many of them remained and intermarried with German and English families, whose descendants are respectable, and some of the best citizens.

In September, 1843, we visited one of the German mercenaries, living at Millport, Warwick township; a Mr. Jacob Hagenberger, who according to his own statement, was born March 3d, 1750, arrived at Quebeck, March 5, 1775. He belonged to Captain Schachter's company; he was taken prisoner at the surrender of General Burgoyne, October 17, 1777; taken to the barracks near Boston, thence to Winchester, Virginia, thence to Reading, and lastly to Lancaster, where, on the close of the war, he was sold for eighty dollars, for the term of nearly three years to Captain Jacob Zimmerman, of Earl township. Hagenberger is now in his 94th year. His health is good and memory remarkable.

To his excellency, Thomas Wharton, Esq.

Mountjoy, 28th Dec., 1777.*

Dear sir:—I was favored with yours of the 12th instant, but the enemy being then out, prevented me from acknowledging it sooner.

I can't help expressing both surprise and concern, at the councils directing the clothing collected in this state into the hands of the Clothier general—especially after being informed that the other states were collecting clothing for the use of their troops; clothing for the Eastern troops has actually arrived—they are now comfortable, whilst ours are perishing.

His excellency is also informed that Governor Henry of Virginia, has ordered on clothing for the troops of that state, which he expects every hour.

Thus sir, whilst other states are exerting every power (under a resolve of Congress) to provide for their own troops only—you are following the generous course of providing for the whole—this sir, is being generous out of time—it is an old adage, that a man ought to be just, before he can be permitted to be generous—the case applies in full force here. Supply the immediate wants of your own troops first—then give scope to your generosity.

Enclosed is an estimate of the cost of 650 suits of uniform, which Mr. Zantzinger has provided for the troops of that state. He is in great want of money. I

* Secretary's Office, Harrisburg, Oct. 11, 1843.

Mr. I. D. Rupp—Sir: Your letter of the 9th instant was received, and in reply I would inform you that it appears from the letters you mentioned, that General Wayne had his camp at Mountjoy, in Lancaster county, during the winter of 1777 and 1778.

Very respectfully, yours,

CHAS. M'CLURE.

wish you would assist him to the cash he wants, and to take some effectual method to clothe the troops in the best, speediest, and neatest manner possible. Lest you should be under a deception with regard to the mode in which the clothing in the hands of the Clothier general is distributed, I am to inform you that they are delivered in proportion to their wants (or in plain English) to the number of men in each regiment throughout the army.

Judge how far inadequate our proportion must be to our wants, whilst the troops from other states have an equal dividend in addition to their other supplies.

At this inclement season, one third of our troops are totally destitute of either shoes, stockings, shirts or blankets,* so that unless they receive an immediate supply of those necessary articles, sickness, death and desertion will be the inevitable consequence.

I am your excellency's most ob't humble serv't,

ANT'Y WAYNE, B. G.

I have directed Mr. Zantzinger to call on you for money. I wish you to order the clothier general to estimate the price of the clothing, which, agreeable to a resolve of Congress is to be in proportion to the pay of the officers and men—the states to be at the loss of the surplus.

A. W.

To his excellency, Thomas Wharton, Esq., President of Pennsylvania, Lancaster.

Camp Mountjoy, February, 1778.

Dear sir :—Enclosed is a list of the officers sent on the

*1777, 2d May, Bartram Galbraith, James Crawford, Adam Ordt, Robert Thompson, Joshua Elder, Christopher Crawford, William Atlee, John Hubley, Alexander Lowry, Curtis Grubb, Philip Marsteller, Matthias Slough and Adam Reigart, were appointed by the war-office, to supply the army with blankets, &c. for Lancaster county, Pa.

recruiting service from my division who, you will see by the within instructions, are directed to wait on your excellency for recruiting orders. I wish they may meet with that success that the exigence of the case requires, but I fear that nothing short of a draft will save America; however the effect of a total prohibition of the substitute business ought first to be tried. I flatter myself that when the people (who used to hire themselves as substitutes) once find that no more hundred dollars can be had in that way, that they will enlist in the line of the continent.

But I am confident that they never will whilst any idea is held up of a family substitute, for it is only hiring a man to-day, and he may be sent to-morrow as substitute belonging to my family.

Will you, and the honorable Council, use your influence with the House of Assembly to put this substitute business totally out of the question, for believe me that the salvation of this State depends upon the exertions that may be made during the winter towards filling the continental regiment.

I wish you to order all such recruits as may be enlisted, to be completely uniformed before they leave Lancaster. I also wish that no more cloth be made up in coats unless it be blue; but that all the rest be made into overalls and vests, except such colors as will admit of being dyed blue. The Virginians have received blue cloth sufficient for to uniform the whole of their troops, so that I fear we shall be eclipsed by all the other states, unless we take some pains to give our soldiers an elegant uniform; for I do lay it down as a position that the best dressed troops will ever be both the healthiest and bravest with equal discipline and regimen.

The Clothier general informed me when I was at Lan-

caster, that there were shirts plenty at camp; I find he was mistaken, for although some hundreds of our poor worthy fellows have not a single rag of a shirt, (but are obliged to wear their waistcoats next their skins, and to sleep in them at night,) I have not been able to draw a single shirt from the store; for the want of which our men are falling sick in numbers every day—contracting *vermin*, and dying in hospitals, in a condition shocking to humanity, and horrid in idea; for God's sake procure a quantity for me, if you strip the *Dutchmen* for them—which I beg your order to camp, together with such other clothing as may be ready, with all possible despatch.

Interim, I am your excellency's most obedient

And very humble servant,

ANT'Y WAYNE.

To his excellency Thomas Wharton, Esq, Lancaster:
Mountjoy, 27th March, 1776.

Dear sir:—It's at last concluded to throw the Pennsylvania troops into one division, after reducing them to ten regiments, which I believe will be as many as we can fill. I have but little hopes of being supplied with many recruits, unless the officers in the back counties meet with more success than those in Philadelphia and Chester; an officer from the latter came in yesterday, after being out five weeks, without a single recruit.

I would beg leave to suggest the expediency of employing a greater number of officers on that business in Berks, Lancaster, York and Cumberland counties, as the most likely places to meet with success. I fear all our exertions in this way will fall far short of our wishes, and that nothing but a draft will be adequate to the business.

It's rumored that the enemy have evacuated Rhode Island, and are drawing all their force to one focus. If this should be the case, as we have grounds to think it is,

they will be too powerful for us in the field, unless great and speedy supplies be thrown in. It therefore becomes the duty of the state to make an immediate and effectual exertion to complete her quota of men; but whilst this is doing, let me entreat you, sir, not to neglect providing the linen over-alls and other clothing, to enable us to take the field with some *eclat*, which will add both spirit and health to your troops; for you may rest assured nine out of ten deaths and desertions, in this army, are owing to dirt and nakedness.

I have the happiness to inform your excellency that the troops of this state enjoy a much greater share of health than any other post of the army, and I pledge my reputation to keep them so, on condition that I can be provided with linen and other clothing.

It's to you, sir, that we look up to for those matters—and in this case we consider you as our common father. Adieu, my dear sir, and believe me

Yours, most sincerely,

ANT'Y WAYNE.

*To his excellency, Governor Thomas Wharton, Esq.,
Lancaster :*

Mountjoy, April 10th, 1778.

Dear sir:—Agreeable to your desire, I have ordered up an additional number of recruiting officers, who are well recommended for their industry and sobriety, and who I wish were tolerated to enlist in any quarter where it is most probable they may meet with success; as confining them to particular counties will rather retard than expedite the recruiting service. I communicated your idea to his excellency, of constantly employing some officers in that business, in order to keep the regiment and corps complete, which meet his warmest approbation, and he requests, through me, that your excellency

would adopt so salutary a measure, as it is of the first consequence to have veterans, in place of raw raised troops, which will always be the case if the recruiting business is put off till the spring of the year; and then the time is so short that we can't hope either to complete or manœuvre our corps before they take the field. I wish your excellency to order the recruits to be clothed and appointed before they leave Lancaster, as they can't be supplied here, the sixteen additional regiments, and the Carolina troops being ordered to be supplied previous to any others, so that we have little prospect of receiving any benefit from the Clothier general's store in this quarter; and although tolerable with regard to shoes, stockings and hats, we are but wretchedly provided in other respects, particularly as to shirts. I do assure your excellency that there are near one-third of my men that have no kind of shirts under heaven; and scarcely a man in the division with more than one, nor have I been able to draw any during this whole winter. For God's sake endeavor to do something for us; the season has now arrived that requires every attention to keep the troops healthy, and nothing will be more conducive to it than clean linen; in this article we are in a worse condition than any troops on the ground; now worse than Falstaff's recruits—they had a shirt and a half to a company. You will pardon me for dwelling so long on this subject, but upon my soul I cannot help it; my feelings as a man are so much hurt by the complainings and misery of the poor fellows, *who have no shirts at all*, that I can have no peace of mind until they are provided.

A quantity of superfine cloth, and about 12 or 1500 yards of linens and cloths were purchased by Colonel Miller, and left in the hands of Mr. Jacob Eichelberger at York, for the use of our troops; will you be kind

enough to order Mr. Howell to send for it, lest other troops should receive the benefit of that which we are so much in want of.

A woman who has been in Philadelphia for three or four days, and this moment returned, says that the general report there is, that in the course of two weeks the enemy intend to take the field; but at the quarters of some principal officers they have frequently been overheard talking in a desponding style, and that they can't move until they receive reinforcements, with severe sarcasms against their generals. Who they wish to be recalled, and who I hope will not, until we have an opportunity to Burgoyne him; but this will depend upon the exertion of the states; at present he out numbers us, and by the last accounts New England is so absorbed in accumulating wealth, that they have become totally insensible to our sufferings and danger, and sunk into a torpid supineness, from which it is difficult to rouse them.

I am your excellency's most obedient

And very humble servant,

By order of General Wayne.

BEN. FISHBURN, A. D. C.

To his excellency Thomas Wharton, Esq., Lancaster:

Mountjoy, 16th April, 1778.

Dear sir:—Mr. Donaldson of York, who will deliver you this letter, has been kind enough to offer his services in procuring shirts for our troops. He thinks that he could supply us with three or four hundred in a week, and that he has linnen now on hand sufficient to make six hundred, and that he can procure a large quantity if properly empowered and supplied with cash.

The necessitous situation of our troops, for want of shirts, justify any manner, and requires every exertion to procure our immediate supply.

I therefore wish your excellency to give Mr. Donaldson power for that purpose. We shall certainly want in the whole 9000 shirts, and 9000 pair of overalls.

I herewith transmit you the returns of the two Brigades of Pennsylvania troops, under my command—the sick now in company contained in the returns, have been laid up for want of clothing, except in a few instances; there is scarcely one of them that has a shirt. I shall order a general return of the whole Pennsylvania line to be made out, which I shall transmit next week.

Interim I am with every esteem,

Your excellency's most obedient

And very humble servant,

ANT'Y WAYNE.

To his excellency Thomas Wharton, Esq., Lancaster:
Mountjoy, 18th April, 1778.

Dear sir:—Colonel Butler of the 9th Pennsylvania regiment, among other business, wants clothing for his regiment. I wish him to be indulged if it can be done without prejudice to the other part of the line.

I have procured from Mr. Zantzinger, since November last, about five hundred and fifty coats, two hundred waistcoats, three hundred and eighty pair of breeches, and an equal number of stockings, about one hundred pair of shoes, and several hundred hats; these have been distributed among nine regiments, and has only in *part* clothed about one fourth of them. All the clothing as yet furnished by this state, has been distributed between the 3d, 6th, 9th, 12th and 13th, which I believe is rather more than came to the share of the other nine. I therefore wish all such clothing as may be ready to be sent together, and I will undertake to see impartial justice done to the whole, for I believe no one at present is better off for them than another, except Colonel Stewart

and Colonel Hartly, which are well clothed; most of the others are in a wretched condition.

I am your excellency's humble servant,

ANT'Y WAYNE.

Fearful their deliberations might be interrupted, while in session at Philadelphia, Congress resolved to remove from Philadelphia. "On the 18th of September, 1777, Congress sat as usual, and after having fulfilled the regular hours of daily service, adjourned to 10 o'clock the next morning, but during the adjournment the president received a letter from Colonel Hamilton, one of General Washington's aids, which intimated the necessity of Congress leaving their place of deliberation. The members resolved at once to repair to Lancaster, where they arrived on the 27th of September, the very day when Sir William Howe entered Philadelphia, and took peaceable possession of it.

The treasury books, papers, money, &c. were carried from Philadelphia to Bristol, thence by Reading to Lancaster. This circuitous route was to avoid falling into the hands of the enemy, who were at that time still in Chester county, where, a few days previous, the battle of Brandywine had been fought.

Congress met, but fearful that Lancaster was too easily accessible to the enemy, they determined the broad Susquehanna should flow between them and the enemy.—They adjourned the same day of their first meeting to York. The first day of their session at York was the 30th September, 1777; here Congress remained till June 27, 1778, when they adjourned to meet at the State House in Philadelphia.*

Though the conflict continued long, the ardor of the citizens of Lancaster county did not abate in opposing

*His. York county.

encroachments upon their rights, no matter from what source they anticipated them. Action, vigilance and union of efforts, seemed to have been their motto on all occasions of apprehended or real danger.

A circular was issued at Hanover, now Dauphin county, November 28, 1782, calling a meeting at Manheim, to take into consideration measures touching their jeopardied liberties, as it was then thought. We give the circular and proceedings :

Dear sir:—The officers and representatives of the ninth battalion of Lancaster county militia, upon consultation, have concluded from the present complexion of the present House of Assembly, that the constitution and liberty of the State are at stake in some measure; and sensible of the importance of what has caused us so much blood and treasure, we have thought it incumbent upon us to exert ourselves for their preservation, as far as our influence extends, and to warn all who would wish to be free from the dangers that seem to impend, not doubting at the same time but you are ready to take the alarm, as you must be sensible of the same danger.

We do not think it necessary to multiply words, tending to inspire your spirit, for we are of opinion you possess the same, and have been only waiting to know the sentiments of your fellow friends of *Liberty*. Let us not then coolly and simply suffer any of our rights to be taken from us by any men, especially as our constitution invests us with full power to oppose any such attempt.—Perhaps our fears are groundless; but in case of apparent danger, which undoubtedly is our present case, a wise man will be on his guard; and therefore let us meet at Manheim, on the 15th day of January next, in order that we may mutually contrive such measures as may have a

tendency to preserve our good and inestimable constitution, and our dear Independence and sweet Liberty.

Be active and do not fail to fulfil our request.

JOHN ROGERS, *Colonel.*

To the Colonels of Lancaster county militia.

Hanover, November 28th, 1782.

MILITIA MEETING.

Present: Colonel Thomas Edwards, colonel Ziegler, colonel Lowry, majors Cook, Kelly, Hays and Hare, colonel Ross, Mr. Chambers, captain Ewing, captain J. Hubley, colonel Rogers, Mr. Clark, captain Laird, colonel Elder.

On motion, colonel Rogers was unanimously chosen chairman, and captain Joseph Hubley, secretary.

Colonel Rogers made a neat and appropriate speech, explaining the objects of the meeting, that a rumor was in circulation calculated to do much injury: "*That the President* of the State of Pennsylvania was hostile to the independence of America.*"

On motion, this question was put to each battalion: Is it the opinion of the members present, that they approve of the appointment of John Dickinson, Esq. as President of the State of Pennsylvania, or not? *Answer:* The members of the second battalion are of opinion that a better choice of a President could not be made.

Colonel Ziegler, same opinion; seventh battalion, same; eighth battalion, same; ninth battalion: we hope the

*The persons who presided over the Executive council of Pennsylvania, from 1779 to 1790, were styled Presidents. The first under the constitution of 1779, was Thomas Wharton; second, Joseph Read; third, John Dickinson; fourth, Benjamin Franklin; fifth, Thomas Mifflin. In 1790, a new constitution was adopted. Thomas Mifflin was elected governor, October 12th 1790.

Assembly have made a good choice, and if they have we thank them. Colonel Elder agrees in opinion with the ninth.

Resolved, unanimously, That the people have a right to assemble together for their common good, to instruct our Representatives, and to apply to the Legislature for redress of grievances, by address, petition, or remonstrance.

Resolved, unanimously, That in opinion of the deputies from the different battalions now met, that the complexion of the present House of Assembly is such that we have no reason to doubt that the independence and constitution of this state are safe, and that we highly approve of his excellency, John Dickinson, Esq. as President.

Resolved, unanimously, That we approve of colonel Rogers calling this meeting, as it has tended to remove doubts and unjust charges that were in circulation to the disadvantage of his excellency, the President of this state, and two of our members of Congress, James Wilson and John Montgomery, Esquires; and we conceive such meetings have a tendency to suppress false and malicious reports, and that thereby virtue may meet with its just reward, and vice be depicted in its true deformity.

Signed, JOHN ROGERS, chairman.

J. HUBLEY, secretary.

Manheim, June 15th, 1783.

For the want of space, we are obliged to close, imperfect as it is, the sketch of some of those incidents which occurred in this county during the Revolution, by noticing some of the surviving Revolutionary soldiers, natives of this county.

Still a few of the patriotic Revolutionary veterans are living. Of this number is Mr. Philip Meck, of West Lampeter township, now in his 87th year. At the age

of nineteen, he entered under Captain George Grove, the service of his country. He belonged to the "Flying Camp," established on a resolution of Congress, passed June 3, 1776, and consisted of ten thousand militia, whereof Pennsylvania furnished 6,000, Maryland 3,400, and Delaware 600. Meck was in several engagements. He was in the bloody engagement on Long Island, August 27, 1776, where Lord Percy and Grant commanded the British and Hessians, and a division of the American army was commanded by General Putnam. At the White Plains, October 28, 1776, and at Fort Washington, November 1776. It was here Hezekiah Davis, one of the lieutenants in the Flying camp of Pennsylvania, was made prisoner, and held in captivity till December, 1780. After this engagement, M. went to New Brunswick, and at the expiration of his tour of six months, was dismissed. The sufferings he endured were many; and it is remarkable to see him now, far advanced in life, to enjoy unusual health, and the full possession of all his mental faculties. Mr. Meck was born in Lancaster county.

John Gantner, born in Lancaster, July 4th, 1761. At the age of 17 enlisted in the service of the state of Pennsylvania, under the command of Captain John Hubley; under whose command he marched to Shamokin, and several other places. After sustaining the hardships of a winter campaign, he returned to Lancaster and was discharged. He afterward joined Colonel Armand's corps; was two years in the service of his country as a United States regular, and after many skirmishes, fatiguing marches, &c. he was honorably discharged. Mr. Gantner was a private in Captain Sharp's company of dragoons, and was on his march to Yorktown, when intelligence was received of the capture of Lord Corn-

wallis; they did not proceed to the place of destination.

George Leonard, also a native of this county, born September 13, 1758, enlisted in 1776 under Captain Matthew M'Donald in Philadelphia, having, however, served nearly two months before as a militia man. He was nearly three years in the service, and in several battles, viz: at Trenton, Germantown, Princeton.

Peter Maurer, born June 13, 1757, volunteered in 1776, under Captain John Henry, went to Philadelphia, Trenton, and Elizabethtown, N. J. After a tour of two months, he returned to Lancaster, and late in the fall, under his former captain, went to Philadelphia, thence to Burlington, Trenton and Elizabethtown, where they united with the main army in winter quarters—helped to build a fort. After serving a second tour, returned to Lancaster, and aided in guarding Hessian and other prisoners, where rising of two thousand were kept. When the Hessian prisoners were taken to New York to be exchanged for American prisoners, Peter Maurer was one of those who accompanied them. He saw Washington and La Fayette frequently during the war; and in 1824 dined with La Fayette at Lancaster.

Peter Shindle, born April 29th, 1760, was also in the Revolutionary service. He went in the capacity of a fifer, in July 1776, under Captain Andrew Graaf, of Colonel George Ross' regiment; and in September, 1777, under Captain Stoeber, of Greenawalt's regiment. He was promoted to brigade fife major. He was present at the battle of Brandywine and Germantown. He went out a third time under Captain William Wertz; and in 1778, he volunteered to aid taking the Hessian prisoners of Lancaster to Philadelphia, in Captain App's company.

Jacob Hoover, of the city of Lancaster, enlisted in the war of the Revolution in the year 1776, under captain

Bull of Carlisle; and was in the battle of Long Island, August, 1776; battle of Brandywine, Germantown, Trenton and Monmouth, and several small skirmishes, and was regularly discharged in the year 1779, in Philadelphia.

In a preceding part of our book, we noticed David Dieffenderfer and others. See page 207.

NOTES.—The winter of 1780, is denominated the “*The Hard Winter.*” Ice was from 16 to 19 inches thick—frost penetrated the ground from 4 to 5 feet. During this winter the ears of the horned cattle, and the feet of hogs exposed to the air, were frost bitten. Squirrels perished in their holes, and partridges were often found dead.—*Haz.* 2; 379.

In 1781, Methodist ministers first visited Lancaster county; and in 1782, what was then called “Lancaster circuit,” was formed, and the Rev. William Partridge appointed to it as minister. It then contained seventy members of society; the Methodist Episcopal Church not yet having been organized.—Among the early ministers who preached in the county, may be named: Reverends William Glendening, W. Jesup, Isaac Robertson, W. Hunter, J. P. Chandler and Simon Miller, a native of the county.—*Goheen.*

In 1782, John F. Mifflin, ~~John Wilks Kittera~~ and George Thompson, were admitted at the bar of Lancaster, to practice law.

Members of Assembly for Lancaster county for 1777:—Curtis Grubb, Matthias Slough, George Ross and James Webb. 1778, John Gillchrist, Curtis Grubb, Alexander Lowrey, John Smiley, James Anderson, William Brown. 1779, James Anderson, John Smiley, John Gillchrist, Christopher Kucher, James Cunningham, William Brown, sen., Emanuel Carpenter, jr., William Porter. 1780. John Whitehill, Emanuel Carpenter, Jacob Cook, Christopher Kucher, James Anderson, Adam Reigart, James Cowden, Alexander Lowrey, Matthias Slough, James Jacks. 1781, John Whitehill, Christopher Kucher, Jacob Cook, Jacob Carpenter, Abraham Scott, James Jacks, Matthias Slough, William Brown, Jacob Krug, James Mercer, James Porter. 1782, Joseph Montgomery, Christo-

pher Kucher, John Whitehill, Samuel John Atlee, Abraham Scott, James Jacks, John Craig, Matthias Slough, Curtis Grubb, William Brown, James Mercer. 1783, Abraham Scott, William Brown, James Mercer, John Craig, Matthias Slough, Joseph Work, Adam Orth, Adam Hublely, Jacob Cook, William Parr, Robert Coleman.

CHAPTER X.

Lancaster county after the Revolution—Germans, and those of German extraction; views on education—Franklin College established—First board of Trustees—Reichenbach; New Jerusalem Church; the twelve articles received by that church—Improvements great in the county—Columbia laid out—Lancaster city, seat of government—Late war; means of Lancaster county—Notes of variety.

LANCASTER county, in common with other counties of this state, and the United States in general, during the struggle of the Revolution, paid but little attention to endowing and sustaining schools of advanced standing. In this county, education for many years fell far short of the wealth and leisure the citizens had to bestow upon the education of their sons and daughters, beyond that of a common school education. The citizens of this county, principally Germans, have always entertained peculiar views touching "college learning;" they ever preferred being taxed to make ample provision for the erection of poorhouses and hospitals, and the maintenance of the unfortunate and poor, and cheerfully to pay towards educating the children of the indigent, than to aid in building college edifices, and endowing professorships.—Shortly after the close of the Revolution, the subject of education in this county received a new impulse.

In the year 1787, a number of citizens of this state, of German birth and extraction, in conjunction with others,

from a desire to increase and perpetuate the blessings derived to them from the possession of property and a free government, applied to the Legislature for a charter of incorporation and a donation of lands, for the purpose of establishing and endowing a college and charity school in the borough of Lancaster. Their petition was granted; a board of trustees, as a corporate body, was established, styled, in honor of his excellency, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, Esq., "*The trustees of Franklin college, in the borough and county of Lancaster.*"

The first board of trustees were: the honorable Thomas Mifflin, Hon. Thomas M'Kean, Rev. John H. C. Helmut, Rev. Casper Weiburg, Rev. Henry Muhlenberg, Rev. William Hendell, Rev. Nicholas Kurz, Rev. George Troldiener, Rev. John Herbst, Rev. Joseph Hutchins, Rev. Fred. Weyland, Rev. Albertus Helfenstein, Rev. W. Ingold, Rev. Jacob Van Buskirk, Rev. Abraham Blumer, Rev. Fred. Dalecker, Rev. C. E. Schultz, Rev. F. V. Meltzheimer, Messrs. John Hubley, Joseph Hiester, Casper Schaffner, Peter Hooffnagle, Christopher Crawford, Paul Zantzinger, Adam Hubley, Adam Reigart, Jasper Yeates, Stephen Chambers, Robert Morris, George Clymer, Philip Wagner, William Bingham, William Hamilton, William Rawle, Lewis Farmer, Christopher Kucher, Philip Groenwaldt, Michael Hahn, George Stake, sen., John Musser.

Franklin college was located in North Queen street, known for many years as "The old store house," now as "Franklin row.*" The college was opened for the instruction of youth, in the German, English, Latin, Greek and other learned languages; in Theology, and in the useful arts, sciences and literature. It remained in a

*The compiler occupies (1843) one of the apartments of "Franklin row."

flourishing condition for several years; owing, however, to some defect in the charter, and the pecuniary resources of the trustees failing, it was suspended.*

Among the first teachers of this institution was William Reichenbach, a native of Saxony, a man of classical attainments. In 1785, he left Germany; immediately on his arrival at Lancaster, was appointed professor of mathematics and German literature. About the same time Henry Von Buelow, a native of Prussia, a German nobleman, who had in his juvenile years adopted the military profession, visited America and spent some time in Lancaster. Buelow had embraced the peculiar views of Em. Swedenborg,† and with a view to disseminate

*See chapter XI on education.

†These views being so peculiar and not generally known, we here devote a small space to presenting the leading doctrines of the New Jerusalem Church. The founder of this church was Emanuel Swedenborg, son of a bishop of Skara. Emanuel was born 1689, at Stockholm. He was, it is admitted by all, a learned and pious man. He died in 1772.

The following twelve articles are received by the New Jerusalem church :

I. THAT JEHOVAH GOD, the Creator and Preserver of heaven and earth, is Love Itself and Wisdom Itself, or Good Itself and Truth Itself: That he is One both in Essence and in Person, in whom, nevertheless, is the Divine Trinity of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, which are the Essential Divinity, the Divine Humanity, and the Divine Proceeding, answering to the soul, the body, and the operative energy in man: And that the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ is that God.

II. That JEHOVAH GOD himself descended from heaven, as Divine Truth, which is the Word, and took upon him Human Nature for the purpose of removing from man the power of hell, and restoring to order all things in the spiritual world, and all things in the church: That he removed from man the powers of hell, by combats against and victories over them; in which consisted the great work of Redemption: That by

them, he brought with him, from Europe, a number of New Church works, for gratuitous distribution, and for sale. Reichenbach, on examining the doctrines, embraced and avowed them openly. He afterwards published several works on the doctrines of the New Church. One entitled *Agathon*, published in English and German, which was favorably received.

From the efforts of Von Buelow, who afterwards repeated the same acts, which were his temptations, the last of which was the passion of the cross, he united, in his Humanity, Divine Truth to Divine Good, or Divine Wisdom to Divine Love, and so returned into his Divinity in which he was from eternity, together with, and in, his Glorified humanity; whence he forever keeps the infernal powers in subjection to himself: And that all who believe in him, with the understanding, from the heart, and live accordingly, will be saved.

III. That the Sacred Scripture, or Word of God, is Divine Truth Itself; containing a Spiritual Sense heretofore unknown, whence it is divinely inspired and holy in every syllable; as well as a Literal Sense, which is the basis of its Spiritual Sense, and in which Divine Truth is in its fulness, its sanctity, and its power: thus that it is accommodated to the apprehension both of angels and men: That the spiritual and natural senses are united, by correspondences, like soul and body, every natural expression and image answering to, and including, a spiritual and divine idea: And thus that the Word is the medium of communication with heaven, and of conjunction with the Lord.

IV. That the government of the Lord's Divine Love and Wisdom is the Divine Providence; which is universal, exercised according to certain fixed laws of Order, and extending to the minutest particulars of the life of all men, both of the good and of the evil: That in all its operations it has respect to what is infinite and eternal, and makes no account of things transitory but as they are subservient to eternal ends; thus, that it mainly consists, with man, in the connection of things temporal with things eternal; for that the continual aim of the Lord, by his Divine Providence, is to join man to himself and

turned to Europe, there arose a small band of brothers, about the year 1788, who hold the peculiar views of baron Swedenborg; among the first, besides count Buelow and Reichenbach, in this county, who were receivers of the doctrines of the New Jerusalem Church, were Francis Bailey and family, Mr. Eckstein, Jacob Carpenter, the intimate friend of Buelow, Frederick Damish, a Saxon, a teacher of music. There still exists in this county, a respect-

himself to man, that he may be able to give him the felicities of eternal life: And that the laws of permission are also laws of the Divine Providence; since evil cannot be prevented without destroying the nature of man as an accountable agent; and because, also, it cannot be removed unless it be known, and cannot be known unless it appear: Thus, that no evil is permitted but to prevent a greater; and all is overruled, by the Lord's Divine Providence, for the greatest possible good.

V. That man is not life, but is only a recipient of life from the Lord, who, as he is Love Itself and Wisdom Itself, is also Life Itself; which life is communicated by influx to all in the spiritual world, whether belonging to heaven or to hell, and to all in the natural world; but is received differently by every one, according to his quality and consequent state of reception.

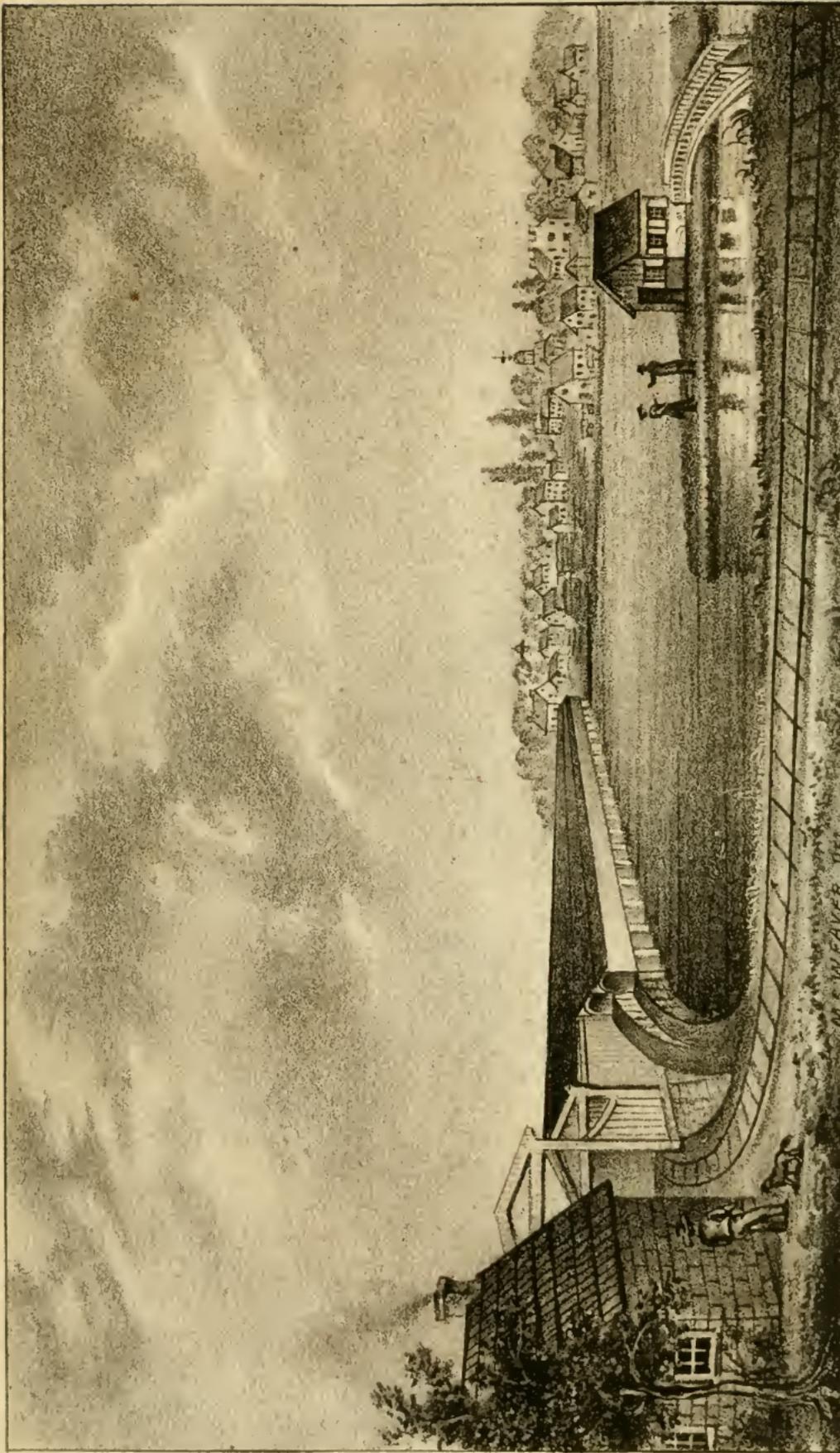
VI. That man, during his abode in the world, is, as to his spirit, in the midst between heaven and hell, acted upon by influences from both, and thus is kept in a state of spiritual equilibrium between good and evil; in consequence of which he enjoys free-will, or freedom of choice, in spiritual things as well as in natural, and possesses the capacity of either turning himself to the Lord and his kingdom, or turning himself away from the Lord, and connecting himself with the kingdom of darkness: And that, unless man had such freedom of choice, the Word would be of no use, the Church would be a mere name, man would possess nothing by virtue of which he could be conjoined to the Lord, and the cause of evil would be chargeable on God himself.

VII. That man at this day is born into evil of all kinds, or with tendencies towards it: That, therefore, in order to his

able number of receivers and embracers of the New Church doctrines. In point of intellect and activity, unsurpassed by the same number, who, though few, did, unaided by other religious denominations, purchase a lot of ground in Lancaster city, and erected a neat New Jerusalem temple, in 1837, in which stated meetings for religious exercises are held. The exercises are conducted by a lay member elected for that purpose. The sacraments are

entering the kingdom of heaven, he must be regenerated or created anew; which great work is effected in a progressive manner, by the Lord alone, by charity and faith as mediums, during man's co-operation: That as all men are redeemed, all are capable of being regenerated, and consequently saved, every one according to his state: And that the regenerate man is in communion with the angels of heaven, and the unregenerate with the spirits of hell: But that no one is condemned for hereditary evil, any further than as he makes it his own by actual life; whence all who die in infancy are saved, special means being provided by the Lord in the other life for that purpose.

VIII. That Repentance is the first beginning of the Church in man; and that it consists in a man's examining himself, both in regard to his deeds and his intentions, in knowing and acknowledging his sins, confessing them before the Lord, supplicating him for aid, and beginning a new life: That to this end, all evils, whether of affection, of thought, or of life, are to be abhorred and shunned as sins against God, and because they proceed from infernal spirits, who in the aggregate are called the Devil and Satan; and that good affections, good thoughts, and good actions, are to be cherished and performed, because they are of God and from God: That these things are to be done by man as of himself; nevertheless, under the acknowledgment and belief, that it is from the Lord, operating in him and by him: That so far as man shuns evils as sins, so far they are removed, remitted, or forgiven; so far also he does good, not from himself, but from the Lord; and in the same degree he loves truth, has faith, and is a spiritual man: And that the Decalogue teaches what evils are sins.



M. S. WEAVER DEL.

administered by a regularly ordained minister, who visits the congregation as often as the wants of the church demand.

From and after the year 1785, Lancaster county began to improve rapidly; towns in various parts of the county were laid out. Samuel Wright laid out the town of Columbia in 1787, and in a few years afterwards others were laid out. Agriculture and commerce prospered.—

IX. That Charity, Faith, and Good Works, are unitedly necessary to man's salvation; since charity, without faith, is not spiritual, but natural; and faith, without charity, is not living, but dead; and both charity and faith, without good works, are merely mental and perishable things, because without use or fixedness: And that nothing of faith, of charity, or of good works, is of man; but that all is of the Lord, and all the merit is his alone.

X. That Baptism and the Holy Supper are sacraments of divine institution, and are to be permanently observed; Baptism being an external medium of introduction into the Church, and a sign representative of man's purification and regeneration; and the Holy Supper being an external medium, to those who receive it worthily, of introduction, as to spirit, into heaven, and of conjunction with the Lord; of which also it is a sign and seal.

XI. That immediately after death, which is only a putting off of the material body, never to be resumed, man rises again in a spiritual or substantial body, in which he continues to live to eternity; in heaven, if his ruling affections, and thence his life, have been good; and in hell, if his ruling affections, and thence his life, have been evil.

XII. That Now is the time of the Second Advent of the Lord, which is a Coming, not in Person, but in the power and glory of his Holy Word: That it is attended, like his first Coming, with the restoration to order of all things in the spiritual world, where the wonderful divine operation, commonly expected under the name of the Last Judgment, has in consequence been performed; and with the preparing of the way for a New Church on the earth,—the first Christian Church

All was tranquility till 1794, when the Whiskey insurrection took place in the western part of Pennsylvania; many in this county began to fear that the stability of our government was not immovable, but their apprehensions were removed before the expiration of that year. From that period down to the present, there is little of special interest in the history of the county that is not common to the adjacent and even more distant counties of the state, except that Lancaster city was the capital of the state from December 1799, till 1812, when the seat of government was removed to Harrisburg. The law for locating the seat of government at the latter place, was approved 21st February, 1810; and the offices were removed from Lancaster 12th October, 1812. The commissioners for that purpose were Robert Harris, George Hoyer, George Ziegler.

During the late war of 1812, '13, '14, no county in the state was more ready to meet the exigencies of the times than the militia and volunteers of Lancaster county.—Companies were raised, and prepared to confront the haughty invaders of our country, and effectually to curb the proud Britons in their headlong course against our common country.

Lancaster county, though of limited territory, has all having spiritually come to its end or consummation, through evils of life and errors of doctrine, as foretold by the Lord in the Gospels: And that this New or Second Christian Church, which will be the Crown of all Churches, and will stand for ever, is what was representatively seen by John, when he beheld the holy city, New Jerusalem, descending from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

The writings of Swedenborg, in German, English and French, and other New Church publications, can be had at their Book Depository, kept by F. J. KRAMPH, merchant tailor, Lancaster, Pa.

the elements, natural, physical, moral and intellectual, if these are properly cultivated, to secure to itself a niche of distinction in the Keystone State.

NOTES.—The winter of 1784, was considered one of the hardest winters for forty years. The same year there was a high flood of the Susquehanna.

Travelling in 1784. This year Frederick Schaeffer established a travelling accommodation stage, which occupied three days in returning to and from Philadelphia.

In 1792 the turnpike from Lancaster to Philadelphia, 62 miles in length, was commenced, and finished in 1794—cost \$465,000; at about \$7,516 per mile.

Population of Lancaster county in 1790. Free white male persons of 16 years and upwards, including heads of families, 9,713; free white males under 16 years, 8,070; free white females, including heads of families, 17,471; all other free persons, 545; slaves, 348—total 30,179.

Members of Assembly from Lancaster county:—1789, James Clemson, John Hopkins, Henry Dering, James Cunningham, Jacob Erb, John Miller. 1790, James Cunningham, William Webb, Abraham Carpenter, Jacob Erb, John Breckbill.

CHAPTER XI.

EDUCATION:—Preliminary remarks; Importance of general education—Views of the colonists—Mennonites' views of education—Scotch-Irish settlers, made at first little preparation, &c. till 1798—First schools in the town of Lancaster—Lutheran and German Reformed churches have schools under their auspices—Rev. M. Schlatter indefatigable in his efforts to establish schools—Extract from Coetuale proceedings of 1760—Trustees and managers of public schools—Germans patriotic, modest and unassuming, &c.—Ludwig Hacker establishes a Sabbath school at Ephrata—German classical school at Ephrata—Academy at Ephrata—Academy at Litz—Select Academy at Lancaster—Franklin college, &c.—Private schools and academies in various sections of the county—An act for the education of children in the borough of Lancaster—The Mechanics' Society—Classical Academy; Lancaster County Academy; Classical Academies in the county—Seminaries; Common Schools; Sabbath Schools, Lyceums, &c.

THE permanency of all Republics, depends upon the enlightenment of the people. As education is therefore encouraged or neglected, so will their foundations be sure and stable, or loose and unsettled; and it is difficult to say, whether in their moral relations or political privileges, this truth is most self-evident. The certainty, stability and perpetuity of a republican government, with all its vast machinery of offices and officers, such as the efficient administration of the government by the Executive, the judicious and wholesome exercise of its powers by the Legislature, the prompt and energetic administration of justice by faithful Judges, and above all, the just determination of the rights of parties by impartial Jurors, must depend alone upon the people. There is no other foundation upon which the structure can rest. This constitutes its chief excellence, its greatest strength.

In a government then such as ours, based as it is upon acknowledged democratic principles, in the theory and practice of which, it is admitted that the people are the source of all power, making and unmaking at stated intervals all their functionaries, from the Chief magistrate of the nation, down to the

humblest officer created by a Borough charter, the necessity of having that same people educated, will not for a moment be questioned. For, as they are enlightened or unenlightened, so will their government be elevated in character, or depressed in a corresponding degree. Called upon as they are, to the frequent exercise of the elective franchise, and thus necessarily to judge of men and measures, their course of action must be determined, either by each man's own personal examination into the character of the one, and a careful investigation into the propriety or expediency of the other, or else it must be suggested and fixed by the advice and opinions of others. And what a prolific source of abuse is this. It is seldom indeed that such advice is honest, for the most part it is the gratuitous offering of interested men. How shall those whose minds are obscured by the clouds of ignorance, be capable of discriminating between the correctness and incorrectness of questions of public policy? How shall they judge between the patriot and the ambitious, self-aggrandizing demagogue? Are they competent to arrive at a proper decision of the various complicated questions, necessarily arising for their determination, and by a reference to which, their choice is to be regulated in the selection of officers and representatives? Let the people be educated, and thus each individual will be rightly impressed with the important truth, that his own interests are identified with those of the State. For no government is so free as that which is upheld by the affections of the people, and no community so happy as that in which the youth, by proper education, are disciplined to the exercise of all those moral virtues that ennoble human nature.

So thought and so acted, almost all of the early settlers of nearly every state in the Union. Although Colonists it is true, and perhaps entertaining not even the most remote idea of a separate existence, at any period of time, as a nation, they were in their Colonial government, if not essentially, at least partially Democratic. Returning by a popular vote, their own Representatives, and—with the exception of their Governors—the greater part of all their prominent officers, they felt the necessity of so enlightening this first great power, that at a very early day, schools and institutions of learning were established and founded by voluntary contributions among them.—

Such is the history of the Puritans of New England, the Roman Catholics of Maryland, the Quakers of Pennsylvania and the Huguenots of the Carolinas. True, their first efforts in this respect were feeble. The country was new, and surrounded as the inhabitants were by savage foes, the first elements of education which the children obtained, were communicated by the parents themselves, in the midst of dangers and unexampled hardships. By degrees however, as the different settlements increased in number and strength, schools were established for the instruction of the children, in the ordinary branches of the education of the country from whence the parents had emigrated; and as in time, wealth began to flow in upon the Colonists, schools, academies and colleges came to be endowed either by individual liberality or Legislative munificence.— Truly the good seed sown thus early by the settlers, has yielded abundantly, “some thirty, some sixty and some an hundred fold.”

In general terms and fewer words, we have thus described the progressive history of the education of almost every community in the United States. In some parts we admit, the advance has been accelerated more perhaps by the comparative extent of the information of the first emigrants and the diminished number of obstacles encountered by them in subduing the country, than from any other cause. Under ordinary circumstances, this might therefore suffice for the object to which the present chapter is devoted; but as it is intended to present to the reader, a detailed account of all matters of sufficient importance and worthy of being embodied in a work of this kind, it is our duty as a faithful historian, to enter into details.

As has been already shewn in a former part of this work,* the first settlement of any extent in Lancaster county, was made by the German Mennonites in 1709 and '10 in the neighborhood of Willow-street, in Lampeter and Conestoga townships. They were—as their descendants still are—a highly moral and religious people. Holding Peace-principles, and taking very little if any part in the affairs of government, they taught their young men, that the first great duty of life, was for each man *to mind his own business*. Practising upon this maxim, they encouraged industry by their own examples, and

*Page 74 antea.

discouraged ambition by a representation of the evils necessarily following in its train. Devoting themselves and their families to religion, they labored and were happy. Spurning alike the honors and emoluments of office, they kept on in the even tenor of their way, rejoicing. Why then should they spend much time in Literary pursuits? They were farmers, why waste time precious to them, in the acquisition of that which when obtained, to a people of such simple habits of life and so unassuming, could be of no present or conceivable advantage? Thus reasoned the father, so argued the sons, and as a consequence, learning was—with the exception of so much as barely enabled them to read the Bible and the Psalm-book, to write a little in the German and master the three first rules in Arithmetic—not only neglected but absolutely discouraged by them. Although there has been a vast improvement in the Society for the better in this respect; and notwithstanding many of its members possess superior abilities and attainments, still the same opinions are entertained by the Society at large; and while almost every other sect has made its efforts towards the establishment of Academies, Colleges, and Theological Seminaries, they have been content to walk in the ways of their fathers, and to hear “the word of life” expounded, by men of as simple tastes and habits as themselves. Let no man here reproach them with hostility to learning for learning’s sake, for such a reproach will be as unjust as it is undeserved. They oppose its extension among their youth, beyond what we have already stated, simply because in their estimation, it begets a state of life inconsistent with their profession of religion. Of them it may be truly said, they worship God, not only in the “beauty” but also in the simplicity of “of holiness.”

In the year 1717* a settlement was commenced on the banks of the Octorara Creek, by a party of what are now known as “the Scotch-Irish.” They had many difficulties to encounter, for besides being destitute of any large amount of this world’s goods, they had the misfortune of settling upon a soil by no means so fertile or so kind as that secured by their more fortunate fellow emigrants—the German Mennonites. From necessity and poverty, they made but little progress in the estab-

*Page 117 antea.

lishment of schools for the education of their youth; and at no time until about the year 1798, was there any effort made to support a classical and mathematical school among them.— Their progress however in this respect, on a comparison, will be found to be but little behind even the boasted efforts of the colony at Plymouth. They and their descendants have always been justly regarded as among the most intelligent people of Lancaster county.

The Borough, now the city of Lancaster, as we have seen† was originally founded in 1730. The first lot holders were Quakers and English Protestants; but before any settled plan, other than the ordinary schools supported by voluntary subscription could be adopted by them for the education of youth, German Protestants from the upper and lower Palatinates, holding the doctrines of the Lutheran and German Reformed Churches, with all their attachments—strong and powerful as they are—emigrated to this flourishing and prosperous town. Entering at once upon the business of life as Tradesmen and Mechanics they labored with all the indomitable perseverance of the Saxon character, until by an increase of numbers from additional emigrations and the accumulation of a little wealth, they were enabled to build a Lutheran and also a German Reformed church for the accommodation of themselves and those holding the doctrines of these respective churches. The first great duty with these people, was the erection and dedication of Houses of Worship to Almighty God. The next, was to supply them with those who should minister to their spiritual wants in holy things; and the third but co-equal duty with the latter, was to secure the services of a competent School-master, to instruct their children in the elements of a good German education.

At no part of this History better than the present, can it with greater propriety be observed, that almost co-existent with the establishment of the first Lutheran churches in Germany and of the Reformed churches in Switzerland and Holland, there sprang up a custom among their members peculiar to themselves. Each congregation was regarded as a spiritual municipal corporation, and among other duties performed by those having its controul or government, in order that “the

† Page 242 antea.

word might not perish for lack of knowledge among the people," they employed a competent teacher, to instruct the youth of both sexes, without any regard whatever to the wealth or standing of the parents in society. Generally each church was supplied with an organ—indeed this instrument was regarded as indispensable to the proper worship of the Almighty; and the person employed to perform upon it during divine service, was required to unite with his skill and knowledge as a musician, the profession of a School-teacher. He usually received a stated salary, and was furnished with proper accommodations for his school, himself and family at the common cost of the congregation. In return for this, and in addition to his duty as an organist—as has been shewn—he was required to teach the children of the congregation upon such terms as the vestry might from time to time determine. The sum thus fixed, was paid to him by the parents of such of the children, as were able to afford it, while the children of those who were in indigent circumstances, were taught the same branches without charge and in consideration of the salary paid by the congregation. This mode of educating their own poor, by a system so simple, was regarded as a religious duty. It was so taught from generation to generation, through successive years; and when the two churches we have referred to, were founded in Lancaster, the Lutheran A. D. 1734 and the German Reformed A. D. 1736, it was not forgotten.

As may well be supposed, the schools thus established were not at first very far advanced, beyond the ability to impart a knowledge of what are now known as the first rudiments of a common education, but in a few years, they attained to some eminence, and from being originally intended only for the benefit of the children of their particular churches, they came to be multiplied and extended, for the benefit of all the inhabitants of the Borough and adjacent country. So rapidly indeed had the scholars increased, and with so much success were the schools conducted, under the united efforts and persevering industry of the Pastors of the Lutheran and German Reformed congregations, that from about the year 1745 to 1784, they were almost the only schools of character in the county—except those at Ephrata and Litiz, of which we shall speak hereafter. During the earlier part of this time, great interest was taken in the es-

establishment of Schools in America, by the Highest Ecclesiastical bodies of these two Churches in Europe. By the Reformed Synod of Amsterdam, Schoolmasters were sent out for the instruction—and German Bibles and other religious books forwarded to meet the wants of the community not only at Lancaster but throughout Pennsylvania, Maryland and New York.

In the Cœtuale proceedings of the Reformed church in Holland, for the year 1760, we find a Report dated May 20, A. D. 1760, in which, among other things, it is stated as follows: “We begin with Lancaster. After Mr. Stoy came here, A. D. 1758, in the month of October, he found about one hundred families that belonged to the church. He has baptized since that time to the month of May, 1760, one hundred, instructed forty young persons in the confession of faith, and received them as communicants. At present sixty children attend the school.”*

For years anterior to the time we are writing of, the ministers of the German Reformed church in America as well as in Europe, were among the most learned of all Divines. Essentially Calvinistic in their doctrines, they were necessarily able and astute polemics. Called upon as they were daily to combat the errors of the Romish, and to explain the difference and defend their doctrines from those of the Lutheran church—which also ranked among its ministers men of great learning and erudition—† they were constrained to search the Scrip-

*It is worthy of remark here, that all the proceedings, reports, &c., of the Synods of this Church were, until toward the close of the 18th Century, conducted in the Latin or Dutch languages: The report spoken of in the text, is in the Dutch and as follows, viz:

“Wy maken den et begin met Lancaster. Nadien Domine Stoy. A. D. 1758 in de Maand Octob: daar hen quam, zoo vond hy omtrent een hundred Huishoudingen, die tot die Kerke behooren. Hy heeft zint die tyd tot de Maand Mey 1760 daar gedoopt 116 Kinderen; 40 jongs personen in die Geloofe Belydenisse onderweeren, en tot Ledematen aangenomen, In die School gan tegenwoordig 60 Kindere:

†The Rev. Henry M. Muhlenberg, for a long time the pastor of the Lutheran Congregation at Philadelphia, spoke the Latin with great fluency. He also preached in the Swedish, Dutch, German, French and English languages. He was a profound linguist, and was familiar with the Greek and Hebrew.

tures and to read the Fathers in the original.* To do so effectually, they devoted themselves to the study not only of the dead but also of the living languages; so necessary was this knowledge considered, that with but few exceptions, none but rare and ripe scholars were found in her pulpits. Hence, the deep and intense interest manifested for the education of the youth, in such of the Lord's vineyards as were planted by their hands.

We have already shewn† that about the year 1752, the Governor of Pennsylvania, Chief Justice Allen, Mr. Peters, Secretary of the Land Office, Messrs. Turner, Benjamin Franklin and Conrad Weiser, were appointed trustees and managers of the public schools, which it was intended to establish in the province. Previous to this time however, a large number of schools were in successful operation in several counties, and in the town of Lancaster particularly, through the active exertions of the Rev. Michael Schlatter. He was a German Reformed minister, and came out at the expense of the Reformed Synod of Amsterdam, A. D. 1746, for this single purpose. It is more than probable, that the schools which it is alleged these trustees established at Lancaster and elsewhere, were only branches of those already in operation under his auspices, and the enterprise of the Lutheran and German Reformed congregations, for it is a well known fact, that the plan of the trustees named, did not succeed, and the schools soon fell back under their original charge.

“The Germans are a patient, modest and unassuming people. Their character is either imperfectly understood or wilfully misrepresented. For their attachment to learning and their untiring efforts in the cause of education, they receive but little credit, even from those whose acquaintance with the facts—independent of their German origin—should prompt them upon all occasions, to become their readiest defenders.—How many valuable hints have we—whose mother tongue is the English—not received “from this too-lightly estimated people? How many schemes for the dissemination of knowledge among men,” have they not successfully devised, and other nations as well as ourselves, as successfully put into operation,

*They not unfrequently conversed in Latin and all their correspondence was conducted chiefly in that tongue. Vide also page 225 antea.

†Page 259 antea.

without so much as crediting the source from whence derived? Nay more, how often is it that they and we have seized upon a plan devised by them for the education of youth—crude, and it may be ill-digested, because of its novelty—and improving upon it, have as unceremoniously and unblushingly claimed for ourselves, the credit of the discovery? With no other people would it have been attempted; and they have submitted to the moral wrong, only because they rejoiced more in the good that followed to others, than in the enjoyment of the honor that was due to the discovery, for themselves.”*

We are led to introduce these remarks, in consequence of our now approaching a period in the history of education in Lancaster county, where we are, as a faithful historian, to claim for—comparatively speaking—an obscure German, the honor not only of suggesting, but also of successfully carrying into practical operation, the never-to-be-too-much-encouraged Sabbath Schools of the present day. About the year 1740, a German by the name of Ludwig Hacker, a man of much learning and great piety, the teacher of the school which had been previously established by the society of Seventh-day Baptists at Ephrata, proposed the plan of holding a school in the afternoon of their Sabbath, which was and is, the seventh instead of the first day of the week. It was at once carried out by the brethren into practical operation, and continued to dispense its blessings among the children of the neighborhood, until September 1777, when—after the battle of Brandywine—the room used for the school, was with the whole building, converted into a military hospital for the accommodation of the American soldiers wounded upon that sanguinary field. After this event, the school was never again opened; but the plan years afterwards, was revived in England; and the poor German scholar, Ludwig Hacker who sleeps in the bosom of his mother earth, without a stone to mark his resting place, is forgotten in the praises and blessings which are lavished upon the memory of him † who but resuscitated and improved upon his plan.

*MSS. by GEORGE FORD, Esq.

†Robert Raikes.

‡Page 224 antea.

In a former part of this work* the efforts of this society in the extension of knowledge, have been already shewn. Co-existent with their change of life from a conventicle to a monastic one, A. D. 1733 a school for the education of themselves and their youth in German and Classic Literature, was established. It was of course local in its operations, and its advantages never became to any extent known to the public; but its reputation and the ability of its teachers, are attested by the many evidences of their skill and proficiency, remaining among the archives of the society. The school thus established, continued its beneficial operations until with the gradual decay of the society, it was finally suspended. Thus it remained until after the passage of an Act by the Legislature of the State, February 21, 1814, incorporating the few members which yet remained of the society. With a pious reverence for the memories and virtues of their fathers, and desirous of emulating, as far as practicable, the efforts made by them in their day and generation, these survivors, chiefly through the active exertions of Mr. William Konigmacher, by virtue of the provisions of the act referred to, and also of others subsequently passed for the purpose, started an acadamy where the English and German languages, mathematics and other branches are successfully taught.

Like their German brethren at Ephrata, the Moravians at Litiz, were and still are the devoted friends of Education.— Their first settlement at Warwick, A. D. 1742, was marked by the establishment of a school under the charge of their minister, the Rev. Leonard Schnell, † a German of considerable literary attainments; and when at length in 1754, a monastic life was determined on, and the village of Litiz in consequence thereof founded, their school had attained to some local eminence. In the year 1762, it was removed to the latter place, and there continued until A. D. 1794, ‡ when it was divided into two departments, one for each sex. Out of the Female department, the now justly celebrated Young Ladies Seminary, sprung into existence as a Boarding school, with what

*Page 216 antea.

†Page 310 antea.

‡Page 316 antea.

success and how much benefit to the community, its present widely extended reputation will best attest.

The school for the education of the male youth of the society and adjacent country, continued its operations until in the year 1815,* when it was assigned to Mr. John Beck, the present able and indefatigable principal—a gentleman of acknowledged ability, of great goodness of heart, enthusiastically devoted to his profession, and remarkable for the fatherly care and affection which he has always evinced for his pupils, the school grew rapidly into public favor under his superintendence; and at this day, its reputation is deservedly high as an academy where the English and German languages, Mathematics, Chemistry, Astronomy and all the sciences are taught with unsurpassed skill, to young men from almost every State in the Union.

We now return once more to the movements of the friends of education, in the borough of Lancaster. Being the metropolis of the county, we must judge of the progress of knowledge in the rural districts by the encouragement given to learning in this local Capital. About the year 1780, Jasper Yeates, Esq., Casper Shaffner, Esq., Col. George Ross, Charles Hall, Esq., and other gentlemen of the place, finding that the existing Schools under the charge of the Lutheran and German Reformed Congregations, as also the one established a number of years previous by the Moravians, and conducted upon the same plan, were inadequate to the growing wants of the people, and incapable of teaching the higher branches, engaged the services of a teacher of recommended abilities, to conduct a select academy for the education of their male children. This Academy continued in existence for several years, as the High School of the place, until, owing to the violent temper of the teacher and the many indignities which he offered to the pupils under his charge, it was finally suspended. This school suggested the idea of establishing another; but upon a surer basis, under the control of Trustees by an act of incorporation, and ultimately begat the application to the Legislature for the incorporation of “Franklin College.”

On the 10th of March, A. D. 1787,* the General Assembly of

*Page 318 antea.

†2 Sm. laws, page 398.

the State, granted the prayer of the petitioners, and passed an act with the following title: "An act to incorporate and endow the German College and Charity School in the borough of Lancaster, in this State." The Preamble of the act explains the object which it was intended to effect, and is in the following words, viz: "Whereas, the citizens of this State of German birth or extraction, have eminently contributed, by their industry, economy and public virtues, to raise the State to its present happiness and prosperity: And, whereas, a number of citizens of the above description, in conjunction with others, from a desire to increase and perpetuate the blessings desired to them from the possession of property and a free government, have applied to this House for a charter of Incorporation, and a donation of lands, for the purpose of establishing and endowing a College and Charity School, in the borough of Lancaster. And, whereas, the preservation of the principles of the Christian Religion, and of our Republican form of Government in their purity, depend, under God, in a great measure, on the establishment and support of suitable places of education, for the purpose of training up a succession of youth, who by being enabled fully to understand the grounds of both, may be led the more zealously, to practice the one, and the more strenuously to defend the other. Therefore, &c." Here then follow the different sections of the act, the prominent features of which are these: §2. That the youth shall be taught in the German, English, Latin, Greek and other learned languages, in Theology, in the useful arts, sciences and Literature. The corporate title shall be "Franklin College," in honor of His Excellency Benjamin Franklin, Esquire, President of the Supreme Executive Council, &c. The first Trustees are named and incorporated with the usual powers. Yearly income not to exceed £10,000. The annual meeting of the trustees to be at Lancaster, nine of them to be a *quorum* and to appoint their own officers. The Principal, vice Principal or Professors while they remain such, are not to hold the office of trustee. The style and powers of the faculty are prescribed. Proportion of Trustees how to be chosen, and Principal to be chosen alternately from the Lutheran or Calvinist Churches. Seat of Trustee being a Clergyman, to be filled with another Clergyman, but the proportion of Lutheran and Calvinist trustees to

be invariably preserved. Trustees empowered to appoint other officers not named in the charter, to fix salaries, &c. Misnomer not to defeat any gift &c., nor non-user to create a forfeiture, &c. §3. The Constitution not to be altered but by the Legislature. §4. The College endowed with 10,000 acres of land, &c.

Under this charter and a donation subsequently granted by an act of Assembly, consisting of an old military store-house and two lots of ground in the borough of Lancaster, worth about \$2000, the College went into operation, A. D. 1786, as a Grammar School, with a Professor of the Latin and Greek languages, and also a Professor of Mathematics. The first professor was a German by the name of Melsheimer. Ardently attached to literary pursuits, he strove long and earnestly to create a proper taste for them, among the Germans and their descendants. To some extent he succeeded, for under his management the Hohe Schule* prospered for a little while; but continually owing to the want of a proper management of its finances, it afterwards gradually declined, until about the year 1821, when it ceased all further practical operations: But it was not doomed to sleep in inglorious inactivity, like the Phœnix from her ashes, it was destined to rise again with renewed usefulness, as we shall hereafter shew, when through the prudence of its Trustees, its funds should be carefully husbanded, and their ability to support its existence from the income, would be undoubted.

In the meanwhile, private schools and academies were established and supported in the Borough and various sections of the county, but no organized or settled system being adopted for their government, none of them attained to any eminence. It is true, large numbers of poor children in the county, as well as the city, were educated free of expense, pursuant to the provisions of the act of Assembly of April 4, A. D. 1809,† entitled "An act for the education of the poor gratis;" but such education, owing to the general incompetency of the teachers, was exceedingly limited. The system established by this act, having been found in its practical operation, to be both expensive and inadequate to the wants of the people in the

*Anglice-High School.

†5 Sm. laws, pages 73 and 74.

city of Lancaster, another act was passed by the Legislature on the 1st day of April, A. D. 1822,* entitled "An act to provide for the education of children at the public expense, within the city and incorporated Boroughs of the County of Lancaster." By the provisions of this act, the city and incorporated boroughs of the county, were erected into a school district, by the name, style and title of the "Second School District of the State of Pennsylvania." Twelve Directors were to be annually appointed by the Court of Quarter Sessions of the County—their duties and powers were prescribed—the admission of children regulated—the Lancasterian system ordered to be adopted—the expenses provided for—the duty of the County Commissioners set forth, and the division of the district into sections whenever required—how to be done.—Under this act, the first and only section of the district was composed of the city of Lancaster.

The Directors appointed by the Court of Quarter Sessions, proceeded at once, to purchase a lot of ground, erect a large and commodious school house, employ male and female teachers, admit scholars, and in pursuance of the law, adopting the Lancasterian system of education, opened their schools with the highest hopes of success. In this they were not disappointed. The plan worked so well, that the city of Lancaster until lately did not become an accepting school district under the provisions of the general school law of June 13, A. D. 1836.† But the expense of erecting a school-house, and of continuing the schools, being borne out of the County treasury, it never ceased, because of its partiality, to be a source of complaint on the part of the inhabitants of the county. Nevertheless, the schools—male and female departments—continued in operation under this special law—with all their objectionable features as pauper schools—until in the month of May, A. D. 1838, when, in pursuance of the provisions of certain Resolutions, passed by the Legislature on the 14th day of April, A. D. 1838,‡ the inhabitants, by a popular vote, determined upon an acceptance of the Common School System, modified and adopted to their circumstances by the Resolutions already referred to.

*7 Sm. laws, 538.

†Pam. laws 1835-'36, page 525.

‡Pam. laws 1837-'8, page 686.

Upon the result of this vote being made known, the Board of Directors was organized, and through their indefatigable exertions, schools have been established so numerous and so well graded, that every child in the city can be educated "without money and without price," to an extent which but fifty years ago was seldom attained even by the children of wealthy parents.

While upon this subject, it may as well be observed, that a deep and growing interest in the cause of education is manifesting itself daily, in the rural districts, for out of thirty-three school districts in the county, eighteen in 1842, had accepted the provisions of the Common School law.*

It must not be supposed while these efforts were making to instruct the great mass of the children of Lancaster county in the elementary branches of an English education, the inhabitants were unmindful of the higher and more difficult ones.—We shall speak of these hereafter. Thus have the exertions of the friends of education been crowned with eminent success, in the establishment and support of Common Schools, as well in many parts of the county as in the city of Lancaster.

While these movements were making for the extension of learning to and among the children of the town and county, a number of Master Mechanics of the city, perceiving that their apprentices were destitute of the means of mental improvement, and taught by their own experience, that idleness is the prolific source of vice—a rock upon which has stranded the highest hopes and fondest expectations of parents and friends—with a commendable determination to project some plan, by which the leisure hours of their apprentices might be rationally employed, convened a public meeting for consultation and advice upon this subject, on the evening of July 8, A. D. 1829. At this meeting Hugh Maxwell, Esq. presided; and out of it soon grew "The Mechanics Society." A constitution was soon after formed, agreed upon and submitted to the Supreme Court, by which a charter was decreed, May 26, A. D. 1831.—Having thus procured a legal existence, the society soon went into active operation. By voluntary contributions, a Library was commenced and has gone on increasing in size and value,

*9th annual Report of the Superintendent of Common Schools.

until it now numbers near 2,000 volumes, besides a valuable collection of maps, globes, philosophical apparatus, &c. &c.

The Library soon became the centre of attraction to the apprentices, and an improvement morally as well as mentally, became apparent in their habits and condition. Increasing in strength and character, the society found it necessary to procure a Hall for their accommodation, in which a system of "popular instruction, by familiar lectures," was soon after (A. D. 1836) carried into operation under the management of a committee appointed for that purpose. These lectures, at first confined to Chemistry, Natural Philosophy, Astronomy, &c. soon became popular, and in a short time after, were extended and enlarged so as to embrace almost every science and every subject, except that of Religion. In 1838, a new and capacious Hall was erected in South Queen street, for the better accommodation of the crowds which gather from time to time listen to the words of instruction and of interest, as they fall from the lips of the Lecturers, engaged through the enterprise and liberality of the Society. Of it, all that we have to say is, that it has done much and great good, and to it, we have only to add our prayer—ESTO PERPETUA!

We now return to consider the efforts made for the endowment and support of schools of a higher order than those heretofore treated of—classical and mathematical academies, where inquiring youth might attain a knowledge of the languages of Homer and Demosthenes, of Cicero and Virgil—where they might be taught to solve the problems of Euclid—to study the works of Gallileo—explore the vast fields of Natural Philosophy, Astronomy and Chemistry, with all the various sciences, necessary to the constitution of a finished scholar.

Immediately after the suspension of the Grammar or High School of the "Franklin College," as already shewn, but one private classical academy existed in Lancaster. This school was at best but feebly supported, and was at length discontinued. A taste for classic literature however, having been created to some extent, among the people, application was made to the Legislature during the session of 1826-'7, for the incorporation of an academy at Lancaster, and on the 14th day of April, A. D. 1827,* an act was passed entitled "An act

*Pam. laws, page 357.

incorporating the Lancaster County Academy." In this act certain gentlemen were named as Trustees—the corporation was established with the usual powers—the powers, privileges, meetings and duties of the trustees were prescribed—a donation of \$3,000 was granted by the state, and poor children, not exceeding at any one time, four in number, to be educated in consideration thereof: The Trustees thus appointed by the act, organized, received subscriptions, purchased a lot of ground in the city of Lancaster, and in the year 1828, erected a large and commodious house for their schools. They employed a competent Teacher, and the academy was opened under very flattering auspices. With varied, and at best, but indifferent success, it continued in operation, until in the Summer of 1839, when, in pursuance of an act of Assembly, passed on the 15th of May, A. D. 1839, authorizing the arrangement, the buildings of the Academy were conveyed to the Trustees of Franklin College, and after being considerably enlarged by the latter corporation, the "Hohe Schule" again went into operation upon an entirely new plan, and under such an arrangement, as to secure its permanent existence and usefulness. So far indeed has it succeeded, that it now supports a professor of the Greek and Latin, and also one of the German, French, Spanish and Italian languages. The English and Mathematical department is also under the charge of a gentleman of superior ability. Thus has the intention of those who originally projected the plan and procured the incorporation of the "Hohe Schule" or Franklin College, at Lancaster, been practically carried out. Long may it continue to flourish, and be what it now is—an honor to the county, and the dispenser of riches more "precious than rubies or fine gold!"

Simultaneous with this movement, in the city, efforts were made with great success in various parts of the county, for the establishment of Classical and Mathematical academies, independently of those already existing at Litiz and Ephrata. Of these there are at this day, some of very high character and extensive reputation as Boarding schools. Among the most prominent, is "The Mountjoy Institute," at the village of Mountjoy, under the charge of J. H. Brown, Esq.—"The Strasburg Academy," at the village of Strasburg, under the direction of the Rev. Dr. McCarter—"The Paradise Academy,"

under the care of Mr. Enos Stevens, and the Rev. Mr. Timlow's Academy, at Bellevue. The Columbia Academy is also respectable in character, but only as a Day School, where boys are taught the Latin and Greek languages—Mathematics, &c.

In this honorable provision for the mental improvement of the youth of the sterner—it must not be supposed that those of the softer—sex, have been ungenerously forgotten: Impressed with the importance of this great truth—that good mothers train up good sons, and that they—more than the fathers—form the characters of their children—the citizens of the city and county alike, have sought with commendable zeal, to secure the services of able and competent teachers, whose attention, should be devoted exclusively to the proper education of females. As a result of these efforts—a Seminary has been established and is in successful operation in the city under the control of James Damant, Esq. which in point of standing and character is equal to any other in Pennsylvania. As a Boarding School, the Young Ladies Seminary at Litiz has been already spoken of; and in addition to it, “The Young Ladies Lyceum Institute”—Rev. N. Dodge, A. M. Principal—located on the banks of the Chicquesalunga creek near the village of Mountjoy—is perhaps, as regards accommodations—kind attention to the wants of the pupils—facility for acquiring a competent and thorough knowledge of all the various branches and accomplishments taught at similar institutions, if not superior to, at least surpassed by none other in the country.

The civilization of any people is progressive, so also is their education. Habits inconsistent with the growth of the former, and tastes incompatible with the advance of the latter, are to be changed and overcome. Hence the transition is not nor can it ever be, either immediate or instantaneous. The movements are at first slow, gradual and confined to the few; but as their benefits are extended, they become accelerated and penetrate into all the various strata of society. With regard to Lancaster county, this has been particularly so. At first, the inhabitants were content with schools conducted by teachers who would scarcely be tolerated by any community at the present day. But as we have already stated generally, in the commencement of this chapter, as they increased in population and wealth, their tastes improved with their pecu-

niary abilities and as a consequence, their schools advanced in character in an equal degree, so that they will now bear comparison with those of any other community in the Union.—Born and bred as we were upon her soil, when we contemplate the efforts of her citizens in the cause of Education, as they have been practically carried out in the establishment and liberal support of our Common and Sabbath schools, Lyceums—and Academies and Female Seminaries, we have abundant cause for gratulation, that our lot has been cast in such a land.

It has been said somewhere, by some one, that Pericles, who succeeded Aristides, found the city of Athens of brick and left it of marble. Truly the Germans who first penetrated into and settled Lancaster county, have done more than this. They found it in its physical aspect, a wilderness—they left it to their children blooming as the rose, and they in turn with their descendants, have so improved the mental character of its people, that their light is seen and felt from afar off. Be the endeavor of this and succeeding generations, not only to maintain their present character, but to improve it still more; and as they gather beneath the banner whereon is inscribed “the Education of all”—let there be one universal shout—**EXCELSIOR!**

CHAPTER XII.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS—Early missionaries among the Conestoga and other Indians—The Mennonites—The Friends or Quakers—The Omish or Amish—The Episcopalians—The Presbyterians—The German Baptists—The German Seventh Day Baptists—The Lutherans—The German Reformed—The United Brethren or Moravians—The Roman Catholics—The Methodist Episcopal—The New Jerusalem Church—The Evangelical Association or “Abrecht’s Leute”—The Reformed Mennonites—The Universalists—The Seceders—The United Brethren or “Allgemeine Brueder”—The Church of God—The Calvinistic Baptists—The Mormons, &c.

If diversity of creeds, or multiplicity of religious sects serve as a standard of deep toned piety and christian benevolence, then may the people of Lancaster county lay claim to a goodly share ; for there is no spot upon earth, with so limited a population and the same confined territory, that counts more denominations, than Lancaster. But with all this diversity, there are few, if any, *irreligious* controversies, that usually characterize bigots, among the inhabitants. Each seems to promote his own and his neighbor’s welfare, and therewith appears content.

In this chapter we shall attempt a succinct sketch of the several religious denominations found in this county. We regret it, that only a few of the score of ministers whom we addressed to furnish religious statistics, have seen proper to comply.*

At an early period missionaries of the Swedish church visited the Indians, within the present limits of Lancaster county.—The Friends also paid some attention to the Indians. As early

*For an accurate and impartial account of the *history and doctrines* of all the religious denominations in the United States, the reader is referred to a work entitled *He Pasa Ecclesia, or the Whole Church in the United States*; every article of the work quoted has been expressly written for it by eminent theological professors, ministers or distinguished lay members of each respective denomination. It is the only work extant that can be relied on as being impartial and authentic. Rupp, Clyde, Williams & Co., of Harrisburg, Pa., are the publishers. The work is in press.

as 1705, Thomas Chalkley, an eminent preacher among the Quakers, visited the Indians living near Susquehanna, at Conestoga, and preached to them. In 1708 or 1709, a Swedish Lutheran, in the capacity of a missionary, resided among the Conestoga Indians, to instruct them in the christian religion.

THE MENNONITES.—In 1709, several families from the Palatinate, descendants of the distressed Swiss Mennonites settled on Pequea creek. With this colony came Hans Herr, a Mennonite minister, who dispensed to them the word of life. The Mennonites were of course the first regularly organized denomination in the county. Among their first ministers in this county, before 1725, were Hans Herr, Ulrich Breckbill, Hans Tschantz, Hans Burkholter, Christian Herr, Benedict Hirschi, Martin Bear, Johannes Bauman. They had been very numerous till about the year 1791, or '92, when a certain Martin Boehm and others made inroads upon them, and a considerable number seceded and united themselves with the United Brethren or *Vereinigte Brueder*, nevertheless, they are still the prevalent denomination in this county. They have about forty-five ministers in the county. These are divided into bishops and ordinary ministers. The bishops at present are the Revds. Jacob Hostater, Jacob Zimmerman, Christian Herr, Henry Schenk, and Mr. Bomberger; among their ordinary teachers are the Revds. Daniel Gehman, Mr. Guth, Mr. Gehman, Tobias Warner, Mr. Sherick, Joseph Wenger, Jacob Weaver, Jacob Stauffer, Joseph Hershy, Joseph Horst, Jacob Hershy, Henry Breneman, Benjamin Herr, John Kreider, David Witmer, Mr. Stauffer, Benjamin Eby, A. Brubaker, John Shenk, Andrew Kauffman, Christian Herr, Martin Mayer, Daniel Sterneman, John Hoover, Christian Kaufman, John Kindig, John Nissly, Christian Nissly, John Schlott, David Ebersole, Peter Ebersole, Mr. Brubecker and others whose names we have not learned.

These all preach in German. They have upwards of thirty-five meeting houses. Some of the congregations are large, numbering rising of two hundred members. The probable number of Mennonite church members, we think cannot be less than six thousand. As they keep no records of names, it is somewhat difficult to ascertain the exact number. Their forefathers all brought Bibles with them. We have seen within

The last year, several of Froschauer's edition of the Swiss Bible, printed at Zurich, 1540, and still in a good state of preservation, with the Mennonites.

THE FRIENDS OR QUAKERS.—These are next in order to the Mennonites. They were very numerous about the years 1725 and 1730. Their meetings were well attended for a long time. In 1729, there were at least 1000 families of Friends in the county. They have since greatly diminished; at present they have only 9 or 10 places of worship. There are two denominations of them in the county—Orthodox and other Friends.

THE OMISH.—This society are Rigid Mennonites, not differing essentially from the Mennonites. At present, the chief difference between the Omish and Mennonites, consists in the former being more simple in their dress, and more strict in their discipline. They settled in this county at an early date. They were numerous in 1735. Their number is comparatively small, having 5 or 6 ministers. They hold their religious meetings in private houses, founding this practice upon Acts I. 46.

THE EPISCOPALIANS.—Their ministers visited this county as early as 1717 or 1719. They were the first after the Mennonites and Quakers, to erect houses for religious worship. We could not obtain the names of their first ministers, except those who labored principally in the city of Lancaster. In 1744, the Episcopalians held a meeting at Lancaster, for the organization of a parish. The Rev. Richard Locke, an itinerant missionary, was the first officiating minister. The following is the order in which others succeeded him: 1751, Rev. Geo. Craig; 1759, Rev. Thomas Barton; 1783, Rev. Joseph Hutchins; 1791, Rev. Elisha Rigg; 1799, Rev. Joseph Clarkson; 1820, Rev. W. A. Muhlenberg became associated with the Rev. Clarkson; 1826, Rev. L. S. Ives; 1827, Rev. Samuel Bowman, the present Rector; besides him, two others officiate in the county: the Rev'ds Levi Bull and E. Y. Buchanan. They have 4 places of public worship in the county.

THE PRESBYTERIANS.—About the year 1717 a number of Scotch and Irish Presbyterians, settled in the Octorara region. Among their first ministers was the Rev. Adam Boyd, who preached in Octorara in 1724. In 1726, Rev. Anderson received a call from the Donegal church. Rev. Alexander Craighead

preached in Pequea in 1736. Rev. John Elder of Paxton, was ordained in 1738; Rev. Dan'l Alexander was in Pequea 1739. The city was occasionally visited between the years 1745 and 1760. In 1769, the Rev. John Woodhull* became their regular minister in the borough of Lancaster. In 1779, the Rev. Nathaniel W. Semple was called, and was their pastor for 40 years; in 1821, Rev. William Ashmead succeeded. These are in their order. In 1829, Rev. Richard Dickinson; 1834, Rev. J. T. Marshall Davie; 1840, Rev. John M'Nair. There are nine Presbyterian ministers residing in the county: Rev'ds M'Nair, Joseph Barr, Lindley C. Rutter, David M'Carter, T. Marshall Boggs, Philip J. Timlow, Alfred Nevin, Robert W. Dunlap, John Wallace and Samuel-Dickey. They have 15 churches.

THE GERMAN BAPTISTS.—A number of these settled in this county prior to 1721. They constituted a church in 1723, under the charge of Rev. Peter Becker. At first they increased rapidly, but at present their number is small. They, like the Omish, meet in private houses to hold their religious meetings. They hold their meetings at some 12 or 15 different houses in the county, and in a few instances at school houses.

THE GERMAN SEVENTH-DAY BAPTISTS, or *Sieben Taeger*.—This society took its rise about the year 1724 or 1725. The founder was Conrad Beisel, who seceded from the German Baptists. This society flourished for many years at Ephrata, where is their only place of holding meetings in the county.—See pages 211, 233.

THE LUTHERANS.—Many of this denomination emigrated to Lancaster county before 1730. Missionaries visited the scattered brethren. Among these were, in 1731, 1732, &c. the Rev'ds C. J. Shultz, Casper Stoever, who also ministered as the first pastors of the Lutheran church in the city. The following succeeded them: In 1740, Rev. T. Dylander, Swedish Rector of Philadelphia; 1741, Rev. Valentine Kraft; 1743, Rev. L. Nyberg; Rev. G. Nauman, Swedish Rector of Philadelphia, preached occasionally in Lancaster, from 1746 to 1748; this year Rev. T. F. Handschuh preached till 1751. From 1751 to 1753, the congregation was successively served by the Rev'ds Tobias Wagner, England, H. B. G. Wortman. From 1753 to 1769, the Rev. Siegfried Gerock; from the latter

*See page 367.

period, the congregation was visited by the Rev'ds Dr. Henry Melchoir Muhlenberg, E. Shultz, N. Kurtz and others, for a short time; when the Rev. J. C. Helmuth, late from Europe, was called and continued till 1779; in 1780, Rev. H. Muhlenberg, son of Dr. H. M. Muhlenberg, took charge of the congregation, and was their pastor till 1815, when Rev. Dr. C. Endress succeeded him and continued till 1827. The present pastor, the Rev. Dr. J. C. Baker, took charge of the congregation in 1828. Besides Dr. Baker's church, there is another in the city, exclusively German, under the pastoral care of the Rev. W. Beates.

There are at present seven Lutheran ministers residing in the county: Dr. John C. Baker, Rev'ds W. Beates, J. J. Strein, S. Trumbauer, C. G. Frederick, C. Barnitz and L. Gerhart.—They have 27 places of public worship. Here we would add the names of the Rev'ds A. C. Muhlénberg, Schroeter, Yung, Ernst, Scriba, Riemenschneider, Rothrauff, Bernheim, Sahn and Mueller, all of whom had charge of congregations at different times.

THE GERMAN REFORMED.—In the beginning of 1700, a number of Reformed came to the province of Pennsylvania. The Ferrees, members of the Reformed Walloon church of Pelican, in the Lower Palatinate, left Europe for America, and settled in this county about the year 1712.* With the Ferrees, Isaac Le Lever came to this county and brought with him his French Bible, which is still preserved by his descendants as a precious relic.

As early as 1717 or 1718, the Rev. P. Boehm of Witpen, one of the oldest German Reformed preachers, had charge of a German Reformed church. Rev. Boehm, the Rev. G. M. Weiss, who had charge of a congregation in Philadelphia, about the year 1724, and the Rev. H. Dorstius of Bucks county, occasionally visited the pastorless German Reformed who had settled in this county prior to 1729.

In 1727, a large number of Germans, among whom were many German Reformed, came into this county: these were the Dieffenderfer's and others, whose number was augmented in 1731 by the arrival of the Bushongs,† Nehs, Schwartz,

*See pages 308 and 20.

†See page 271.

Mentz, and the Rev. J. B. Rieger,* who had charge for many years of German Reformed congregations in this county, among others was "Seltenreich's Kirche," near New Holland. In 1730 or 1731, the Rev. John Peter Miller, ordained by the Scotch Presbyterian Synod, in 1730, visited German Reformed congregations at Cocalico and Tulpehocken. About this time several congregations were organized, one at Lancaster, and in other parts of the county. In 1743, there was one formed at "Modecrick," near Adamstown. However, there was a great and general destitution of pious and qualified pastors in this branch of the church till the middle of the last century. In 1746, the Rev. Michael Schlatter, of St. Gall, in Switzerland, in consequence of information he had received of the destitute condition of the German Reformed churches, left his pastoral charge, and having received a regular appointment and recommendation, visited the churches in Pennsylvania, and while in the discharge of this duty, visited those in Lancaster county. Besides the visits paid them by the Rev. Schlatter, the Rev'ds Folk, Loescher, Waldsmith, Deckert, Fuetzmilller, Wittner, Templeman and others ministered occasionally in spiritual things among the German Reformed. The Rev'ds J. C. Bucher, W. Runkel, W. Stoy and others labored in various parts of the county prior to the Revolution. In the Cocalico charge, now principally under the pastoral care of the Rev. Daniel Hertz, the Rev'ds Gobrecht, Hautz, Wilhelms, Charles Helffenstein, Faber, A. Herman; and since 1819, the Rev. Hertz, labored from time to time. The Rev. Henry Schaffner of Marietta, had, for rising of thirty years, a number of congregations in charge. The Rev. Hiester also had charge of several congregations.

The congregation in the city, at an early period, was occasionally served by the Rev'ds Hoch, Rieger, Hochreutner, Steiner, Schlatter and others. In 1752, the Rev. W. Otterbein took charge of it. The Rev. Stoy was a supply for a short time, and so was the Rev. L. C. Boehm. In 1779 the Rev. A. Helffenstein was called; in 1782 the Rev. W. Hendel; in 1795 the Rev. Becker; in 1806 the Rev. Hoffmeier; in 1832 the Rev. Brunner; in 1840 the present pastor, the Rev. G. W. Glessner, was called. The Rev'ds Weiler and Hoffheins have

*See page 226.

charge of congregations. The German Reformed have twenty places of public worship, and if they had a competent number of efficient ministers, might easily organize ten or fifteen congregations in a few years. Here is a large field for home missionary enterprize.

THE UNITED BRETHREN OR MORAVIANS.—This denomination is essentially missionary in their operations; and as early as 1742, several congregations were organized in this county. In 1742, count Zinzendorff, the apostle of the American Moravians, visited Lancaster. In 1746 they held a provincial council in the town of Lancaster. At Litiz they have a large community.* The following ministers have presided over the congregation at Lancaster: 1746, Rev. L. T. Nyberg; 1748, Rev'ds L. Schnell and R. Ultey; 1749, Rev. A. Reinke, sen.; 1751, Rev. G. Weiser; 1753, Rev'ds C. Rauch and A. Wagner; 1754, Rev. O. Krogstrup; 1755, Rev'ds C. Bader and C. F. Oerter; 1756, Rev. A. L. Rusmyer; 1757, Rev. C. G. Rundt; 1758, Rev'ds Rundt, Rusmyer and Bader; 1753, Rev. C. Bader; 1762, Rev. A. L. Rusmyer; 1766, Rev. A. Langgaard; 1773, Rev. O. Krogstrup; 1785, Rev. L. F. Boehler; 1786, Rev. J. Herbst; 1791, Rev. A. Reinke, jr.; 1795, Rev. L. Huebner; 1800, Rev. J. M. Beck; 1803, Rev. A. Reinke, jr.; 1806, Rev. J. M. Beck; 1810, Rev. C. Mueller; 1819, Rev. S. Reinke; 1823, Rev. Peter Wolle; 1826, Rev. J. G. Herman; 1829, Rev. C. F. Reinhel; 1834, Rev. C. A. Vanvleck; 1835, Rev. S. Reinke; 1839, Rev. George F. Bahnson, present pastor.

THE ROMAN CATHOLICS.—A church, by this denomination was organized about the year 1740. The members were regularly visited by pastors from Philadelphia. It appears they had no regular settled pastor among them before 1800. Their number has steadily increased, principally however from foreign emigrations of German and Irish Catholics. Their present pastor is the indefatigable Rev. B. Keenan. They have 3 or 4 places of public worship in the county.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL.—In 1781, Methodist ministers first visited this county; and in 1782 the Lancaster Circuit was formed, and the Rev. William Partridge appointed as minister, Among the early ministers who preached in different parts of

†See pages 308 and 20.

this county, were the Rev'ds William Glendening, W. Jesup, Isaac Robertson, W. Hunter, T. P. Chandler and Simon Miller a native of the county.

In the city of Lancaster, the Rev. Jacob Gruber preached occasionally about the year 1705 and 1706. The first regular service held in town, was in the house of Philip Benedict, by Rev. Henry Boehm in 1807. In 1808 the Rev'ds Thomas Birch and James succeeded Boehm. Their successors were the Rev'ds Joseph Samson, Thomas Ware, John Walter, John Tally, George Cookman, Jacob Gruber, John Leonard, John Woolson, Wesley Wallace, W. Torbert, Thomas Neal, John Ogden, James Moore, as circuit preachers. In 1829, Lancaster was made a regular charge, where stationed ministers have since been located: these were Rev'ds Joseph M'Cool, Thomas Miller, John Nicholson, Thomas Sovereign, James Houston, James Neil, D. D. Lore, S. H. Higgins, and the present pastor, the Rev. Robert Gerry. The following named preachers are stationed in various parts of the county: Rev'ds T. Sumtion, T. C. Murphy, J. W. Arthur, E. Reed, A. W. Milby, Mr. Humphries. The Methodists have rising of twenty places of public worship in the county.

THE NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH.—For an account of this denomination, see page 431.

THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.—This sect, sometimes called "Die Albrechts Leute," is of comparative recent origin. It took its rise in this county about the year 1800, through the indefatigable efforts of Jacob Albrecht, a native of Berks county; but he had settled previous to 1800 in Earl township.—They have 8 or 9 places of worship, besides several churches.

THE REFORMED MENNONITES.—It appears that prior to 1810, some conceived that there was spiritual declension among those who had embraced the doctrines of Menno Simon, and in order to renew these doctrines and re-establish that church, a few of them, among whom was their persevering friend and minister, John Herr, of Strasburg township, united for that purpose, and in 1811, organized an association, now generally known by the name of the Reformed Mennonites. Their number of ministers is small, and their members, though active, is still comparatively not large. They have two orders of ministers, bishops and ordinary ministers. Their bishops at present, in the

county, are the Rev'ds. John Herr, John Keepert, and Henry Bowman. Among their ordinary ministers are the Rev'ds. Abraham Landis, John Landis, Joseph Weaver, Abraham Snevely, Christian Resh, and Samuel Hershy. They preach English occasionally. They have three meeting houses; and hold meetings at eight or ten other stated places in the county.

THE UNIVERSALISTS.—There are comparatively few of them in this county; they have three places of public worship; but at present they have no one that officiates in spiritual things.

THE SECEDERS.—The number known by this name is small in this county. They have one minister, the Rev. Easton, and two places of public worship.

THE UNITED BRETHREN, or Vereinigte Brüeder.—There are some of this respectable body in the county. We know neither the probable number of their ministers nor places of worship.

THE CHURCH OF GOD.—This denomination is of comparatively recent origin. The name of "*Church of God*," was assumed by them about the year 1827 or '28. The church in the city was first gathered about the year 1820, under the ministry of the late Rev. John Elliott, who preached the gospel many years faithfully and with success, to an independent congregation in the city. After he left, the church declined, till about the year 1841, when the Rev. John Winebrenner, V. D. M. of Harrisburg, Rev'ds Jacob Flake and Joseph Ross and others of the Eldership of the Church of God, held protracted meetings, when a number were revived and others awakened, and a deep interest manifested, and soon a congregation of one or two hundred was organized. The Rev. Winebrenner, and their present pastor, the Rev. Jacob Flake, labored jointly in the city till lately.

The number of ministers at present in the county, is five, viz: the Rev'ds J. Flake, J. H. Bomberger, J. Tucker, I. Brady, J. Stamm. Their places of public worship, may range from twelve to fifteen in the county. Within the last few years they have erected several houses for public worship.

THE CALVANISTIC BAPTISTS.—This denomination although characterized for their missionary enterprises, made no effort in this county to promulgate their views, and organize congregations, until within a few years, except in the southern part of the county, where a church has been built rising of twenty-

five years since. In the year 1835, the Rev. Leonard Fletcher, then stationed in Chester county, preached occasionally at Churchtown, and baptized a number of persons. Sometime about 1839, a member of that denomination, Gilbert Hills, late from Connecticut located in the city of Lancaster, at whose instance baptist ministers were invited to visit the place. The same year the Rev. Kingsford preached occasionally, and he was soon followed by others, among those were the Rev'ds. Gillette, Kennard, Babcock, Dodge, Keys, Woolsey, Fletcher, Dickinson, Dean, Brettell, Higgins, who organized a church in February, 1841; after which missionaries and visiting ministers preached—these were Rev. Shadrac, Miller, Burbank, Keys, Smith and Hendrickson.

In the spring of 1843, the Baptists purchased a house for public worship in Lancaster, on Chestnut, near Duke street.—Their present pastor, October, 1843, is the Rev. Leonard Fletcher, of the American Baptist Missionary Society. He and the Rev. Enos M. Philips of Colerain, are the only Baptist ministers in Lancaster county. They have three places of public worship.

THE MORMONS.—A few are found in the county who hold the views of this sect; and also some theoretical *Millerites*, who are ready to ride into notice on every “cloud of novelty.” These are *babes* in knowledge and piety, and *full-grown* in the love of the world—ceaseless in schemes “to raise the wind.” Besides these, there are also several African churches in the county.

CHAPTER XIII.

GEOLOGY OF LANCASTER COUNTY.

FOR an extended view of the Geology of the county, we must refer to the final report of the general survey authorized by the State government.

In glancing over Mr. Scott's very beautiful and accurate map of Lancaster county, it will be seen that the surface is broken by irregular east and west ranges of hills, no one of which can be properly styled a mountain. Commencing at the south, we find an extensive formation of primary stratified, or metamorphic rocks, such as mica slate and talcose slate, the latter having garnets imbedded in it. These are quite abundant on the Susquehanna, below Pequea creek. Occasional patches of limestone* and clay slate occur, and the latter is extensively worked for roofing purposes, at a place called Slate-hill.—Ascending the river, we find the same formation extending to Turkey-hill, where it terminates, about two miles below the village of Washington, or about the fortieth parallel of latitude.

The next rock in ascending order, is a close grained, very hard, siliceous sandstone, best seen at the mouth of the Chickesalunga, between Columbia and Marietta, where it strikes the Susquehanna in a bold bluff upwards of three hundred feet in height. It is found at the opposite boundary of the county, and extending into Berks, forms the hill on the south side of Reading. A great deal of iron ore (argillaceous oxid and hematite) has been taken from the clay overlying this formation, which although possessing some of the characters of the preceding, such as large veins of quartz, and traces of felspar and tourmalin, may probably be looked upon as the lowest of the transition, rather than the uppermost of the primary stratified. This conclusion, however, could scarcely be attained from an examination of the rock, limited to our own localities. To understand it fully, it must be studied in the state of New York.

*Two miles below the mouth of the Conestoga, for example.

Next above this lies "formation number II" of the state-survey, including the tracts of limestone found in our valleys and level districts, and approaching the base of most of the larger hills, but seldom itself rising into ridges much above the general undulations of the surface.

The northern border of the county is made up of a formation of red and grey shales, or soft slates, grits, and pudding stones, furnishing in some places a material sufficiently hard and compact to afford an excellent material for mill stones. These are accordingly wrought out of the large detached fragments found upon the surface in Cocalico township. In several localities the same formation has afforded indications of coal, but as it is entirely distinct from the great coal formation of the commonwealth, it is very probable that veins which can be advantageously worked, will never be discovered. Iron ore is of rather frequent occurrence, and we have met with indications of copper. In several localities on the southern border of this series, the curious calcareous rock called Potomac marble occurs; namely, east of Bainbridge, and north of Manheim.

But the most interesting feature in the Conewago hills, is the large amount of weathered blocks upon the surface, of a hard grey stone made up of white and black particles. This is a trap rock of the variety called greenstone, and identical in composition with the smaller ridges which traverse different parts of the country, under the name of ironstone, a mineral remarkable for the sonorous ring produced when struck. The finer texture of the latter is produced by the rapid cooling of the material, consequent upon the comparatively small quantity of matter; this rock being of igneous origin, and injected from below in a melted condition. In the Conewago rock the quantity of material is so great, that in the length of time required to solidify, the constituents were able to enter into combinations; or crystallize, in a manner; whence the felspar and hornblend appear in distinct particles.

A flood sweeping across these hills, has carried large blocks of the rock for miles southward, and beyond the reach of the highest floods of the Susquehanna. That a powerful current swept over the country from the north-west, is proved by the additional fact that primary sienitic pebbles are found among

the accumulations of gravel which must have been derived from the regions of the great lakes.

Besides the ores of iron mentioned, the sulphuret occurs in detached cubic crystals, over a considerable portion of the surface; galena, or sulphuret of lead, and plumbago, have been found in small quantities; and chromate of iron and sulphate of magnesia have been mined in the southern section of the county, for economical purposes; but as we possess no granitic rocks, our list of mineral species is much more meagre than those of the counties lying more to the east.

NATURAL HISTORY OF LANCASTER COUNTY.

IN giving a sketch of the Natural History of a single county, in a work of this character, it is of course necessary to compress the matter as much as possible, as the zoology and botany would separately require volumes equal to the present one in size, were they to be discussed at some length. Our collections have been made more with a view to the Natural History of the commonwealth at large, than to any particular county; so that no care has been taken to prevent objects collected in other parts of the state from being intermixed with those now under consideration; whence it has been necessary to omit the mention of some which may have been collected within our borders.

A note of interrogation has been added to some species to indicate that the species may not be properly named, or may not occur within the boundary of the county. Thus among the fishes, not having been able to examine the trout found in our streams, we quote the name *Salmo fontinalis* with doubt; and *Menopoma Alleghaniensis* has been cited with a question, because this reptile has been caught in the Susquehanna some miles above the boundary line of the county. We have inserted both species of "black-snake," not being certain which of the two occurs with us; but it is not improbable that we have them both. We have seen a green snake in the south-west-

ern part of the county, but not having a specimen, are unable to name it with certainty.

English names are given to such animals as have received them, and short notes have been added to some of the species to enable the reader to recognize them; but it would have extended this article to too great a length to follow out this plan to any considerable extent. The objects are so numerous, that in most cases, a dry list of names must suffice; as the reader who wishes to know more about the object themselves, must refer to works expressly devoted to their history. Some of these are noted at the foot of the pages; but unfortunately several of the more important branches are still unillustrated, as the fishes and insects; and much as works devoted to these branches are wanted, it is probable that little will be done until the necessity calls forth the patronage of legislative enactment, as in Massachusetts and New York.

Our vertebrate animals, except the fishes, are pretty well known to naturalists, and the number of species found within the borders of the county, may be stated approximately as follows: Beasts, 39; Birds, 180; Reptiles, 40; Fishes, 50.

Among the Mammalia, the *Cervus Virginianus* (deer) might have been included, as it sometimes crosses the Susquehanna from York county. The *Lutra Canadensis* (otter) is said to have inhabited the islands of the Susquehanna at an early day; and within ten years, a species of wolf has crossed the same river from the western side.

But the greater part of the zoology of most countries, is that which takes cognizance of the ANNULOSA, including the extensive class of Ptilota or winged insects; the ARACHNIDA, or spiders; the CRUSTACEA, of which the crab and lobster are familiar examples, and of which class all our springs and streams contain species, some of them so minute, as to be recognized with difficulty by the naked eye; and the class AMETOZOLA, represented by the centipedes found under stones and logs.

Taking all these together, the number to be found in Lancaster county, cannot fall short of six thousand species; the Ptilota or winged insects being the most numerous, and of these, the order Coleoptera (distinguished by having the wings folded under a pair of hard elytra) is the most extensive; and

Although they do not possess the brilliant beauty of the Lepidoptera, or butterfly order, they have hitherto secured the principal attention of entomologists; whence it happens that they are best known, and we have devoted more space to them than to the remaining orders.

The Coleoptera deserve a careful study, as a knowledge of their habits will enable us to turn them to account in the destruction of noxious species. Thus the genus *Coccinella* (ladybug) feeds upon the Aphides or plant lice, so destructive to roses and other plants; and in their larva state they may be found upon the leaves of useful vegetables, devouring small insects or grubs which, when numerous, destroy the plants by eating the leaves. The *Cecidomyia* destructor (wheat fly) is extensively destroyed in the grub state, by the young of another minute insect. The carnivorous tribes are readily distinguishable from those which feed upon vegetable food; and the greater number and variety of the former to be found in gardens and fields, the more likely will they be to destroy the noxious kinds, or to prevent their increase by the destruction of their eggs.

There can be no necessity in giving common names to animals which have not already received them, as they can be just as well recognized by the scientific name. Common names are frequently local, and the same name is applied to different animals in different parts of the country; whilst the scientific name, being that under which animals are described, are known in all parts of the world, whatever may be the language spoken. The English apply the name ground-hog to an African animal not at all like our ground-hog, which some authors call by a name under which most people would not recognize it. One of our hawks is called a buzzard in England, and our buzzard a vulture. A mammal is called gopher in the west, and the same vulgar name is applied to a tortoise in the south. In a work upon North American birds, one author has called our *Hirundo rufa* (barn swallow) chimney swallow! doubtless because it is like the chimney swallow of England; instead of preserving this name for the *Chætura pelagica*, which actually frequents chimneys. Bald eagle is the common name for *Haliaeetus leucocephalus* throughout the United States, yet some people affectedly call it the whiteheaded eagle! Thus it some-

times happens that authors use neither the proper nor the common name of an animal, but adopt one, perhaps entirely unknown to those best acquainted with it.

The scientific appellation is the only true name of a plant or an animal, as no other will answer our principal purpose, that of giving a distinct name to every organized object. Nothing is gained by naming certain insects weevil, hammerbug or schnellkaefer, when there are more than a hundred different kinds of each in Pennsylvania, each of which has its proper name. We call an insect the rose bug, but this name will not enable us to discover the true appellation under which it may be found in European books, whether English, French or German. A little consideration upon this subject will convince any one that an animal or plant is not properly known until we are acquainted with its name, and every one interested in the study of zoology or botany, should endeavor to become familiar with the proper names. Naturalists themselves are often to blame in this matter, from a jealousy that the public at large will finally become as wise as themselves; and they accordingly invent English names which they set forth in large capitals, so that the proper names will be less likely to attract attention.

MAMMALIA*—BEASTS.

Four species of bat occur in Lancaster county, viz :

Vespertilio Carolinensis; chesnut brown above, yellowish beneath: *V. Noveboracensis*; reddish brown: *V. pruinosis*; fur dark, tipped with white: *V. subulatus*? *Scalops Canadensis*; mole. *Condylura macroura*; star-nose mole. *Sorex brevicaudus*; found along water courses, where it constructs burrows in the grass. *Procyon lotor*; the raccoon is not uncommon in some parts of the county. *Mustela erminea*; described under this name by Godman, and usually called weasel. *Mustela lutreola*; mink. *Mephitis Americana*; the skunk or polecat. *Vulpes fulvus*; red fox: *V. cinereo-argentatus*; grey fox. *Didelphis Virginiana*; possum, incorrectly named o'pos-

*American Natural History, by John D. Godman, 3 vols. 8 vo. plates.

sum in modern books. *Fiber zibethicus*; muskrat. *Arvicola xanthognatus*; meadow mouse: *A. viparius*; tail short, inhabits marshes. *Mus agrarius*? *Gerbillus Canadensis*; kangaroo, jumping mouse. *Arctomys monax*; ground-hog. *Sciurus cinereus*; cat squirrel: *S. Hudsonius*; red squirrel: *S. niger*? black squirrel. *Tamias striata*; ground squirrel. *Pteromys volucella*; flying squirrel. *Lepus sylvaticus*; rabbit.

REPTILIA*—REPTILES.

Testudinata.

Cistuda Carolina; the color of the common land tortoise is yellow, mottled with dark brown or black. *Emys geographica*; shell 8 inches long, with a ridge along the back; dark brown, with lighter, indistinct, irregular lines; used as food, and usually called terrapin. *Emys Muhlenbergii*? 4 inches long, a large orange spot upon each side of the neck; doubtful as a native of this county. *Emys picta*; 5 inches long, margin of the shell marked with red stripes, common in ponds and small streams, fond of reposing in the sun. *Emys guttata*; black, with small yellow spots, less than the preceding, with which it is frequently found. *Emys insculpta*; yellow and black, each plate comprising the carapax or upper shell is roughened by concentric and radiating furrows, a black spot upon each plate of the sternum. *E. rubriventris*? sternum marked with red; it may be found in the lower parts of the Susquehanna. *Sternotherus odoratus*; length about 4 inches, dark brown, sternum very narrow, carapax oval, convex and smooth, chin with several small warts. *Kinosternon Pennsylvanicum*? nearly resembles the preceding, but the sternum is wider, and separated into three parts, not hitherto observed within the county. *Emysaura serpentina*; (snapper) head large, tail long and strongly serrated above; highly prized for "terrapiu soup."

• OPHIDIA—*Serpents.*

Coluber constrictor; blacksnake: *C. sipedon*; watersnake: *C. sirtalis*; gartersnake: *C. saurita*; gartersnake: *C. septem-*

*Holbrook's North American Herpetology. 5. vols. quarto.

vittatus? gartersnake: *C. punctatus*; greenish orange below, a light ring around the neck: *C. amænus*; light brown with violet reflexions, head very small: *C. eximius*; house-snake.

The above species are at present included in several genera.

Heterodon platirhinus; viper, harmless. *Trigonocephalus contortrix*; copperhead.

SAURIA—Lizards.

Tropidolepis undulatus; inhabits woods, brown, mottled, scales very rough, tail long, active, innoxious. *Scincus fasciatus*; back with 5 yellow stripes, tail blue.

AMPHIBIA.

Rana pipiens; bullfrog: *R. halecina*; shadfrog, green with black spots: *R. sylvatica*; woodfrog, reddish brown, 2 inches: *R. palustris*; brown, with rows of square dark brown spots, 3 inches: *R. gryllus*; 1 inch long. *Hyla versicolor*; treefrog, tree-toad. *Bufo Americanus*; toad. *Salamandra erythronota*; *S. cinerea*: woods, under logs and stones: *S. longicauda*: *S. maculata*? *S. fasciata*? *S. venenosa*?

PISCES—FISHES.

Of the fifty species of this CLASS which are probably found in our waters, we are not prepared to give a complete list, as we have not yet compared the greater part of our specimens with authentic individuals from other states; and we are therefore in doubt as to the names they ought to bear. This remark applies particularly to the species first made known by Dr. Mitchill, and which were found in the waters of New York.

The several dams in the Susquehanna, have nearly cut off the supply of the shad, so important an article in domestic economy, until a recent period, that families within twenty miles of the fisheries, thought it impossible to pass through a season unsupplied with a barrel of salted shad.

Fishing is not conducted upon an extensive scale at present, the seine being employed for the shad and herring alone. The

former is sometimes caught by means of a large scoopnet, in such places where it is necessary for the fish to approach near the shore or a rock, to pass upwards.

Angling is in considerable repute, and the out-line is frequently employed. This consists of a stout cord about a hundred yards long, to which the hooks are attached at intervals, by lines (or links) a yard long; the whole being stretched and anchored in a suitable place during the night. Live bait is employed, and should be supplied from time to time to the hooks which have been stripped.

Various species are abundantly caught in the fall of the year in fish-baskets, made of lathwork, with diverging walls of stones, leading from the entrance up the stream for one hundred or two hundred yards. In the shallow waters, fishes are speared or gilled by torch light; the smaller streams are fished with a bow-net, into the mouth of which the fishes are driven by beating the water; and set-nets of a cylindrical shape, kept open by hoops, with an expanded mouth, and provided with funnels to prevent the return of the prisoners once entered. These are set in dams, at the mouths of creeks in deep water, when suckers are principally caught; but when set in the Susquehanna, catfishes and sunfishes are usually taken.

The published materials on the history of our fishes are scattered through many different works, and are inaccessible except to the professed naturalist.

Perca lutea, Rafinesque; (*flavescens*, Cuvier,) the yellow perch is common in the Susquehanna. *Labrax lineatus*, Lin; rockfish: *L. albus*; Raf. (*mucronatus*, Cuv.) white perch.—*Percina nebulosa*; Hald: *P. minima*, (*Etheostoma Olmstedii*, Storer.) *Pomotis appendix*, Mitchill; black-eared sunfish:* *P. auritus*, Lin; (*moccasinus*, Raf.) yellow-eared sunfish.—*Lucioperca Americana?* Cuv.; salmon. *Cottus viscosus*, Hald.; (*cognatus?* Rich.) resembles a small *Pimelodus* or catfish.—These nine species include all those which have spiny rays in the first dorsal fin, as far as we have been able to determine.

Cyprinus cornutus; Mitchill—hornchub, and several other species. *Catostomus cyprinus*, Lesueur; carp, not allied to the European carp: *C. maculosus*, Les.; stoneroller and some

*These English names are also applied to certain marine fishes.

others. *Leuciscus corporalis*; fall fish and several other species of chub. *Exoglossum maxilingua*, Les.; remarkable for the manner in which the tongue projects, to form part of the lower jaw. *Esox reticulatus*, Les.; pike. *Belone truncata*? Les.; green gar. *Pimelodus*; one or two species of catfish.* *Noturus*; one species. *Salmo fontinalis*? Mitchill; trout. The fish properly called salmon belongs to this genus, and has never been caught so far south as Pennsylvania. *Alosa sapidissima*, Wilson; shad. *Clupea vernalis*, Mitchill; herring. *Lepisosteus osseus*, Lin.; gar*. *Anguilla*; one or two species of eel. *Accipenser*; one species of sturgeon. *Petromyzon Americanus*, Les.; lampreel. *Bdellostoma nigricans*, Les.; found attached to the shad. *Ammocætes bicolor*, Les.; lives under sand and mud.

COLEOPTERA.

We commence with the Coleoptera, because we intend to say but little on the remaining orders, otherwise it would have been proper to begin the series with the Hymenoptera, (including bees, ants, wasps, &c.) which appear to stand at the head of the class. That the attention may be more particularly called to the insects themselves, we add a few notes on twenty species, such as may be readily recognised :

Cicindela. This genus stands at the head of our carnivorous insects, and the species may be known by their bright colors, strong jaws, long legs, the activity with which they run upon the bare ground, and the ease with which they take wing.

Casnonia Pennsylvanica has the head and slender thorax black, and rather longer than the remainder of the body. The elytra (wing covers) are yellowish, each one with 3 black spots; 3-10 of an inch long.

Galerita Americana; length $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch, head and thorax slender, the former black, the latter, with the legs yellowish brown, elytra blue-black.

Brachinus fumans, half an inch long, greatly resembling the preceding, but the head is of the same color as the elytra;

*These English names are also applied to certain marine fishes.

when caught, it throws out a jet of vapor with a slight explosion.

Scarites subterraneus; an inch in length, black, with a strong pair of jaws, head and thorax as long as the hinder part, and somewhat wider—lives under logs.

Calosoma scrutator; length 1 1-4 inches, head black, thorax (pronotum) purple, margined with golden, elytra bright green, with a golden margin.

Calosoma calidum; length of the preceding, but much narrower, black, elytra striate, with numerous golden punctures.

Agonum octopunctatum; length 3-10 inches, active, green, with four impressed punctures arranged in a line upon the inner margin of each elytron.

Anorops obliquatus; half an inch long, short oval, dull black, except a small orange spot at the inner base of the elytra, punctured longitudinally—found in decayed wood.

Diaperis maculata; quarter of an inch long, oblong hemispherical, elytra light yellowish brown, with two black spots upon each, near the base, and a larger irregular spot towards the extremity, and upon the outer margin, head and thorax black.

Coprobium volvens; (tumble-bug) is commonly seen in pairs rolling a ball of dung. A much larger insect, an inch long, black with the elytra coarsely furrowed, is named *Copris Carolina*, and is proportionally shorter than the *Scarabaeus Jamaicensis*, which is tinged with brown, the head of the male being armed with a long recurved horn; a small species quarter of an inch long.

Onthophagus Janus; has two straight, upright horns upon the head; it is found in rotten fungi.

Pelidnota punctata; is an inch long, of a brownish yellow, each elytron with three black spots, a similar spot on each side of the thorax; found upon grape vines. Nearly allied, but without spots, is the *Pelidnota lanigera*, of a fine lemon yellow color.

Macroductyla subspinosa; is the abundant and destructive rosebug or cherrybug.

Crioceris trilineata; a common garden insect, quarter of an inch long, yellow, with three black, conspicuous, longitudinal lines upon the elytra, and two black dots upon the pronotum.

The nearly allied *Galeruca vittata* (cucumber bug) is smaller with narrower bands, and *Galeruca 12-punctata*, intermediate in size, is marked with three transverse rows of black dots, four in each row.

Coccinella borealis, yellow spotted with black, the largest species of our ladybugs.

The following is a list of the species captured principally within the last year, and of a number of them, but a single specimen was taken.

Cicindela punctulata: *C. vulgaris*: *C. hirticollis*: *C. sexguttata*: *C. marginalis*: *C. purpurea*: *C. patruela*. *Casnonia Pennsylvanica*. *Galerita Americana*. *Brachinus fumans*: *B. alternans*: *B. curticollis*: *B. perplexus*. *Plochionus Bonfilsii*. *Cyminas pilosus*: *C. limbatus*. *Dromius piceus*. *Lebia atriventris*: *L. ornata*: *L. vittata*: *L. scapularis*: *L. viridis*: *L. pumila*. *Scarites subterraneus*. *Clivina quadrimaculata*: *C. morio*: *C. viridis*. *Sphæroderus stenostomus*. *Carabus serratus*: *C. ligatus*. *Calosoma scrutator*: *C. calidum*: *C. externus*. *Omophron labiatum*. *Elaphrus ruscarius*. *Notiophilus semistriatus*: *N. porrectus*. *Chlænium sericeus*: *C. æstivus*: *C. chlorophanus*: *C. emarginatus*: *C. nemoralis*: *C. tomentosus*. *Dicælus violaceus*: *D. dilatatus*: *D. simplex*. *Panagæus fasciatus*. *Patrobus longicornis*. *Calathus gregarius*. *Anchomenus extensicollis*. *Agonum octopunctatum*: *A. cupripenne*: *A. punctiforme*: *A. excavatum*. *Poecilus chalcites*: *P. lucublanda*. *Omaseus stygica*: *O. complanata*: *O. politus*: *O. morosa?* *Platysma adoxa*. *Amara basillaris*: *A. impuncticollis*: *A. musculus*. *Daptus incrassatus*. *Bractylus exaratus*. *Agonoderus pallipes*. *Selenophorus troglodytes*. *Pangus caliginosus*. *Anisodactylus carbonarius*: *A. agricolus*: *A. Baltimoriensis*: *A. rusticus*. *Harpalus faunus*: *H. bicolor*: *H. interstitialis*: *H. dichrous*: *H. herbivagus*: *H. terminatus*. *Stenolophus ochropegus*. *Acupalpus rupestris*. *Bembidium coxendix*: *B. patruelum*. *Dyticus verticalis*. *Laccophilus maculosus*. *Haliphus immaculicollis*. *Hydroporus lacustris*. *Cyclous Americanus*. *Hydrophilus natator*. *Pæderus littorarius*. *Pinophilus latipes*. *Emus villosus*: *E. maculosus*: *E. cinnamopterus*: *E. angulatus*. *Stalius armatus?* *Buprestis*. *Cholcophora Virginica*. *Dircera divaricata*. *Agrilus ruficollis*. *Chrysobothris sexsignata*. *Brachys ovata*. *Alaus ocula-*

tus. *Limonium quercinus*. *Cardiophorus areolatus*. *Athous longicollis*. *Steatoderus attenuatus*. *Ludius piceus*: *L. nemonius*: *L. bellus*. *Cratonychus communis*. *Dolopius sericens*. *Limonium cylindriciformis*. *Oephorus dorsalis*: *O. delectus*: *O. instabilis*. *Anomala pinicola*. *Omaloplia vespertina*. *Dichelonycha hexagona*. *Macroductyla subspinosa*. *Hoplia virens*. *Trichius piger*: *T. affinis*. *Cetonia inda*: *C. fulgida*. *Gymnetis nitida*. *Lucanus capreolus*. *Passalus cornutus*.—*Capris Carolina*: *C. Ammon*: *C. anaglypticus*. *Coprobius volvens*. *Phanæus carmifex*. *Onthophagus janus*: *O. hecate*. *Scarabæus tityus*: *S. satyrus*. *Pelidnota punctata*: *P. lanigera*. *Phyllophago ilicis*: *P. quercina*: *P. pilosicollis*. *Iphthinius Pennsylvanicus*: *I. saperdoides*: *I. rufipes*. *Opatrius notum*. *Tenebrio obscurus*. *Uloma rubens*. *Diaperis Hydni*. *Anorops obliquatus*. *Helops vittatus*: *H. pullus*.—*Cistela suturalis*: *C. fuscipes*. *Melandria striata*: *M. labiata*. *Pyrochroa flabellata*. *Mordella atrata*: *M. marginata*. *Nothoxus monodon*: *N. bicolor*. *Athicus*, 5 species. *Scirtes solstitialis*. *Ellychma corusca*: *E. arcuata*. *Photuris versicolor*. *Epicauta marginata*: *E. vittata*. *Chauliognathus bimaculatus*. *Telephorus Carolina*. *Malachias cinctus*. *Anobium notatum*: *A. capitata*. *Cupes cinerea*. *Hister depurator*: *H. abbreviatus*: *H. 14 striatus*: *H. 12 lineatus*. *Necrophorus grandis*: *N. tomentosus*: *N. arbicollis*. *Necrodes surinamensis*. *Silpha Americana*: *S. marginalis*: *S. inequalis*. *Hololepta æqualis*. *Platysoma sordidum*. *Nitidula colon*. *Ips 4 maculosa*. *Dermestes lardarius*. *Attagenus cylindricornis*. *Anthrenus niger*. *Parnus fastigiatus*. *Bruchus pisi*. *Phyllobius tæniatus*. *Hylobius pales*: *H. picivorus*. *Sixus scrobicollis*. *Cratoparis lunatus*. *Balamirus nasicus*. *Prionus brevicornis*: *P. cylindricus*. *Cerasphorus cinctus*. *Clytus flexuosus*: *C. erythrocephalus*: *C. colonus*: *C. obliquus*, *Kn. palliatus*, *H*: *C. mucronatus*? *C. picipes*. *Hylotrupes bajulus*. *Monochamus pini*. *Molorchus bimaculatus*. *Tetraopes tornator*. *Saperda lateralis*: *S. tripunctata*. *Strangalia luteicornis*. *Lepura 4 vittata*. *Uroplata quadrata*: *U. naturalis*. *Cassida clavata*. *Chlanys plicata*. *Celaspis ovatus*. *Chrysomela trimaculata*: *C. scalaris*. *Galeruca vittata*: *G. 12-punctata*. *Systema striolata*. *Oedionchus vians*. *Disonychia collaris*. *Zygogramma pulchra*. *Crautoptera erythropoda*. *Phratora æneus*. *Triplax hu-*

meralis. *Coccinella borealis*: *C. 9-notada*: *C. 10-maculata*: *C. 20-maculata*: *C. tibialis*: *C. parenthesis*: *C. munda*: *C. abbreviata*. *Cheilocorus stigma*.

ORTHOPTERA.

Gryllotalpa brevipennis; mole cricket. *Acheta abbreviata*; cricket. *Pterophylla concavus*; katydid. *Locusta Carolina*; our largest grasshopper. *L. viridifasciata*.

HEMIPTERA.

Halys arborea, Say. *Cylnus bilineatus*, Say. *Berrytus spinosus*, S. *Mysdochus serripes*, Latr. *Syrtes erosa*. *Tingis*, four species including *T. elongata*, Say, first observed in Missouri; it is found upon *Baptisia tinctoria* in June. *Galgulus oculatus*. *Belostoma Americana*. *Cicada pruinosa*; locust. *C. septendecim*; 17-year locust. *Membracis bimaculatis*, F: *M. accuminata*, F: *M. vau*, Say: *M. calva*, say.

NEUROPTERA—*Dragonflies, &c.*

Aeshna vinosa, Say. *Libellula pulchella*: *L. Turnaria*, Say: *L. Lydia*. *Corydalis cornutus*, L. *Chauliodes pectinicornis*, L. *Phryganea semifasciata*, S.

HYMENOPTERA.

Tremex columba, L. *Pellicinus polycerator*. *Pimpla atrata*, F. *Trogus fulvus*. *Odynerus quadricornis*. *Polistes fuscata*, L; wasp. *Vespa maculata*, L; hornet. *Leucospis fraterna*.

LÉPIDOPTERA—*Butterflies.*

Papilio Turnus: *P. glaucus*: (female of the former.) *P. Philenor*: *P. Asterius*: *P. Triolus*: *Ajax*.

DIPTERA—*Two-winged flies.*

Midus filatus. *Sphyracephala brevicornis*. *Conops sagittaria*. *Tabanus atratus*.

MOLLUSCA.

The mollusca constitute a class of animals which includes all our land and freshwater shells ; but as the county is out of the influence of salt water, and not even touched by the tide ; we are without any of the more beautiful species which occur in the sea alone. This, however, should not lead us to neglect these humble creatures, for they, as well as the most highly organized, have had their station given to them in the great scheme of creation.

Those which construct a univalve shell, are the most highly organized, and include the so called snails, whether of the land or water. These move about slowly upon a disk called the foot, in search of their vegetable food ; and instantly retract themselves within their spiral shell, upon being disturbed. The bivalve species are enclosed in a pair of valves, lined by the mantle of the animal, and closed by two strong transverse muscles, thus differing from the genus *Ostrea* (oyster) the valves of which are closed by a single muscle. Upon each side of the body of the animal are two long flaps, which are the gills, and the water is admitted by two siphons projected a little, from the upper and hinder part of the shell. The animal moves with the open margin of the shell turned down into the sand, and draws itself forward, making a furrow as it advances by means of its foot, with which the oyster is not provided, as it never moves from the place to which it was first attached. The freshwater univalve shells have two tentacles projecting from the head, and are divided into those which breathe water, and those which breathe air ; the former have the eyes situated upon an enlargement of the outside base of the tentacles ; whilst in the latter, they are upon the head, near the inside of these organs. At the head of our Mollusca, the genus *Melania* may be placed. It contains but a single species, *Melania Virginica*, which occurs throughout the Susquehanna, and in many of the larger streams. The shell is an inch long, with eight or ten turns ; the color green, with two spiral reddish bands, in some individuals. With this species occurs another belonging to the allied genus *Anculosa*, and called, from the dissimilarity of the various individuals, *Arculosa dissimilis*. Length half an inch.

In the genus *PALUDINA*, the head is much smaller, and the foot much larger, than in *Melania*. Two species are found in some parts of the Susquehanna, the larger one, *Paludina decisa*, having a short smooth light green shell, nearly an inch long, whilst that of the other is smaller, rough with transverse spiral lines, of a dull light green color, and with a rounder aperture.

AMNICOLA presents a shell which is a miniature representation of *Paludina*. *Amnicola limosa* is one eighth of an inch long, and resembles *Paludina decisa*, but the aperture is proportionally wider. *Amnicola lustrica* is of the same size, but is more nearly globular, the aperture is circular, and the base of the shell presents an opening. *Amnicola granum* resembles the latter, and is our smallest freshwater shell, being less than the one twentieth of an inch in length.

VALVATA TRICARINATA is our only representative of this genus, which is distinguished by the circular aperture and open base.

The members of the family of freshwater univalve shells called *Physidae*, though they live in waters of ponds and small streams, breathe free air, and are therefore compelled to come to the surface to breathe, which is effected by opening a small aperture to admit the air. The shells are thin and delicate, and of uniform tints. *PHYSA heterostropha* is extensively distributed over the United States, and is our only species in this genus, which has the peculiarity of having the turns of the shell reversed, or turned in a contrary direction from most spiral shells. Nearly allied is the genus *LIMNEA*, of which we have the following species; *L. palustris*; shell brown, oblong conic, with six whorls, the surface frequently marked with irregular elevated lines—length about an inch. It is a European species, but those of this country were named *L. elodes*, by Say, under the impression of their being a distinct species.

L. desidiosa; a light yellowish delicate shell, growing to the length of 3-4 of an inch, and presenting numerous varieties.

L. caperata; very dark brown, approaching to blackish, shell covered with fine spiral elevated lines, 3-4 of an inch long.

L. humilis; shell ovate-conic, short and inflated, less than half an inch long. A slender variety, considered a distinct species by some authors; has been named *L. medicella*.

PLANORBIS is a genus in which the shell is a flattened discoid spiral; the most common species throughout the country being *Planorbis bicarinatus*. A small species, *P. parvus*, is more rarely found within our limits, and may be recognized by its small size, being less than a quarter of an inch in diameter, and by its compressed form.

In the remaining genus of the family *Physadæ*, the shell is not spiral, but has an oval conical shape, like a shallow cup, being a minute representation of the shell of the marine genus *Patella*. It may be found attached to stones under water.—The only species observed within the county is named *Ancylus rivularis*.

HELICIDÆ.

The land snails have four tentacles, the principal or upper pair, bearing undeveloped eyes upon their summits, and possessing a peculiar structure, by means of which they can be withdrawn; being tubular, the extremity turns inwards, when the whole tentacle follows. Snails live under bark, logs and stones, our species seldom moving abroad, except in wet weather, or during the night. Our largest species is named, from the broad white lip of the shell, *Helix albolabris*. The next in size, and nearly like the preceding, is *H. thyroidus*, distinguished by a white projection or tooth, upon the inner side of the aperture.

Helix tridentata; shell depressed, base open, lip white, with two teeth, opposite to which, on the inner side, is a third large curved tooth; length three-fourths of an inch.

Helix concava; shell polished, base very open, aperture nearly circular, the lip expanded.

Helix alternata; shell nearly an inch in size, open below, lip sharp; color yellowish brown, mottled with reddish bands lines of growth coarse.

Helix hirsuta may be recognised by the rough exterior, and the narrow, radiating aperture, which is closed up in such a manner by a large tooth, that one might suppose it difficult for the animal to pass; shell less than half an inch.

I have observed the following species of *Helix* within our borders, together with several others which may have been collected in the neighboring counties:

Helix albolabris; *H. thyroidus*; *H. alternata*; *H. concava*;

H. palliata? *H. fuliginosa*; *H. hirsuta*; *H. pulchella*; *H. indentata*; *H. electrina?* *H. labyrinthica*.

I have found *Succinea obliqua* upon the islands in the Susquehanna, opposite to Washington. The shell presents a strong resemblance to some of the forms of *Limnea columella*, a species which will probably be detected hereafter in this county, as it occurs in other parts of the state, as in the vicinity of Philadelphia, and in York county.

UNIONIDÆ.

This family includes all our large bivalve shells, usually called mussels.

UNIO is the principal genus, and contains the greatest number of species. It is known by having one or two short, robust teeth at the hinge, and behind them one or two others, which are flat and blade-shaped; the former are called *cardinal*—the latter *lamellar* teeth.

ALASMODON wants the lamellar teeth, and

ANODON is without either kind. The following species inhabit the Susquehanna and branches:

Unio cariosus; shell straw yellow, 3 or 4 inches. *U. radiatus*; covered with broad green bands, 4 or 5 inches. *U. complanatus*; compressed, dull brown, inside frequently purple; young sometimes rayed; extremely variable in form; our most common species, 3 inches. *U. viridis*; a small, fragile, brown or green, rayed species, with the cardinal teeth compressed, and very variable; usual length $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch.

Alasmodon undulatus; dark brown, rayed, a very robust tooth in each valve, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch. *A. marginatus*; green, rayed; cardinal teeth small and thin; posterior extremity of the shell truncated; 2 inches.

Anodon cataractus; bright green, rayed; delicate, 4 or 5 inches.

Anodon undulatus; dark brown, hinges slightly thickened, having a tendency to form a slight pair of teeth, 2 or 3 inches. See Conrad's work for information upon this family; Binney's on those of the land, and Haldeman's on the freshwater univalve species.

CHAPTER XIV.

A CATALOGUE
OF THE
FILICOID AND FLOWERING PLANTS
OF
LANCASTER COUNTY, PENN.

ARRANGED IN CONFORMITY WITH ENDLICHER'S
GENERA PLANTARUM.

THE following attempt to enumerate the Filicoid and Flowering Plants of Lancaster county, is based upon the *Index Florae Lancastriensis* of that eminent Botanist, the late Rev. Dr. MUHLENBERG; adding thereto, such species as have been since ascertained to grow in the county,—or which, being found in the adjacent county of Chester, may be safely enumerated among the *Lancaster Plants*. The List is, unquestionably, still incomplete; but it was thought better, generally, to omit plants of doubtful *habitat*, rather than to insert them on mere conjecture. A few species, however, have been included, as probable natives,—with a mark of doubt [!] prefixed.

By the arrangement in *Natural Families*, it will be perceived that kindred plants are grouped together according to their structural and other affinities; thereby rendering the investigation of them more interesting to the Student,—as well as affording a clue to their economical properties. The most usual *common*, or *English Name*, is annexed to such Species as have

acquired a popular designation—so far as the same is known to the Compiler.

☞ The numerals prefixed to the Generic Names, refer to the number of the Genus, in ENDLICHER'S great work; and, for the sake of ready distinction, the names of those plants which are cultivated for useful purposes, are printed in *italic*.

W. D.

REGIO II. CORMOPHYTA

Sectio III. Acrobrya.

Cohors II. Protolophyta.

CLASSIS VI. EQUISETA.

ORDO XXV. EQUISETACEAE.

601 Equisetum, L.

sylvaticum, L

hyemale, L. Scouring Rush.

arvense, L. Horse-tail.

fluviatile, L?

CLASSIS VII. FILICES.

ORDO XXVI. POLYPODIACEAE.

Sub ordo I. Polypodiaceae,

615 Polypodium, L.

vulgare, L

hexagonopterum, Mx

Phegopteris, L

618 Cheilanthes, Sw.

vestita, Willd

620 Adiantum, L.

pedatum, L. Maiden's Hair.

622 Pteris, L.

atropurpurea, L

[en.

aquilina, L. Brake, or Brack-

caudata, L

628 Struthiopteris, Willd.

Pennsylvanica, Willd

629 Onoclea, L.

sensibilis, L

630 Asplenium, L.

rhizophyllum, Willd

angustifolium, Mx

ebeneum, Willd

Trichomanes, L

thelypteroides, Mx

Ruta-muraria, L

639 Nephrodium, Rich.

acrostichoides, Mx

thelypteroides, Mx

marginale, Mx

bulbiferum, Mx

asplenioides, Mx

tenuis, Mx

640 Aspidium, Sw.

Thelypteris, Willd

Lancastriense, Spreng

644 Dicksonia, Herit.

pilosiuscula, Willd

646 Woodsia, R. Br.

Ilvensis, R. Br

Rufidula, Beck

Perriniana, Hook & Grov

ORDO XXX. OSMUNDACEAE.

665 Osmunda, L.

interrupta, Mx

spectabilis, Willd

cinnamomea, L

ORDO XXXII. OPHIOGLOSSAE.

671 Ophioglossum, L.

vulgatum, L

674 Botrychium, Sw.

fumarioides, Willd

dissectum, Willd

Virginicum, Sw

CLASSIS IX. SELAGINES.

ORDO XXXV. ISOETEA.

693 Isoetes, L.

lacustris, L

ORDO XXXVI. LYCOPODIACEAE

696 Lycopodium, L.

clavatum, L. Club Moss

complanatum, L

dendroideum, Mx
 alopecuroides, L
 rupestre, L
 apodum, L
 lucidulum, Mx

Sectio IV. Amphibrya.

CLASSIS XII. GLUMACEAE.

ORDO XLII. GRAMINEAE.

Tribus I. Oryzeae.

728 *Leersia*, Soland.
 oryzoides, Sw. Cut-Grass
 Virginica, Willd
 731 *Hydrochloa*, Beauv.
 aquatica, Beauv. Water Oats
Tribus II. Phalaridcae.

742 *Zea*, L.

Mays, L. Indian Corn

747 *Alopecurus*, L.
 pratensis, L

750 *Phleum*, L.
 pratense, L. Timothy

753 *Phalaris*, L.
 arundinacea, L

754 *Holcus*, L.
 lanatus L. Feather-grass

755 *Hierochloa*, Gmel.
 borealis, Roem & Schult

756 *Anthoxanthum*, L.
 oderatum, L

Tribus III. Paniceae.

761 *Paspalum*, L.
 filiforme, Sw

laeve, Mx
 setaceum, Mx

770 *Panicum*, L.
 sanguinale, L
 glabrum, Gaud
 agro-toides, Muhl
 proliferum, Lam
 virgatum, L
 dichotomum,
 nitidum, Lam
 microcarpum, Muhl
 anceps, Mx
 capillare, L
 latifolium, L

clandestinum, L
 rectum, Roem & Schult
 778 *Oplismenus*, Beauv.

Crus Galli, Kunth

781 *Pennisetum*, Rich.

glaucum, R Br. Foxtail Grass
 viride, R Br. Bottle Grass

verticillatum, R Br

Italicum, R Br var. g. Kunth,
 Millet

Tribus IV. Stipaceae.

798 *Stipa*, L.

avenacea, L

801 *Aristida*, L.

dichotoma, Mx

stricta, Mx[?] Poverty Grass

Tribus V. Agrostideae.

803 *Muhlenbergia*, Schreb.

diffusa, Willd

Wildenowii, Trin

sylvatica, Gray

aristata, Pers

Mexicana, Trin

sobolifera, Trin

808 *Cinna*, L.

arundinacea, L

809 *Sporobolus*, R. Br.

Virginicus, Kunth

810 *Agrostis*, L.

vulgaris, Sm. Herd's Grass

laxiflora, Richards

cornucopiae, Fras

Tribus VI. Arundinaceae.

817 *Calamagrostis*, Adans.

Canadensis, Beauv

coarctata, Torr

824 *Phragmites*, Trin.

communis, Trin

Tribus VIII. Chlorideae.

841 *Eleusine*, Gaertn.

Indica, Gaertn. Dog's tail
 Grass

846 *Spartina*, Schreb.

cynosuroides, Willd

847 *Eutriana*, Trin.

curtipendula, Trin

Tribus IX. Avenaceae.

- 857 *Deschampsia*, Beauv.
cespitosa, Beauv
- 859 *Aira*, L.
flexuosa, L
- 863 *Trisetum*, Kunth.
Pennsylvanicum, Trin
- 864 *Avena*, L.
sativa, L. *Common Oats*
palustris, Mx
- 865 *Arrhenatherum*, Beauv.
avenaceum, Beauv. *Oat-Grass*
- 871 *Danthonia*, DC.
spicata, Roem & Schult
- 872 *Uralespis*, Nutt.
cuprea, Kunth
Tribus X. Festuceae.
- 876 *Poa*, L.
pilosa, L
hirsuta, Mx
capillaris, L
Eragrostis, L
reptans, Mx
annua, L [Grass
trivialis, L. *Rough Meadow*
pratensis, L. *Green Grass*
compressa, L. *Blue Grass*
pungens, Nutt
- 878 *Glyceria*, R. Br.
fluitans, R. Br
Michauxii, Kunth
- 880 *Eatonia*, Raf.
truncata, [cfr *Trisetum*]
- 883 *Briza*, L.
media, L
Canadensis, Mx
- 887 *Melica*, L.
speciosa, Muhl
- 892 *Dactylis*, L.
glomerata, L. *Orchard Grass*
- 899 *Festuca*, L.
Tenella Willd
duriuscula, L
Pratensis, Herds, *Fescue*
elatior, L
nutans, Spreng
- 900 *Bromus*, L.
secalinus, L. *Cheat*. *Chess*
- arvensis*, L? (cfr. *mollis*)
purgans, L
ciliatus, L
pubescens, Muhl
- 902 *Uniola*, L.
latifolia, Mx
Tribus XI. Hordeaceae.
- 912 *Lolium*, L.
perenne, L. *Rye grass*
- 913 *Triticum*, L.
vulgare, Vill. *Wheat*. (Several
varieties cultivated)
Spelta, L. *Spelt*
Polonicum, L. *Polish Wheat*
repens, L. *Couch grass*
- 914 *Secale*, L.
cereale, L. *Rye*
- 915 *Elymus*, L.
Canadensis, L
striatus, Willd
villosus, Muhl
Virginicus, L
- 916 *Gymnostichum*, Schreb.
Hystrix, Schreb
- 917 *Hordeum*, L.
vulgare, L. *Barley* [ley
distichum, L. *Two-rowed Bar-*
Tribus XII. Rottboelliaceae.
- 930 *Tripsacum*, L.
dactyloides, L. *Gama Grass*
Tribus XIII. Andropogoneae.
- 950 *Andropogon*, L.
scoparius, Mx. *Indian Grass*
furcatus, Muhl
macrourus, Mx
Virginicus, L
Sorghum, Brot. *Indian Millet*
cernuus, Roxb. *Guinea Corn*
bicolor, Roxb. *Chocolate Corn*
saccharatus, Roxb. *Broom*
Corn
avenaceus, Mx. *Indian Grass*
- ORDO XLIII. CYPERACEAE.
Tribus I. Cariceae.
- 957 *Carex*, L. *Sedge*.
rosea, Schk
cephalophora, Muhl
sparganioides, Muhl

Muhlenbergii, Schk
 vulpinoidea, Mx
 multiflora, Muhl
 bromoides, Schk
 stellulata, Good
 scoparia, Schk. (and var)
 festucacea, Schk
 cristata, Schw
 straminea, Schk
 cespitosa, L
 acuta, L
 crinita, Lam
 polytrichoides, Muhl
 pedunculata, Muhl
 ? squarrosa, L
 hirsuta, Willd
 virescens, Muhl
 gracillima, Schw
 ? Davisii, Schw. & Torr
 lanuginosa, Mx
 vestita, Willd
 Pennsylvanica, Lam
 pubescens, Muhl
 laxiflora, Lam
 Granularis, Muhl
 anceps, Muhl
 oligocarpa, Schk
 debilis, Mx
 intumescens, Rudge
 lupulina, Muhl
 tentaculata, Muhl
 bullata, Schk
 vesicaria, L
 trichocarpa, Muhl
 lacrestris, Willd
 ? scabrata, Schw
 hystericina, Muhl
 pseudo-cyperus, L
 miliacea, Muhl
 umbellata, Schk

Tribus III. Sclerieae.

964 Scleria, Berg.
 pauciflora, Muhl
 triglomerata, Mx
 ? verticillata, Muhl

Tribus IV. Rhynchosporae.

967 Rhynchospora, Vahl.
 cymosa, Nutt
 alba, Vahl
 ? capillacea, Torr

Glomerata, Vahl

Tribus VIII. Fuireneae.

998 Fimbristylis, Vahl.
 Baldwiniana, Torr
 ? spadicea, Vahl
 autumnalis, Roem. & Schult.

Tribus IX. Scirpeae.

999 Isolepis, R. Br.
 subsquarrosa, Schrad
 capillaris, Roem & Schult
 1000 Scirpus, L.
 planifolius, Muhl
 debilis, Pursh
 lacustris, L. Bull Rush
 triquetus, L. Chairmaker's
 Rush.
 atrovirens, Muhl
 brunneus, Muhl
 palustris, L
 intermedius, Muhl
 obtusus, Willd
 acicularis, L
 tenuis, Willd

1001 Eriophorum, L.

Virginicum, L
 angustifolium, Rich
 cyperinum, L
 lineatum, Endl?

Tribus X. Cyperae.

1002 Dulichium, Rich.
 spathaceum, Pers
 1003 Cyperus, L.

diandrus, Torr
 strigosus, L
 ? repens, Ell
 filiculmis, Vahl
 dentatus, Torr
 inflexus, Muhl
 ovularis, Torr
 erythrorhizos, Muhl
 retrofractus, Endl?

CLASSIS XIII ENANTIO-
BLASTAE.

ORDO XLVII. XYRIDEAE.

1025 Xyris, L.
 Caroliniana, Walt

ORDO XLVIII. COMMELYNA-
CEAE.

- 1031 *Tradescantia*, L.
Virginica, L. Spiderwort
 CLASSIS XIV. HELOBIAE.
 ORDO XLIX. ALISMACEAE.
- 1041 *Alisma*, Juss.
Plantago, L. Water Plantain
- 1042 *Sagittaria*, L.
sagittaeifolia, L. Arrow-head
heterophylla, Pursh
 CLASSIS XV. CORONARIAE.
 ORDO LI. JUNCACEAE.
- 1047 *Luzula*, DC.
pilosa, Willd
campestris, Willd
- 1049 *Juncus*, DC.
effusus, L. Soft Rush
setaceus, Rostk
tenuis, Willd
nodosus, L
marginatus, Rostk
bufonius, L
acuminatus, Mx
polycephalus, Mx
 ORDO LIII. MELANTHACEAE.
- 1066 *Helonias*, L.
dioica, Pursh. Blazing Star
- 1066 *Amianthium*, A. Gray.
laetum, A. Gray
- 1067 *Veratrum*, Tournef.
viride, Ait. Indian Poke.
- 1067 *Leimanthium*, Willd.
Virginicum, Willd
- 1080 *Uvularia*, L.
perfoliata, L
sessilifolia, L
 ORDO LIV. PONTEDERACEAE.
- 1087 *Heteranthera*, Ruiz &
 Pavon.
reniformis, Ruiz & Pav
graminea, Vahl
- 1088 *Pontederia*, L.
cordata, L
 ORDO LV. LILIACEAE.
Sub ordo I. Tulipaceae.
- 1090 *Erythronium*, L.
Americanum, Sm
- ? *albidum*, Nutt
- 1098 *Lilium*, L.
Philadelphicum, L
Canadense, L
superbum, L
Sub ordo IV. Asphodeleae.
Tribus I. Hyacintheae.
- 1132 *Ornithogalum*, Link
umbellatum, L. Ten o'clock
- 1137 *Allium*, L.
Canadense, L
vineale, L. Crow Garlic
tricoecum, Ait
Porrum, L. Leek
sativum, L. English Garlic
schoenoprasum, L. Chives
Cepa, L. Onion
Tribus II. Anthericeae.
- 1143 *Hemerocallis*, L.
fulva, L. Day Lily
Tribus III. Asparageae.
- 1164 *Asparagus*, L.
officinalis, L. Asparagus.
 ORDO LVI. SMILACEAE.
Tribus I. Parideae.
- 1177 *Trillium*, Mill.
pendulum, Muhl
 ? *erectum*, L
- 1178 *Medeola*, Gronov.
Virginica, L.
Tribus II. Convallarieae.
- 1181 *Polygonatum*, Tournef.
multiflorum, Desf
angustifolium, Pursh
 ? *pubescens*, Pursh
- 1183 *Smilacina*, Desf.
bifolia, Ker
 ? *stellata*, Desf.
racemosa, Desf
- 1184 *Smilax*, Tournef.
rotundifolia, L. Green Briar
caduca, L
herbacea, L. Carrion flower
 ? *peduncularis*, Muhl
 CLASSIS XVI. ARTORHIZEAE.
 ORDO LVII. DIOSCOREAE.
- 1201 *Dioscorea*, Plum.

- villosa, L
 CLASSIS XVII ENSATAE.
 ORDO LIX. HYDROCHARIDEAE. 1525 Habenaria, Willd.
 Tribus I. Anacharideae. spectabilis, Spreng
 Sub ordo VI. Neottieae.
 1206 Udora, Nutt. 1547 Spiranthes, Rich.
 Canadensis, Nutt. tortilis, Rich
 Tribus II. Valisnerieae. cernua, Rich
 1209 Vallisneria, Michel.
 spiralis, L. Eel-grass 1559 Goodyera, R. Br.
 pubescens, R Br
 Sub ordo VII. Arethuseae.
 1220 Sisyrinchium, L. 1600 Calopogon, R. Br.
 mucronatum, Mx pulchellus, R Br
 anceps, Cavan 1601 Pogonia, Juss.
 1226 Iris, L. ophioglossoides, Ker
 versicolor, L verticillata, Nutt
 ORDO LXII. HAEMODORACEAE. pendula, Spreng
 1259 Aletris, L. 1602 Arethusa, Gronov.
 farinosa, L bulbosa, L
 Subordo VIII. Cypripediceae.
 1264 Hypoxis, L. 1618 Cypripedium, L.
 erecta, L. Star of Bethlehem. candidum, Willd
 CLASSIS XVIII. GYMNANDRAE. pubescens, Sw. Noah's Ark
 ? spectabile, Sw
 acaule, Ait
 ORDO LXVI. ORCHIDEAE. CLASSIS XX. FLUVIALES.
 Sub ordo I. Malaxideae. ORDO LXXI. NAIADEAE.
 1335 Microstylis, Nutt. 1655 Caulinia, Willd.
 ophioglossoides, Nutt. flexilis, Willd
 1339 Corallorhiza, Hall. ? fragilis, Willd
 verna, Nutt 1664 Potamogeton, L.
 odontorhiza, Nutt natans, L
 multiflora, Nutt perfoliatus, L
 hyemalis, L. Adam & Eve lucens, L
 1340 Liparis, Rich. compressus, L
 lilifolia, Rich pauciflorus, Pursh
 Sub ordo IV. Ophrydeae. 1668 Lemna, L.
 1509 Gymnadenia, R. Br. trisulea, L
 tridentata, Lindl minor, L. Duckmeat
 1515 Platanthera, Rich. polyrhiza, L
 orbiculata, Lindl CLASSIS XXI. SPADICIFLO-
 herbiola, Lindl RAE.
 ORDO LXXII. AROIDEAE.
 lacera, (psychedas, Lindl) 1676 Arum, L.
 psychodes, (fimbriata, Lindl) dracontium, L
 ? incisa, Lindl triphylum, L. Indian Turnep
 ? fissa, Lindl 1685 Peltandra, Raf.
 ciliaris, Lindl
 1517 Peristylus, Blum.

- Virginica, Raf
 1705 Symplocarpus, Salisb.
 foetida, Nutt. Skunk cabbage
 1706 Orontium, L.
 aquaticum, L. Golden club
 1708 Acorus, L.
 calamus, L. Calamus
 ORDO LXXIII. TYPHACEAE.
 1709 Typha, Tournef.
 latifolia, L. Cat-tail
 ? angustifolia, L
 1710 Sparganium, Tournef.
 Americanum, Nutt. Bur-reed
 ? ramosum, Sm
Sectio V. Acramphibrya.
Cohors I. Gymnospermae
 CLASSIS XXIII. CONIFERAE.
 ORDO LXXVI. CUPRESSINAE
 1789 Juniperus, L.
 communis, L. Juniper
 Virginiana, L. Red Cedar
 ORDO LXXVII. ABIETINAE.
 1795 Pinus, L.
 inops, Ait. Scrub Pine
 rigida, L
 Strobus, L. White Pine
 Canadensis, L. Hemlock
 Spruce
 ORDO LXXVIII. TAXINEAE.
 1799 Taxus Tournef.
 ? Canadensis, Willd. Yew
Cohors II. Aptatae.
 CLASSIS XXIV. PIPERITAE.
 ORDO LXXXII. SAURUREAE.
 1824 Saururus, L.
 cernuus, L. Lizard's tail
 CLASSIS XXV. AQUATICAE
 ORDO LXXXIII. CERATOPHYLLEAE
 1829 Ceratophyllum, L.
 demersum, L
 ORDO LXXXIV. CALLITRICHINAE.
 1830 Callitriche, L.
 verna, L. (and vars)
 ORDO LXXXV. PODOSTEMMEAE.
 1832 Podostemon, Rich.
 ceratophyllum, Mx
 CLASSIS XXVI JULIFLO-
 RAE.
 ORDO LXXXVII. MYRICEAE.
 1839 Myrica, L.
 cerifera, L
 asprenitolia, Endl?
 ORDO LXXXVIII. BETULACEAE.
 1840 Betula, Tournef.
 ? populifolia, Ait
 nigra, L
 lenta, L. Sweet Birch
 1841 Alnus, Tournef.
 serrulata, Willd. Alder
 ORDO LXXXIX. CUPULIFERAE.
 1842 Ostrya, Michel.
 Virginica, Willd. Hop Horn-
 bean
 1843 Carpinus, L.
 Americana, Willd. Horn-
 beam
 1844 Corylus, Tournef.
 Americana, Walt. Hazelnut
 cornuta, Marsh
 1845 Quercus, L.
 nigra, Willd. Black Jack
 tinctoria, Willd. Black Oak
 ? discolor, Willd
 coccinea, Wangenh
 rubra, L. Red Oak
 falcata, Mx. Spanish Oak
 palustris, Mx. Pin Oak
 ilicifolia, Wangenh. Scrub
 Oak
 obtusiloba, Mx
 macrocarpa, L
 alba, L. White Oak
 Prinus, L.
 Michauxii, Nutt
 montana, Willd
 Castanea, Muhl. Chestnut Oak
 chinquapin, Mx
 1847 Fagus, Tournef.
 sylvatica, L. Beech
 1848 Castanea, Tournef.
 vesca, Willd. Chestnut
 pumila, Willd. Chinquapin

- ORDO XC. ULMACEAE.
 1850 *Ulmus*, L.
Americana, L.
fulva, Mx. Slippery Elm
 ORDO XCI. CELTIDEAE.
 1851 *Celtis*, Tournef.
occidentalis, L. Nettle tree
crassifolia, Lam
 ORDO XCII. MOREAE.
 1856 *Morus*, Tournef.
rubra, L. Red Mulberry
alba, L. White Mulberry.
multicaulis, Perrot. (var. of
alba)
 1858 *Broussonetia*, Vent.
papysifera, Vent. Paper Mul-
 berry
 ORDO XCIV. URTICACEAE.
 1879 *Urtica*, Tournef.
pumila, L
urens, L
dioica, L. Stinging Nettle
Canadensis, L
 1884 *Boehmeria*, Jacq.
cylindrica, Willd
 1885 *Parietaria*, Tournef.
Pennsylvanica, Muhl
 ORDO XCV. CANNABINEAE.
 1890 *Cannabis*, Tournef.
sativa, L. Hemp
 1891 *Humulus*, L.
Lupulus, L. Hop
 ORDO XCVII. PLATANEAE.
 1901 *Platanus*, L.
occidentalis, L. Button wood
 ORDO XCIX. SALICINEAE.
 1903 *Salix*, Tournef.
Muhlenbergiana, Willd
conifera, Wangenh
discolor, Willd
longifolia, Muhl (low
Babylonica, L. Weeping Wil-
Purshiana, Spreng
nigra, Marsh
lucida, Muhl
 ? *cordata*, Muhl
grisca, Willd
vitellina, L. Yellow Willow
- 1904 *Populus*, Tournef.
balsamifera, L
tremuloides, Mx. Aspen
grandidentata, Mx
heterophylla, L.
graeca, Ait. Athenian Poplar
dilatata, Ait. Lombardy Poplar
 CLASSIS XXVII. OLERACE-
 AE.
 ORDO CI. CHENOPODEAE.
 1912 *Atriplex*, L.
hortensis, L. Orach
 1914 *Aenida*, Mitch.
cannabina, L
 1915 *Spinacia*, Tournef.
oleracea, L. Spinach
 1921 *Butum*, L.
capitatum, L. Strawberry
 Blite
 1924 *Beta*, Tournef.
vulgaris, L. Beet
cicla, L. Mangel Wurtzel
 1930 *Chenopodium*, L.
rhombifolium, Muhl
album, L. Lamb's Quarters
ambrosioides, L
Botrys, L (seed
anthelminticum, L. Worm-
 ORDO CII. AMARANTACEAE.
 1972 *Amarantus*, L.
albus, L
hybridus, L
spinosus, L
 ORDO CIII. POLYGONEAE.
 1948 *Rheum*, L.
rhaponticum, Ait. Pie Rhu-
 barb
 1986 *Polygonum*, L.
aviculare, L. Knot grass
erectum, Muhl
tenuis, Mx
punctatum, Ell
mite, Pers
Virginianum, L
amphibium, L.
Pennsylvanicum, L
lapathifolium, L.
Persicaria, L

- orientale, L
 sagittatum, L
 arifolium, L. Tear thumb
 convolvulus, L
 scandens, L
- 1987 Fagopyrum, Tournef.
esculentum, Moench, *Buck-wheat*
- 1993 Rumex, L.
 crispus, L. Sour Dock
 aquaticus, L
 sanguineus, L
Patientia, L. *Patience Dock*.
 Britannica, L
 obtusifolius, L. Bitter Dock
 Acetosella, L. Sheep Sorrel
- CLASSIS XXVIII. THYME-
 I.EAE.
 ORDO CVI. LAURINEAE.
Tribus X. Flaviflorae.
- 2056 Sassafras, Nees.
 officinale, Nees. Sassafras
- 2057 Benzoin, Nees.
 odoriferum, Nees. Spice wood
- ORDO CVIII. SANTALACEAE.
- 2076 Commandra, Nutt.
 umbellata, Nutt
- 2086 Nyssa, L.
 multiflora, Walt, Sour Gum
- ORDO CIX. DAPHNOIDEAE.
- 2091 Dirca, L.
 palustris, L. Leatherwood
- CLASSIS XXIX. SERTENTA-
 RIAE.
 ORDO CXIV. ARISTOLOCHIEAE.
- 2160 Asarum, Tournef.
 Canadense, L. Wild Ginger
 ? Virginicum, L
- 2162 Aristolochia, Tournef.
 Serpentaria, L. Virg. Snake
 root
- Cohors III Gamopetalae.**
- CLASSIS XXX. PLUMBAG-
 INES.
 ORDO CXVI. PLANTAGINEAE.
- 2170 Plantago, L.
 major, L. Great Plantain
 media, L
- Virginica, L [tain
 lanceolata, L. English Plan-
- CLASSIS XXXI. AGGREGA-
 TAE.
 ORDO CXVIII. VALERIANEAE.
- 2181 Valerianella, Moench.
 olitoria, Moench
 radiata, Dufr
- ORDO CXIX. DIPSACEAE.
- 2191 Dipsacus, Tournef.
 sylvestris, M. Wild Teasel
Fullonum, L. *Fuller's Teasel*
- ORDO CXX. COMPOSITAE.
Sub ordo I. Tubuliflorae.
Tribus I. Vernoniaceae.
- 2204 Vernonia, Schreb.
 Noveboracensis, Willd. Iron
 Weed
Tribus II. Eupatoriaceae.
- 2270 Liatris, Schreb.
 spicata, Willd.
- 2275 Conoclinium, DC.
 coelestinum, DC.
- 2280 Eupatorium, Tournef.
 purpureum, L. (vars.)
 album, L
 teucrifolium, Willd
 rotundifolium, L
 sessilifolium, L [stem
 perfoliatum, L. Thorough-
 ageratoides, L. f.
 aromaticum, L
- 2282 Mikania, Willd.
 scandens, Willd
Tribus III. Asteroideae.
- 2301 Aster, Nees.
 ? Radula, Ait
 patens, Ait. [& var.]
 laevis, L
 undulatus, L
 cordifolius, L
 ? sagittifolius, Willd
 ericordes, L
 miser, L
 simplex, Willd
 Novi Belgii, L
 puniceus, L
 prenanthoides, Muhl

- Novae Angliae, L
 2310 *Sericocarpus*, Nees.
 conyzoides, Nees
 solidagineus, Nees
 2316 *Biotia*, DC.
 corymbosa, DC
 macrophylla, DC
 2319 *Diplostephium*, Cass.
 cornifolium, DC
 ? *amygdalinum*, Cass
 umbellatum, DC
 2321 *Diplopappus*, DC.
 linariifolius, Hook
 2332 *Erigeron*, DC.
 Canadense, L
 bellidifolium, Muhl
 Philadelphicum, L
 strigosum, Muhl
 2339 *Stenactis*, Nees.
 annua, Nees
 2373 *Chrysopsis*, Nutt.
 Mariana, Nutt
 2376 *Solidago*, L. Golden
 rod.
 squarrosa, Muhl
 bicolor, L
 latifolia, L
 caesia, L
 speciosa, Nutt
 ? *rigida*, L
 patula, Muhl
 arguta, Ait
 Muhlenbergii, Torr & Gray
 altissima, L
 ulmifolia, Muhl
 odora, Ait
 nemoralis, Ait
 Canadensis, L
 serotina, Ait
 gigantea, Ait
 laeaeolata, L
 2426 *Inula*, Gaertn.
 Helenium, L. Elecampane.
 Tribes IV. Senecionideae.
 2474 *Silphium*, L.
 perfoliatum, L
 2475 *Polymnia*, L.
 Canadensis, L
 Uvedalia, L
 2480 *Xanthium*, Tournef.
 strumarium, L. Clot-bur
 ? *spinosum*, L
 2482 *Ambrosia*, Tournef.
 trifida, L [weed.
 artemisiaefolia, L. Bitter-
 2506 *Heliopsis*, Pers.
 laevis, Pers
 2514 *Rudbeckia*, L.
 hirta, L
 fulgida, Ait
 laciniata, L
 2516 *Obeliscaria*, Cass.
 ? *pinnata*, Cass
 2526 *Chrysostemma*, Less.
 tripteris, Less
 2530 *Actinomeris*, Nutt.
 squarrosa, Nutt
 2538 *Helianthus*, L.
 giganteus, L
 strumosus, L
 decapetalus, L
 divaricatus, L [choke
 tuberosus, L. *Jerusalem Arti-*
 annuus, L. *Sunflower.*
 2541 *Bidens*, L.
 frondosa, L
 connata, L
 cernua, L. Beggar ticks
 chrysanthemoides, Mx [dles.
 bipinnata, L. Spanish Nee-
 2603 *Helenium*, L.
 autumnale, L
 2639 *Anthemis*, DC.
 arvensis, L
 nobilis, L. *Chamomile*
 2640 *Maruta*, Cass.
 foetida, Cass. Stinking Cham-
 omile
 2649 *Achillea*, Neck.
 millefolium, L. Yarrow
 2667 *Leucanthemum*, Tour-
 nef.
 vulgare, Lam. Ox-eye Daisy
 2694 *Artemisia*, L.
 Abrotanum, L. *Southern wool*

- vulgaris, L. Mug-wort
Absinthium, L. Wormwood
- 2696 *Tanacetum*, L.
 vulgare, L. Tansey
- 2746 *Gnaphalium*, Don.
 polycephalum, Mx. Life ever-
 lasting
 uliginosum, L
 purpureum, L
- 2752 *Filago*, Tournef.
 Germanica, L
- 2767 *Antennaria*, R. Br.
 dioica, Gaertn. Cud weed
 plantaginea, R. Br
 margaritacea, R. Br
- 2790 *Erechtites*, Raf.
 hieracifolia, Raf. Fire weed
- 2800 *Arnica*, L.
 ? nudicaulis, Ell
- 2806 *Cacalia*, DC.
 suaveolens, L
 atriplicifolia, L
 reniformis, Muhl
- 2811 *Senecio*, Less.
 aureus, L. (et. vars)
Tribus V. Cynareae.
- 2871 *Centaurea*, Less.
 cyanus, L. Blue bottle
- 2872 *Cnicus*, Vaill.
benedictus, Gaertn. *Blessed*
Thistle
- 2875 *Carthamus*, Tournef.
tinctorius, L. *Bastard Saffron*
- 2887 *Cirsium*, Tournef.
 lanceolatum, Scop. Common
 Thistle
 discolor, Spreng
 altissimum, Spreng
 arvense, Scop. Canada This-
 tle
 pumilum, Spreng
 ? horridulum, Mx
 muticum, Mx
 ? Virginianum, Mx
- 2892 *Lappa*, Tournef.
 major, Gaertn. Bur-dock
Sub ordo III. Liguliflorae.
- Tribus VIII. Cichoraceae.*
- 2978 *Cichorium*, Tournef.
 Intybus, L. Wild Succory
Endivia, Willd. *Endive*
- 2981 *Krigia*, Schreb.
 Virginica, Willd
- 2982 *Troximon*, Gaertn.
 Virginicum, Pursh
- 2995 *Tragopogon*, L.
porrifolius, L. *Oyster Plant*
- 3003 *Sonchus*, L.
 ciliatus, Lam? Sow thistle
 asper, Vill?
- 3005 *Prenanthes*, Gaertn.
 altissima, L
 Serpentaria, Pursh
- 3008 *Lactuca*, L.
 elongata, Muhl
sativa, L. *Lettuce*
- 3010 *Taraxacum*, Juss.
 Dens Leonis, Desf. Dande-
 lion
- 3020 *Pachylepis*, Less.
 ? Kalmii, Less
- 3026 *Hieracium*, Tournef.
 venosum, L. Hawkweed
 Gronovii, L. [& var]
 paniculatum, L
- 3028 *Mulgedium*, Cass.
 Floridanum, DC
 acuminatum, DC
- CLASSIS XXXII. CAMPAN-
 ULINAE.
- ORDO CXXIV. LOBELIACEAE.
- 3058 *Lobelia*, L.
 spicata, Lam
 ? puberula, Mx
 siphilitica, L
 inflata, L. Indian Tobacco
 cardinalis, L
- ORDO CXXV. CAMPANULACEAE.
- 3085 *Campanula*, L.
 rotundifolia, L
 aparincoides, Pursh
 Americana, L
- 3086 *Specularia*, Heist.
 perfoliata, Alph. D

CLASSIS XXXIII. CAPRI-
FOLIA.

ORDO CXXVII. RUBIACEAE.

- 3100 Galium, L.
Aparine, L. Cleavers
trifidum, L
asprellum, Mx
triflorum, Mx
pilosum, Ait
circaezans, Mx. [et var]
boreale, L
- 3101 Rubia, Tournef.
Tinctorum L. *Madder*.
- 3123 Diodia, L.
teres, Walt
- 3138 Cephalanthus, L.
occidentalis, L. Button bush
- 3188 Mitchella, L.
repens, L. Partridge Berry
- 3240 Hedyotis, Lam.
caerulea, Hook
purpurea, Torr & Gray
- ORDO CXXVIII. LONICERAE.
- 3336 Diervilla, Tournef.
trifida, Moench
- 3337 Lonicera, Desf.
?grata, Ait
?parviflora, Lam
- 3338 Triosteum, L.
perfoliatum, L
?angustifolium, L
- 3340 Viburnum, L.
nudum, L
prunifolium, L. Black Haw
Lentago, L
dentatum, L
acerifolium, L
opulus, L. Snow ball
?lantanoïdes, Mx
- 3341 Sambucus, Tournef.
Canadensis, L. Elderbush

CLASSIS XXXIV. CONTOR-
TAE.

ORDO CXXX. OLEACEAE.

- 3346 Chionanthus, L.
Virginica, L. Fringe tree
- 3352 Ligustrum, Tournef.

vulgare, L. Privet
3353 Fraxinus, Tournef.

sambucifolia, Willd
acuminata, Lam
pubescens, Walt

ORDO CXXXII. APOCYNACEAE

3422 Apocynum, L.
androsaemifolium, L
cannabinum, L

ORDO CXXXIII. ASCLEPIADEAE.

3488 Acerates, Ell.
viridiflora, Ell

3490 Asclepias, L.
syriaca, L. Silk weed
amoena, L
obtusifolia, Mx
variegata, L
phytolaccoides, Lyon
laurifolia, Mx
incarnata, L
quadrifolia, Jacq
verticillata, L
tuberosa, L. Butterfly weed

3495 Gonolobus, Rich.

?obliquus, R. Br

ORDO CXXXIV. GENTIANEAE.

3528 Gentiana, L,
Saponaria, L
?ochroleuca, Willd
crinita, Willd

3542 Centaurella, Rich.
paniculata, Mx

3543 Erythraea, Ren.-
pulchella, Hook

3546 Sabatia, Adans
angularis, Pursh. Centourey

3564 Menyanthes, L.
?trifoliata, L

3565 Villarsia, Vent.
?lacunosa, Vent.

CLASSIS XXXV. NUCULI-
FERAE.

ORDO CXXXVI. LABIATAE.

Tribus I. Ocimoïdeae.

- 3569 Ocimum, L.
basilicum, L. *Sweet Basil*,
- 3585 Lavandula, L.

- Spica*, L. *Lavender*
Tribus II. Menthoidae.
- 3592 *Isanthus*, Rich.
 ? *caeruleus*, Mx.
- 3594 *Mentha*, L.
viridis, L. Speer Mint
piperita, L. *Pepper Mint*
arvensis, L.
Canadensis, L.
- 3595 *Lycopus*, L.
Virginicus, L.
sinuatus, Ell
Tribus III. Monardeae.
- 3597 *Salvia*, L.
lyrata, L. Wild Sage
officinalis, L. *Garden Sage*
Sclarea. L. *Clary*
- 3600 *Monarda*, L.
didyma, L. *Burgamot*
fistulosa, L. *Horse Mint*
 ? *punctata*, L.
- 3601 *Blephilia*, Raf.
 ? *ciliata*, Raf
Tribus IV. Saturcineae.
- 3605 *Pycnanthemum*, Benth.
incanum, Mx
linifolium, Pursh
lanceolatum, Pursh
 ? *muticum*, Pers
- 3608 *Origanum*, L.
vulgare, L
- 3609 *Majorana*, Moench.
hortensis, Moench. *Marjoram*
- 3610 *Thymus*, L.
Serpyllum, L. *Wild Thyme*
vulgaris, L. *Garden Thyme*
- 3611 *Satureia*, L.
hortensis, L. *Summer Savory*
- 3612 *Hyssopus*. L.
officinalis, L. *Hyssop*
- 3613 *Collinsonia*, L.
Canadensis, L
- 3614 *Cunila*, L.
Mariana, L. *Dittany*
Tribus V. Melissinae.
- 3615 *Hedeoma*, Pers.
pulegioides, Pers. *Pennyroyal*
- 3617 *Melissa*, Benth.
officinalis, L. *Balm*
Clinopodium, Benth.
 ? *Calamintha*, L
Tribus VI. Scutellarineae.
- 3624 *Prunella*, L.
vulgaris, L. *Heal-all*
- 3626 *Scutellaria*, L.
 ? *galericulata*, L. *Scull cap*
 ? *nervosa*, Pursh
parvula, Mx [cap
lateriflora, L. *Mad-dog Scull*
integrifolia, L
pilosa, Mx
 ? *canescens*, Nutt
Tribus VIII. Nepeteae.
- 3635 *Lophanthus*, Benth.
nepetoides, Benth
scrophulariaefolius, Benth
- 3636 *Nepeta*, Benth.
Cataria, L. *Catmint* [Ivy
Glechoma, Benth. *Ground*
Tribus IX. Stachydeae.
- 3641 *Physostegia*, Benth.
Virginiana, Benth
- 3645 *Lamium*, L.
amplexicaule, L. *Henbit.*
- 3647 *Leonurus*, L.
Cardiaca, L. *Motherwort*
- 3650 *Stachys*, Benth.
aspera, Mx
sylvatica, L?
 ? *tenuifolia*, Muhl
- 3657 *Marrubium*, L.
vulgare, L. *Horehound*
Tribus XI. Ajugoideae.
- 3678 *Trichostemma*, L.
dichotoma, L
- 3679 *Teucrium*, L.
Canadense, L
- ORDO CXXXVII. VERBENA-
 CEAE.
- 3684 *Lippia*, L.
nodiflora, Mx
- 3685 *Verbena*, L.
hastata, L. *Vervain*
 ? *spuria*, L

- urticaefolia, L
 angustifolia, Mx
 3690 Priva, Adans.
 leptostachya, Juss
 ORDO CXLIII. ASPERIFOLIAE.
Sub ordo II. Boragineae.
Tribus I. Anchuseae.
 3755 Onosmodium, Rich.
 hispidum, Mx
 3757 Echium, Tournef.
 vulgare, L. Blue Devils.
 3759 Pulmonaria, Tournef.
 Virginica, L
 3761 Lithospermum, Tour.
 arvense, L. Stone-weed
 officinale, L
 canescens, Lehm
 3772 Myosotis, L.
 palustris, Roth. Forget me not
 arvensis, Sibth
 3776 Symphytum, L.
 officinale, L. Comfrey
Tribus II. Cynoglosseae.
 3784 Cynoglossum, L.
 officinale, L. Hound's tongue
 Virginicum, L. Wild Comfrey
 3786 Echinosperrnum, Sw.
 Virginicum, Lehm
 CLASSIS XXXVI. TUBIFLO-
 RAE.
 ORDO CXLIV. CONVULVULA-
 CEAE.
 3801 Calystegia, R. Br.
 spithamea, Pursh
 sepium, Pursh
 3803 Convolvulus, L.
 arvensis, L
 panduratus, L
 purpureus, L. Morning Glory
 3807 Batatas, Chois.
 edulis, Chois. Sweet Potato
 3816 Cuscuta, Tournef.
 Americana, L. Dodder
 Europaea? L. Flax vine
 ORDO CXLV. POLEMONIACEAE.
 3819 Phlox, L.
 paniculata, L
 maculata, L
 aristata, Mx
 divaricata, L
 ? reptans, Mx
 subulata, L
 3822 Polemonium, Tournef.
 reptans, L. Jacob's Ladder
 ORDO CXLVI. HYDROPHYL-
 LEAE.
 3827 Hydrophyllum, Tour-
 nef.
 Virginicum, L
 Canadense, L
 3830 Eutoca, R. Br.
 parviflora, R. Br
 3831 Phacelia, Juss.
 fimbriata, Mx
 ORDO CXLVIII. SOLANACEAE.
Tribus I. Nicotianeae.
 3841 Nicotiana, L.
 Tabacum, L. Tobacco
Tribus II. Datureae.
 3845 Daturus, L.
 Stramonium, L. Jimson
 Tatula, L
Tribus IV. Solaneae.
 3851 Physalis, L.
 viscosa, L. Ground cherry
 3854 Capsicum, Tournef.
 annuum, L. Red Pepper
 3855 Solanum, L.
 dulcamara, L. Bittersweet
 nigrum, L. Nightshade
 tuberosum, L. Potato
 esculentum, Dunal. Egg Plant
 3856 Lycopersicum, Tournef
 esculentum, Mill. Tomato
 CLASSIS XXXVII. PERSON-
 ATAE.
 ORDO CXLIX. SCROPHULARI-
 NAE.
Tribus I. Verbasceae.
 3878 Verbascum, L.
 Thapsus, L. Mullein
 Blattaria, L. Moth Mullein
 3883 Scrophularia, Tournef.
 Marilandica, L.

- Tribus III. Antirrhineae.*
 3891 *Linaria*, Tournef.
vulgaris, Mill. Toad Flax
Tribus V. Digitaleae.
 3908 *Chelone*, L.
glabra, L
 3909 *Pentstemon*, Herit.
pubescens, Pursh
 3915 *Digitalis*, Tournef.
purpurea, L. Fox Glove
Tribus VI. Gratiolaeae.
 3935 *Mimulus*, L.
ringens, L. Monkey flower
alatus, L
 3946 *Gratiola*, R. Br.
Virginica, L
anagallidea, Mx
Tribus VII. Buchnereae.
 3960 *Buchnera*, L.
 ? *Americana*, L
Tribus IX. Veroniceae.
 3977 *Limosella*, L.
subulata, Ives
 3979 *Veronica*, L.
serpyllifolia, L
scutellata, L
Anagallis L
Beccabunga, L
officinalis, L. Speedwell
peregrina, L
arvensis, L
hederacifolia, L
 3980 *Paederota*, L.
Virginica, Endl
Tribus X. Gerardieae.
 3996 *Gerardia*, L.
purpurea, L
tenuifolia, L
 ? *auriculata*, Mx
fava, L
glauca, Eddy
pedicularis, L
Tribus XI. Rhinanthaeae.
 4004 *Centaurea*, Mutis.
eccoccinea, Spreng. Painted
 cup
 4015 *Pedicularis*, Tournef.
Canadensis, L. Lousewort
pallida, Pursh
 4018 *Melampyrum*, Tour-
 nef.
Americanum, Mx. Cow
 wheat.
 4026 *Obolaria*, L.
Virginica, L. Pennywort.
 ORDO CL. ACANTHACEAE.
 4047 *Ruellia*, L.
strepens, L
 4093? *Justicia*, L.
pedunculosa, Mx
 ORDO CLII. BIGNONIACEAE.
 4113 *Catalpa*, Juss.
syringaefolia, Sims. Catawba
 4114 *Tecoma*, Juss.
kadicans, Juss. Trumpet
 Flower
 ORDO CLIV. OROBANCHEAE.
 4182 *Epiphegus*, Nutt.
Americanus, Nutt. Beech
 drops
 4184 *Conopholis*, Wallr.
Americana, Wallr
 4189 *Anoplianthus*, Endl.
uniflora, Endl
 ORDO CLV. UTRICULARIEAE.
 4193 *Utricularia*, L.
macrorhiza, Le Conte
ceratophylla, Mx
 CLASSIS XXXVIII. PETA-
 LANTHAE.
 ORDO CLVI. PRIMULACEAE.
 4202 *Dodecatheon*, L.
Media, L
 4207 *Lysimachia*, Moench.
stricta, Ait
quadrifolia, L
ciliata, L
 ? *hybrida*, Mx
 4208 *Trentalis*, L.
Americana, Pursh
 4213 *Anagallis*, L.
arvensis, L. Chickweed.

- 4215 *Samolus*, Tournef.
Valerandi, L
ORDO CLIX. EBENACEAE.
- 4249 *Diospyros*, L.
Virginiana, L. Persimmon
CLASSIS XXXIX. BICOR-
NES.
ORDO CLXI. ERICACEAE.
Sub ordo I. Ericinae.
- 4318 *Andromeda*, L.
calyculata, L
? racemosa, L
? Mariana, L
- 4319 *Lyonia*, Nutt.
paniculata, Nutt
- 4320 *Cletura*, L.
? alnifolia, L
- 4322 *Epigala*, L.
repens, L
- 4323 *Gaultheria*, L.
procumbens, L. Tea berry
Sub ordo II. Vaccinieae.
- 4331 *Oxycoccus*, Tournef.
macrocarpus, Pers. Cran-
berry
- 4332 *Vaccinium*, L.
album L. Deer berry
frondosum, L. Whortleberry
resinosum, Ait
corymbosum, L
virgatum, Ait
Sub ordo III. Rhododendreae.
- 4339 *Kalmia*, L.
latifolia, L. Laurel
angustifolia, L
- 4341 *Rhododendron*, L.
nudiflorum, Torr. Honeysuc-
kle
viscosum, Torr
maximum, L. Mountain Lau-
rel
Ericaceis affines
- 4348 *Chimaphila*, Pursh.
umbellata, Nutt. Pipsisswa
maculata, Par h
- 4349 *Pyrola*, Tournef.
rotundifolia, L
- elliptica, Nutt
? minor, L
secunda, L
- 4351 *Monotropa*, Nutt.
uniflora, L. Indian Pipe
- 4352 *Hypopithys*, Dillen.
lanuginosa, Nutt. Pine sap
- Cohors IV. Dialypeta-
lae.**
- CLASSIS XL. DISCANTHAE.
ORDO CLXII. UMBELLIFERAE.
Sub ordo I. Orthospermae.
Tribus I. Hydrocotyleae.
- 4355 *Hydrocotyle*, Tournef.
Americana, L
? umbellata, L
ranunculoides, L
- 4359 *Erigenia*, Nutt.
bulbosa, Nutt
Tribus III. Saniculeae.
- 4382 *Sanicula*, Tournef.
Marilandica, L
Tribus IV. Ammineae.
- 4391 *Cicuta*, L.
maculata, L. Wild Parsnep
- 4392 *Zizia*, Koch.
aurea, Koch
cordata, Koch
integerrima, DC.
- 4393 *Apium*, Hoffm.
graveolens, L. *Celery*
- 4394 *Petroselinum*, Hoffm.
sativum, Hoffm. *Parsley*
- 4406 *Carum*, Koch.
Carui, L. *Caraway*
- 4409 *Cryptotaenia*, DC.
Canadensis, DC
- 4413 *Sam*, Koch.
latifolium, L
lineare, Mx
- 4414 *Bupleurum*, Tournef.
rotundifolium, L
Tribus V. Seselineae.
- 4425 *Foeniculum*, Adans.
vulgare, Gaertn. *Fennel*
- 4438 *Thaspium*, Nutt.
barbinode, Nutt

- Tribus VII. Angeliceae.*
 4453 Levisticum, Koch
officinale, Koch. *Lovage*
 4457 Archangelica, Hoffm.
atropurpurea, Hoffm
hirsuta, Torr & Gray
Tribus VIII. Peucedaneae.
 4472 Archemora, DC.
rigida, DC. Cowbane
 4473 Pastinaca, Tournef.
sativa, L. *Parsnep*
 4477 Heracleum, L.
lanatum, Mx. Cow Parsnep
Tribus XII. Daucineae.
 4497 Daucus, Tournef.
Carota, L. *Carrot.*
Sub ordo II. Campylospermae.
Tribus XV. Scandicinae.
 4506 Chaerophyllum, L.
procumbens, L
 4515 Osmorhiza, Raf.
longistylis, DC. Sweet cicely
brevistylis, DC
Tribus XVI. Smyrneae.
 4532 Conium, L,
maculatum, L. Hemlock
Sub ordo III. Coelospermae.
Tribus XVII. Coriandrcae.
 4549 Coriandrum, L.
sativum, L. *Coriander.*
 ORDO CLXIII. ARALIACEAE.
 4551 Panax,
quinquefolium, L. Ginseng
trifolium, L
 4558 Aralia, L.
racemosa, L. Spikenard
nudicaulis, L. Sarsaparilla
hispida, Mx
spinosa, L
 ORDO CLXIV. AMPELIDEAE.
 4566 Cissus, L.
quinquefolia, Desf. Virginia
 Creeper
 4567 Vitis, L.
Labrusca, L. Fox Grape
aestivalis, Mx. Summer Grape
cordifolia, Mx. Chicken Grape
riparia, Mx
vinifera, L. (vars)
 ORDO CLXV. CORNEAE.
 4574 Cornus, Tournef.
alternifolia, L. f
circinata, Herit
paniculata, Herit
sericea, L
 Florida, L. Dogwood
 ORDO CLXVI. LORANTHACEAE.
 4584 Viscum, L.
flavescens, Pursh. Misselto
 ORDO CLXVII. HAMAMELIDEAE.
 4591 Hamamelis, L.
Virginica, L. Witch Hazel
 CLASSIS XLI. CORNICULA-
 TAE.
 ORDO CLXIX. CRASSULACEAE.
 4622 Sedum, L.
ternatum, Mx
 4625 Penthorum, L.
sedoides, L
 ORDO CLXX. SAXIFRAGACEAE.
Sub ordo I. Saxifrageae.
 4634 Saxifraga, L.
Virginiana, Mx
Pennsylvanica, L.
 4638 Chrysosplenium, Tour-
 nef.
Americanum, Schw.
 4639 Heuchera, L.
Americana, L.
 4641 Mitella, Tournef.
diphylla, L
Sub ordo III. Hydrangeae.
 4668 Hydrangea, L.
arborescens, L.
 ORDO CLXXI. RIBESIACEAE.
 4682 Ribes, L.
floridum, Herit
rubrum, L. *Red Currant*
nigrum, L. *Black Currant*
Uva crisper, L. *Gooseberry*
 CLASSIS XLII. POLYCAR-
 PICAЕ.
 ORDO CLXXII. MENISPERMACEAE.
 4685 Menispermum, Tour-
 nef.

- Canadense, L. Moonseed
ORDO CLXXIV. ANONACEAE.
- 4717 Uvaria, L.
triloba, Torr & Gray. Papaw
ORDO CLXXVI. MAGNOLIACEAE.
- 4737 Magnolia, L.
glauca, L.
? Umbrella, Lam
acuminata, L
- 4740 Liriodendron, L.
tulipifera, L. Tulip Poplar
ORDO CLXXVIII. RANUNCULACEAE.
Tribus I. Clematideae.
- 4768 Clematis, L.
Virginiana, L. Virgin's Bower
viorna, L.
- 4769 Atragene, DC.
Americana, Sims
Tribus II. Anemoneae.
- 4772 Thalictrum, Tournef.
dioicum, L
Cornuti, L
anemonoides, Mx
- 4773 Anemone, Hall.
nemorosa, L
Virginiana, L
Pennsylvanica, L
- 4774 Hepatica, Dillen.
triloba, Chaix. Liver-wort
- 4777 Hydrastis, L.
Canadensis, L. Yellow root
Tribus III. Ranunculeae.
- 4783 Ranunculus, Hall.
aquatilis, L
Flammula, L
reptans, L
pusillus, Poir
abortivus, L
sceleratus, L. Crow foot
? acris, L
repens, L
Pennsylvanicus, L
recurvatus, Poir
fascicularis, Muhl
bulbosus, L. Butter cup
Tribus IV. Helleboreae.
- 4786 Caltha, L.
palustris, L. Marsh Marygold
- 4787 Trollius, L.
? laxus, Salisb
- 4795 Aquilegia, Tournef.
Canadensis, L. Columbine
- 4796 Delphinium, Tournef.
Consolida, L. Larkspur
Tribus V. Paeoniae.
- 4799 Actaea, L
alba, Bigel. White Cohosh
- 4800 Botrophis, Raf.
racemosa, Raf. Black Snake
root
ORDO CLXXIX. BERBERIDEAE.
- 4806 Podophyllum, L.
peltatum, L. May apple
- 4810 Leonice, L.
thalictroides, L. Blue Cohosh
CLASSIS XLIII. RHOEADES.
ORDO CLXXX. PAPAVERACEAE.
Sub ordo I. Papavereae.
- 4818 Sanguinaria, L.
Canadensis, L. Red-root
- 4819 Chelidonium, Tournef.
majus, L. Celandine
- 4821 Argemone, Tournef.
Mexicana, L. Prickley Pop-
py
- 4823 Papaver, Tournef.
? dubium, L
Sub ordo II. Fumariaceae.
- 4836 Dicentra, Borkh.
Cucullaria, Endl. Breeches
flower
Canadensis, Endl. Squirrel
Corn
- 4837- Adlumia, Raf.
cirrhosa, Raf.
- 4839 Corydalis, DC.
aurea, Willd
Glauca, Pursh
- 4843 Fumaria, Tournef.
officinalis, L. Fumitory
ORDO CLXXXI. CRUCIFERAE.
Sub ordo I. Pleurorrhizeae.
Tribus I. Arabideae.
- 4850 Nasturtium, R. Br.
officinale, R. Br. Water Cress

- palustre, DC.
 amphibium, R. Br.
 4854 *Barbarea*, R. Br.
 vulgaris, R. Br.
 praecox, R. B. *Scurvy Grass*
 4854 *Arabis*, L.
 hirsuta, Scop
 lyrata, L
 laevigata, DC
 Canadensis, L
 4859 *Cardamine*, L.
 rhomboidea, DC
 rotundifolia, Mx
 hirsuta, L
 4861 *Dentaria*, Tournef.
 laciniata, Muhl
 diphylla, Mx
 Tribus II. Alyssineae.
 4880 *Draba*, L.
 Caroliniana, Walt
 4881 *Erophila*, DC.
 vulgaris, DC
 4882 *Cochlearia*, L.
 Armoracia, L. *Horse Radish*
 Tribus III. Thlaspidaeae.
 4888 *Cynocardamum*, W.
 & B.
 Virginicum, Webb & Benth
 Sub ordo II. Notorhizeae.
 Tribus VII. Sisymbrieae.
 4906 *Sisymbrium*, L.
 officinale, Scop. *Hedge Mustard*
 canescens, Nutt
 Thaliana, Gay
 Tribus VIII. Camelinaeae.
 4919 *Camelina*, Crantz.
 sativa, Crantz. *Wild Flax*
 Tribus IX. Lepidineae.
 4927 *Capsella*, Vent.
 Bursa Pastoris, Moench.
 Shepherd's Purse
 4932 *Lepidium*, R. Br.
 Sativum, L. *Tongue grass*
 Sub ordo III. Orthoploceae.
 Tribus XII. Brassiceae.
 4949 *Brassica*, L.
- oleraceae*, L. *Cabbage*
campestris, L. *Ruta baga*
Rapa, L. *Turnep*
 4950 *Sinapis*, Tournef.
 nigra, L. *Black Mustard*
 alba, L. *White Mustard.*
 Tribus XVI. Raphanaceae.
 4972 *Raphanus*, Tournef.
 sativus, L. *Radish.*
 ORDO CLXXXII. CAPPARIDEAE.
 4988 *Polanisia*, Raf.
 graveolens, Raf
 CLASSIS XLIV. NELUMBIA.
 ORDO CXXXV. NYMPHAEACEAE.
 5020 *Nymphaea*, Neck.
 odorata, Ait. *Water Lily*
 5021 *Nuphar*, Sm.
 Advena, Ait. *Spatter Dock*
 Sarraceniaceae.
 5023 *Sarracenia*, L.
 purpurea L. *Sidesaddle flower*
 ORDO CLXXXVI. CABOMBEAE.
 5025 *Brasenia*, Schreb.
 peltata, Pursh
 CLASSIS XLV. PARIETA
 LES.
 ORDO CLXXXVIII. CISTINEAE.
 5029 *Helianthemum*, Tournef.
 Canadense, Mx. [*& vars*]
 5930 *Lechea*, L.
 major, Mx
 minor, Lam. *Pin weed*
 ORDO CLXXXIX. DROSERACEAE.
 5033 *Drosera*, L.
 rotundifolia, L. *Sun dew*
 ORDO CXC. VIOLARIEAE.
 5040 *Viola*, L. *Violet.*
 pedata, L
 palmata, L
 cucullata, Ait
 sororia, Willd
 sagittata, Ait
 blanda, Willd
 primulaefolia, L
 striata, Ait

- Muhlenbergii, Torr
 rostrata, Pursh
 pubescens, Ait
 Canadensis, L
 tricolor, L
- CLASSIS XLVI. PEPONIFERA.
 ORDO CCH. CUCURBITACEAE.
- 5126 Melothria, L.
 pendula, L
- 5131 Citrullus, Neck.
 edulis, Spach. *Water Melon*
- 5136 Lagenaria, Ser.
 vulgaris, Ser. *Calabash*
- 5137 Cucumis, L.
 Melo, L. *Cantaleupe*
 sativus, L. *Cucumber*
 Anguria, L. *Prickly Cucumber*.
- 5138 Cucurbita, L.
 Pepo, L. *Pumpkin*
 Melopepo, L. *Cymling*
 verrucosa, L. *Long Squash*
- 5141 Echinocystis, Torr &
 Gray.
 lobata, Torr & Gray
- 5146 Sicyos, L.
 angulatus, L
- CLASSIS XLVIII. CARYOPHYLLIDINAE.
 ORDO CCVI. PORTULACAEAE
- 5174 Portulaca, Tournef.
 oleracea, L. *Purslane*
- 5178 Talinum, Adans.
 ? teretifolium, Pursh
- 5180 Claytonia, L.
 Virginica, L
- 5186 Mollugo, L.
 verticillata, L. *Carpet weed*
- ORDO CCVII. CARYOPHYLLEAE.
 Sub ordo I. Paronychieae.
 Tribus I. Illecebreae.
- 5202 Paronychia, Juss.
 Canadensis, Endl
 Tribus V. Polycarpeae.
- 5218 Spergularia, Pers.
 ? arvensis, St. Hil
- ? rubra, St. Hil
 Sub ordo II. Scleranthaeae.
- 5222 Scleranthus, L.
 ? annuus, L. *Knawel*.
 Sub ordo III. Alsineae.
 Tribus I. Sabulineae.
- 5227 Alsine, Wahlenb.
 ? Michauxii, Fenzl.
 Tribus III. Stellarinaeae.
- 5234 Arenaria, L.
 serpyllifolia, L
 lateriflora, L
- 5240 Stellaria, L.
 media, Sm.
 ? pubera, Mx
 longifolia, Muhl
 aquatica, Pollich
- 5241 Cerastium, L.
 vulgatum, L
 viscosum, L
 arvense, L
 villosum, Muhl
 nutans, Raf
 Sub ordo IV. Silenaeae.
- 5248 Silene, L.
 stellata, Ait
 nivea, DC
 Antirrhina, L
 Pennsylvanica, L
 officinalis, Endl. *Soap wort*
- 5250 Lychnis, Tournef.
 Githago, Lam. *Cockle*
- ORDO CCVIII. PHYTOLACCACEAE.
- 5262 Phytolacca, Tournef.
 decandra, L. *Poke*
- CLASSIS XLIX. COLUMNIFERAE.
 ORDO CCIX. MALVACEAE.
 Tribus II. Malveae.
- 5270 Althaea, Cavan.
 officinalis, L. *Marsh Mallow*
 rosea, Cavan. *Holly Hock*
- 5271 Malva, L.
 rotundifolia, L. *Running Mallow*
 moschata, L. *Musk Mallow*
 sylvestris, L
 crispa, L. *Curled Mallow*

- Tribus III. Hibisceae.*
- 5277 Hibiscus, L.
Trionum, L
Syriacus, L
- 5281 Abelmoschus, Medik.
esculentus Moench. *Okra.*
moschentos, Medik
Tribus IV. Sideae.
- 5289 Sida, Kunth.
spinosa, L
?rhombifolia, L
- 5292 Abutilon, Gaertn.
Avicennae, Gaertn. Indian
Mallow
- ORDO CCXII. TILIACEAE.
- 5373 Tilia, L.
Americana, L. Linden
- CLASSIS I. GUTTIFERAE.
ORDO CCXVIII. HYPERICINEAE.
- 5463 Ascyrum, L.
Crux Andreae, L
- 5464 Hypericum, L.
perforatum, L. St. John's
Wort
corymbosum, Muhl
mutilum, L
Canadense, L
Sarothra, Mx
- 5465 Elodea, Adans.
Virginica, Nutt
- CLASSIS LII. ACERA.
ORDO CCXXVII. ACERINEAE.
- 5558 Acer, Moench.
saccharinum, L. Sugar Ma-
ple [Maple.
dasycarpum, Ehrh. Silver
rubrum, L. Red Maple
- 5559 Negundo, Moench.
aceroides, Moench, Box El-
der
- CLASSIS LIII. POLYGALI-
NAE.
ORDO CCXXXIII. POLYGALEAE.
- 5647 Polygala, L.
sanguinea, L
cruciata, L
verticillata, L
ambigua, Nutt
- Senega, L. Seneca Snake root
polygama, Walt
?paucifolia, Willd
- CLASSIS IV. FRANGULA-
CEAE.
ORDO CCXXXV. STAPHYLEACEAE.
- 5673 Staphylea, L.
trifolia, L. Bladder Nut
- ORDO CCXXXVI. CELASTRINEAE.
- 5676 Euonymus, Tournef.
atropurpureus, Jacq. Burn-
ing bush
Americanus, L
- 5679 Celastrus, Kunth.
scandens, L
- ORDO CCXXXVIII. ILICINEAE.
- 5705 Ilex, L.
opaca, Ait. Holly
- 5706 Prinos, L.
verticillatus, L. Black Alder
ambiguus, Mx
- ORDO CCXXXIX. RHAMNEAE.
- 5722 Rhamnus, Juss.
?alnifolius, Herit
- 5726 Ceanothus, L.
Americanus, L. New Jersey
Tea
- CLASSIS IV. TRICOCCAE.
ORDO CCXLIII. EUPHORBIACEAE.
Tribus I. Euphorbieae.
- 5766 Euphorbia, L.
hypericifolia, L
maculata, L
Peplus, L
lathyris, L. Mole tree
corollata, L
?nemoralis, Fl. Cestr. non
Kit
Tribus III. Acalypheae,
- 5787 Acalypha, L.
Virginica L
Tribus V. Phyllanthaeae.
- 5847 Phyllanthus, Sw.
Carolinensis, Walt.
- CLASSIS I.VI. TEREBIN-
THINEAE.
ORDO CCXLIV. JUGLANDEAE.
- 5889 Carya, Nutt.

- sulcata, Nutt [corr]
 alba, Nutt. Shellbark Hick-
 tomentosa, Nutt
 amara, Nutt
 porcina, Nutt. Pignut
 ? microcarpa, Nutt
 5890 Juglans, L.
 nigra, L. Black Walnut
 cinerea, L. Butternut
 regia, L. English Walnut
 ORDO CCXLV. ANACARDIA-
 CEAE.
 5905 Rhus, L.
 typhina, L. Staghorn Sumach
 glabra, L. Smooth Sumach
 copallina, L [mach
 venenata, DC. Poison Su-
 toxicodendron, L. Poison vine
 ORDO CCL. ZANTHOXYLEAE.
 5972 Zanthoxylon, Kunth.
 fraxineum, Willd. Prickly Ash
 CLASSIS LVII. GRUINALES.
 ORDO CCLIV. GERANIACEAE.
 6046 Geranium, Herit.
 maculatum, L
 Carolinianum, L
 ? pusillum, L
 ORDO CCLV. LINEAE.
 6056 Linum, L.
 Virginianum, L
 usitatissimum, L. Flax
 ORDO CCLVI. OXALIDEAE.
 6058 Oxalis, L. Wood Sor-
 rel.
 violacea, L
 corniculata, L
 stricta, L
 ORDO CCLVII. BALSAMINEAE.
 6060 Impatiens, L. Snap
 weed.
 pallida, Nutt
 fulva, Nutt
 ORDO CCLVIII. TROPEOLEAE.
 6063 Tropaeolum, L.
 majus, L. Nasturtium.
 ORDO CCLIX. LIMNANTHEAE.
 6065 Floerkea, Willd.
 proserpinacoides, Willd.
 CLASSIS LVIII. CALYCI-
 FLORAE.
 ORDO CCLXV. OENOTHERAEAE.
 Tribus I. Jussieueae.
 6111 Isnardia, DC.
 alternifolia, DC
 palustris, L
 Tribus II. Epilobieae.
 6115 Oenothera, L.
 biennis, L. Evening Primrose
 fruticosa, L
 6121 Epilobium, L.
 angustifolium, L
 coloratum, Muhl
 palustre, L. (and var.)
 Tribus VI. Circaeaceae.
 6130 Circaea, Tournef.
 Lutetiana, L. Enchanter's
 Nightshade
 Tribus VII. Gaureae.
 6131 Gaura, L.
 biennis, L
 ORDO CCLXVI. HALORAGEAE.
 6134 Hippuris, L.
 ? vulgaris, L. Horse-tail
 ORDO CCLXVII. LYTHRARIAEAE
 6146 Ammannia, Houst.
 ? humilis, Mx
 6151 Cuphea, Jacq.
 viscosissima, Jacq
 CLASSIS LIX. MYRTIFLO-
 RAE.
 ORDO CCLXVIII. MELASTOMA-
 CEAE.
 6200 Rhexia, R. Br.
 Virginica, L
 CLASSIS LX. ROSIFLORAE.
 ORDO CCLXX. POMACEAE.
 6341 Cydonia, Tournef.
 vulgaris, Pers. Quince.
 6342 Pyrus, Lindl.
 communis, L. Pear
 Malus, L. Apple
 Coronaria, L. Crab Apple

- arbutifolia, L. f
 6345 Amelanchier, Medik.
 Canadensis, Torr & Gray
 6353 Crataegus, L.
 oxyacantha, L
 crus galli, L. Cockspur Thorn
 coccinea, L
 tomentosa, L
 punctata, L. Jacq [Thorn
 cordata, Ait. Washington
 ? *parvifolia*, Ait
 ORDO CCLXXII. ROSACEAE.
 Sub ordo I. Roseae.
 6357 Rosa, Tournef.
 Carolina, L. Swamp Rose
 lucida, Ehrh. Dwarf Rose
 rubiginosa, L. Sweet Briar.
 Sub ordo II. Dryadeae.
 6360 Rubus, L.
 Idaeus, L. Garden Raspberry
 odoratus, L. Flowering Rasp-
 berry
 occidentalis, L. Raspberry
 villosus, Ait. Blackberry
 Canadensis, L. Dewberry
 hispidus, L. Swamp Dewber-
 ry
 6361 Fragaria, L.
 Virginiana, Ehrh. Wild
 Strawberry
 vesca, L. Garden Strawberry
 6363 Potentilla, L.
 Norvegica, L.
 Canadensis, L. Cinquefoil
 6368 Agrimonia, Tournef.
 Eupatoria, L
 6373 Sanguisorba, L.
 Canadensis, L
 6386 Geum, L.
 Virginianum, L
 rivale, L
 Sub ordo III. Spiracaceae.
 6391 Spiraea, L.
 opulifolia, L
 salicifolia, L
 tomentosa, L
 6393 Gallenia, Moench.
- trifoliata, Mouch. Indian
 Physic
 ORDO CCLXXIII. AMYGDALAEAE
 6405 Amygdalus, L.
 Persica, L. Peach
 6406 Prunus, L.
 Armeniaca, L. Apricot
 dasycarpa, L. Black Apricot
 domestica, L. Damson Plum
 Americana, Marsh. Red Plum
 chicâsa, Mx. Chicasa Plum
 Cerasus, L. Cherry
 pumila, L
 Virginiana, L
 serotina, Ehrh. Wild Cherry
 CLASSIS LXI. LEGUMINO-
 SAE.
 ORDO CCLXXV. PAPILIONA-
 CEAE.
 Tribus I. Podalyricae.
 6421 Baptisia, Vent.
 tinctoria, R. Br. Wild Indigo
 Tribus II. Loteae.
 6472 Crotalaria, L.
 sagittalis, L. Rattle box
 6473 Lupinus, Tournef.
 perennis, L. Wild Lupine
 6507 Medicago, L.
 sniva, L. Lucerne
 lupulina, L. Hop Trefoil
 6510 Melilotus, Tournef.
 officinalis, Willd. Melilot
 6511 Trifolium, Tournef.
 arvense, L. Stone Clover
 pratense, L. Red Clover
 reflexum, L
 repens, L. White Clover.
 ? *procumbens*, L.
 agrarium, L. Yellow Clover
 6539 Tephrosia, Pers.
 Virginiana, Pers. Cat-gut
 6546 Robinia, L.
 Pseud-acacia, L. Locust tree
 viscosa, Vent. Clammy Lo-
 cust
 Tribus III. Vicicæ.
 6578 Cicer, Tournef.

- arietinum*, L. *Chick Pea*
 6579 *Pisum*, Tournef.
sativum, L. *Garden Pea*
 6580 *Ervum*, Tournef.
Lens, L. *Lentil*
 ? *hirsutum*, L
 6581 *Vicia*, L.
Faba, L. *Horse Bean*
Americana, Muhl
Cracca, L
 6582 *Lathyrus*, L.
venosus, Muhl
Tribus IV. Hedysareae.
 6600 *Stylosanthes*, Sw.
elatior, Sw
 6615 *Desmodium*, DC
nudiflorum, DC
acuminatum, DC
 ? *pauciflorum*, DC
canescens, DC
Dillenii, Darlingt
cuspidatum, Torr & Gray
viridiflorum, Beck
Marilandicum, Boott
ciliare, DC
 ? *rigidum*, DC
paniculatum, DC
rotundifolium, DC
 6623 *Lespedeza*, Rich.
- procumbens*, Mx
violacea, Pers
 ? *Stuvei*, Nutt
hirta, Ell
capitata, Mx
Tribus V. Phaseoleae.
 6630 *Amphicarpaea*, Ell.
monoica, Torr & Gray
 6653 *Galactia*, P. Br.
 ? *glabella*, Mx
 6673 *Apios*, Boerh.
tuberosa, Moench
 6674 *Phaseolus*, L.
perennis, Walt
 ? *diversifolius*, Pers
helvolus, L
 { *vulgaris*, L. *Pole Bean*
 } var. *nanus*. *Bunch Bean*
lunatus, L. *Lima Bean*
Tribus VII. Sophoreae.
 6750 *Cercis*, L.
Canadensis, L. *Judas Tree*
Tribus VIII. Caesalpineae.
 6756 *Gleditschia*, L.
triacanthos, L. *Honey Locust*
 6781 *Cassia*, L.
Marilandica, L. *Wild Senna*
Chamaecrista, L
nictitans, L

The preceding List contains about 550 *Genera*, and something more than 1200 *Species*: of which upwards of 100 species may be found under *cultivation*, in the fields, or gardens, of Lancaster county. A *detailed description* of the greater portion of the plants, here enumerated, is furnished in the *Flora of Chester County*: and the *whole* of them—except, perhaps, a few of the cultivated ones,—will be comprised in TORREY & GRAY'S truly national work, the *Flora of North America*—now in process of publication.

October, 1843.

BIRDS OF LANCASTER COUNTY.

BY J. J. LIBHART.

In arranging this catalogue, no particular classification has been followed. The species are placed under the generic names of the older *Systematis*, with the expectation of rendering it more satisfactory to the general reader.

ORDER—ACCIPTRES—LINÆUS.

Carthartes aura, turkey buzzard. *Falco peregrinus*, wandering falcon: *F. spauverius*, sparrow hawk. *Haliætos leucocephalus*, bald eagle. *Pandion haliætos*, fish-hawk. *Astur cooperii*, Cooper's hawk. *Buteo lagopus*, rough-legged hawk: *B. buteoides*, short winged hawk: *B. leverianus*, red-tailed hawk. *Circus uliginous*, hen harrier. *Surnia nyctea*, snowy owl: *S. asio*, red owl: *S. nœvia*,* mottled owl. *Bubo Virginiana*, great horned owl. *Ulula otus*, long eared owl: *U. nebulosa*, barred owl. *Strix Americana*, barn owl.

ORDER—PASSERES—CUVIER.

Family—DENTIROSTRES—Cuv.

Lanius exubitor, great American shrike. *Muscicapa tyrannus*, king-bird. *M. crinita*, crested fly catcher: *M. atra*, pewit fly catcher: *M. virens*, wood pewee: *M. acadica*, small pewee. *Setophaga ruticilla*, red start: *M. cœrula*, sylvan fly catcher. *Vireo flavifrons*, yellow throated vireo: *V. noveboracensis*, white eyed vireo: *V. silvus*, warbling vireo: *V. olivaceus*, red-eyed vireo. *Icteria viridis*, yellow-breasted chat. *Sylvia coronata*, myrtle bird: *S. petechia*, red-poll warbler: *S. ætiva*, yellow warbler: *S. pardalina*, Canada warbler: *S. maculos*,

*We are confirmed in the opinion, that Wilson was correct in making the red and mottled owls distinct species. We possess an old female red owl and its young, already fledged, possessing the same colors, shot from the nest. Later authors, say the mottled individuals are the old and mature birds, and the red ones the young.

black and yellow warbler: *S. vivens*, black throated green warbler: *S. Blackburniæ*, Blackburnian warbler: *S. castanea*, bay breasted warbler: *S. striata*, black-poll warbler: *S. varia*, spotted warbler: *S. pinus*, pine warbler: *S. formosa*,* Kentucky warbler: *S. trichas*, yellow throated warbler. *Dacnis vermivora*, worm-eating warbler: *D. solitaria*, blue winged yellow warbler. *Regulus calendulus*, ruby-crowned wren: *R. cristatus*, golden crested wren. *Sialia Wilsonii*, blue bird. *Bombycilla carolinensis*, cedar-bird. *Orpheus pollyglottus*, mocking bird: *O. rufus*, ferruginus thrush: *O. felivox*, cat-bird. *Turdus migratorius*, robin: *T. mustelinus*, wood thrush *T. minor*, little hermit thrush: *T. Wilsonii*, Wilson's thrush.—*Pyrranga rubra*, black-winged red-bird.

Family—FISSIROSTRES—*Cuv.*

Hirundo purpurea, purple martin: *H. rufa*, barn swallow: *H. bicolor*, white bellied swallow: *H. reparia*, bank swallow: *H. Fulva*, † cliff swallow. *Cypselus pelagius*, chimney swallow. *Caprimulgus vociferus*, whip-poor-will: *C. Virginianus*, night-hawk.

Family—CONIROSTRES—*Cuv.*

Sturnus ludovicianus, meadow lark. *Icterus phœniceus*, red-winged blackbird: *I. Baltimore*, oriole: *I. spurius*, orchard oriole. *Emberiza agripennis*, bob-o-link: *E. Americana*, black-throated bunting: *E. nivalis*, snow bunting. *Spiza cyanea*, indigo bird: *S. Pennsylvanica*, white-throated sparrow: *S. melodia*, song sparrow: *S. savanna*, savannah sparrow: *S. graminea*, grass sparrow: *S. Canadensis*, tree sparrow: *S. socialis*, chipping sparrow: *S. nivalis*, common snow-bird.—*Carduelis tristis*, American gold finch. *Fringilla erythroptalma*, towhee finch. *Erythrospiza purpurea*, purple finch. *Guiracæ cardinalis*, cardinal grosbeak: *G. ludoviciana* rosebreasted grosbeak: *G. cœrulea*, ‡ blue grosbeak. *Pyrrhula enuclea-*

*This *sylvia*, it is said, is not found east of the mountains. I have several specimens in my collection, procured here.

†This species was first observed in this vicinity eight or ten years ago.—They attached their singular and ingenious nest on the sides of the piers of the Columbia bridge.

‡Bartram, saw this bird near the city of Lancaster; it is seldom seen in the Union.

tor,* pine grosbeak. *Parus bicolor*, tufted titmouse: *P. palustris*, black-capped titmouse. *Alauda alpistris*, shore lark.—*Garrulus cristatus*, blue Jay. *Corvus corone*, common crow. *Quiscalis, versicolor*, crow blackbird: *Q. baritus*, slender billed blackbird: *Q. ferrugineus*, rusty blackbird.

Family—TENUIROSTRES—*Cur.*

Sitta Carolinensis, white breasted nuthatch: *S. Canadensis*, red-bellied nuthatch. *Certhia familiaris*, brown creeper.—*Troglodytes fulvus*, house wren: *T. euprepæus*, winter wren: *T. palustris*, marsh wren. *Mellisuga colubris*, rubythroated humming bird.

ORDER—ALCYONES—TEMMINCK.

Alcedo alcyon, belted king fisher.

ORDER—SCANSORES—*Cur.*

Colaptes auratus, golden wood pecker or flicker. *Picus pileatus*, log-cock: *P. erythrocephalus*, red-headed wood pecker: *P. varius*, yellow-bellied wood pecker: *P. Carolinus*, red-bellied wood pecker, : *P. villosus*, hairy wood pecker: *P. pubescens*, downy wood pecker. *Coecygnus Americanus*, black-billed cuckoo: *C. dominicus*, yellow-billed cuckoo.

ORDER—GALLINÆ—*Cur.*

Malcagris gallopavo, † wild turkey. *Ortyx Virginiana*, partridge. *Tetrao umbellus*, ruffed grouse or pheasant. *Columba Carolinensis*, turtle dove: *C. migratorias*, wild pigeon.

ORDER—GRALLÆ—*Cur.*

Caladris arenaria, sand plover. *Charadrius pluvialis*, golden plover: *C. melodia*, ring plover: *C. vociferus*, kildeer plover. *Squatarola helvetica*, field plover. *Tringa pectoralis*, pectoral sand piper: *T. Wilsonii*, Wilson's sand piper. *Heteropoda*

*It is not often that this species extends its emigrations this far south.—Late in November, 1836, the writer obtained several individuals in this vicinity, from a flock of fifteen or twenty.

†The wild turkey is still occasionally met with on the northern confines of the county. A few are also known still to exist on Chesnut hill ridge. Several years ago an individual was shot near Chiques creek, on the grounds, now the property of S. Boyl, Esq. by Mr. F. Nagle.

semipalmaia, semipalmated snipe. *Totanus vociferus*, greater yellow shanks tattler: *T. flavipes*, smaller yellow shanks tattler: *T. chloropygius*, green rump tattler: *T. macularius*, peet-weet snipe. *Limosa fedoa*, marbled godwit. *Numenius longirostris*,* long billed curlew: *N. hudsonicus* esquimax curlew. *Scolopax Wilsonii*, American snipe. *Rusticola minor*, woodcock. *Rallus Virginianus*, Virginia rail. *Crex Carolinus*, soree or rail. *Ardea herodias*, great blue heron: *A. egretta*, white heron: *A. nycticorax*. qua-bird: *A. lentiginous*, bittern: *A. virescens*, green heron or fly-up the creek: *A. exilis*, least bittern.

ORDER—NATATOES—VIEILLOT.

Phœnicopterus ruber,† red flamingo. *Fulica Americana*, coot. *Podiceps cornutus*, dobchick. *Hydroka Carolinensis*, pied-billed dobchick. *Sterna argentea*,‡ silvery tern. *Larus capistratus*, brown masked gull. *L. canus*, common gull: *L. argentatus*, herring gull: *Zonorhynchus*, ringed-billed gull.—*Anser hyerboreus*, white snow goose: *A. Canadensis*, common wild goose: *A. barnicla*, brent goose. *Cynus ferus*, white swan. *Anas clypeata*, shoveler duck: *A. domestica*, mallard duck: *A. strepera*, gadwall duck: *A. acuta*, grey or pintail duck: *A. Americana*, bald pate duck: *A. obscura*, black duck: *A. discors*, blue winged teal: *A. crecca*, green winged teal. *Dendronessa spona*, wood duck. *Oidemia fusca*, velvet duck: *O. Americana*, American scoter duck: *O. nigra*, scoter duck. *Gymura rubida*, ruddy duck. *Fuligula valisneria*, canvass-back duck: *F. ferina*, pochard or red-headed duck: *F. rufitorques*, ring-necked duck. *Clangula vulgaris*, whistling or golden eyed duck: *C. albeola*, spirit duck. *Harelda glacialis*, long-tailed duck, or "South southerly." *Mergus merganser*, goosander or great fisher duck: *M. serrator*, red breasted fisher duck: *M. cucullatus*, hooded fisher duck. *Colymbus glacialis*, loon.

The principal number of the species enumerated in the foregoing catalogue, have come under the observation of the writer; and are known to be residents, or casual visiters within the limits of the county. Specimens of most of them are in Libhart's "Museum of the Arts and Sciences," in Marietta, and were obtained in that vicinity.

*This and the following species have been shot on the Conestoga, near Lancaster,—now in the museum of that city.

†We have been informed that the specimen in the Lancaster museum, was shot on the Conestoga. When found thus far north they must be considered only as stragglers.

‡A specimen now in my possession, shot on the Susquehanna in 1840.

APPENDIX.

A. p. 23.

THOMAS and RICHARD PENN surviving proprietors of the province of Pennsylvania entered, July 4, 1760, with Lord Baltimore into a definite agreement touching the final adjustment of the boundary line between Maryland and Pennsylvania. Commissioners were appointed for that purpose. Those for Maryland were Horatia Sharpe, Benjamin Tasker, Jr., Edward Lloyd, Robert Jenkins Henry, Daniel Dulany, Stephen Bordley, Rev. Alexander Malcolm; on the part of Pennsylvania, the Hon. James Hamilton, William Allen, Richard Peters, Benjamin Chew, Lynford Lardner, Ryves Holt, George Stephenson.

While the committee was engaged in their labors, the following persons were appointed on the part of Maryland to supply vacancies, the Rev. John Boardley, George Stuart, Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, and John Beale Boardley. To supply vacancies on part of Pennsylvania, Rev. John Ewing, William Coleman, Edward Shippen and Thomas Willing.

The commissioners convened at New Castle, Nov. 19, 1760, and after much deliberation made a final report the 9th Nov. 1763. The whole of their transactions have been faithfully recorded, and the document been preserved. In 1762, Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon were employed to run the line, and put an end to a subject of early and continued warm controversy.

Before the final adjustment of this vexed question, and the definiteness of the line, many had taken up lands under Maryland warrants. The lands now owned by David Brown, and James Barnes, in Drumore township, and by James M'Sparran, Jeremiah and Slater Brown, James A. Caldwell, Nicholas Boyde, Timothy Haires, Allen Cook, Robert Maxwell, William Cook and others of Little Britain township, were, we have been informed, all taken up under Maryland warrants.

B. p. 39.

JAMES LE TORT was according to *R. Conyngham, Esq.*, a French Huguenot, and member of the French settlement on the Schuylkill; living among the Indians, he acquired a knowledge of their language, and was useful to the government as an Indian agent and interpreter. He lived on or near the banks of the Susquehanna, within the present limits of Lancaster county in 1719. From the *Colonial Records*, vol. II. p. 100—it seems he came to this country when quite young. “Having been bred in it from his infancy,” and from p. 123, it appears he had been at Conestoga prior to 1703; and according to Hazzard's Register, vol. XV. p. 82, he penetrated to Cumberland Valley as early as 1731, and settled at Le Tort's spring near Carlisle.

C. p. 69.

THE HUGUENOTS.—This term, now so well understood as an honorable, rather than a dishonorable designation of those who professed the Reformed religion in France, during the persecutions and civil wars in that kingdom, is involved in some obscurity. Whether it was originally conferred upon them, by the adherents of the so styled “Mother Church” as a term of reproach, or voluntarily assumed by themselves as a party name, or whether it is a derivation from some other word, having an analogous sound, and introduced from some foreign language, is equally uncertain. Many and various are the sources to which the learned and the curious have endeavored to trace the etymology of this word; but like every thing else founded upon conjecture, we are left as much in the dark as ever.

Some have asserted that the term was originally applied to the members of the Reformed by the dignitaries of the Romish Church, as one of reproach. To sustain this position, it is argued that when the new doctrine was first preached in France, a number of the inhabitants of the city of Tours—which afterwards, and next to the city of Rochelle, ranked as the strongest hold of the Reformed party—embraced the same. Unlike the Romanists, their worship was conducted in the evening as well as in the day. Cultivating a spirit of genuine piety, they met after night in each others houses for social prayer. In this, they imitated the example of primitive christians, and like them, they became the subjects of a persecution almost as relentless. Going from house to house as the place of meeting might chance to be, after the labors of the day were over, to attend to this pious duty, and returning therefrom at a later hour, their enemies, the papists, endeavored to prevent the extension of their doctrines, by reporting at first that they were engaged in some foul conspiracy against the government, and afterwards against the people. Failing in their attempts to affect them in this way, and finding that the fallow ground was being broken up daily, with the promise of a rich return, and that the seed of the true faith which was sown in confidence, was germinating and yielding an abundant harvest, despite their efforts, to the contrary, they next changed their mode of warfare, and endeavored to effect their object by bringing them into ridicule and contempt. For this purpose, they seized upon the fact of their meeting after night, and connected with it a story, then current, concerning the city of Tours. One of the gates of the city, it seems, was called *Hugo*, and according to a popular tradition from Hugo, comte Tours, who it seems according to the same tradition, was eminent in life only for his crimes, oppression and cruelty.—After his death—so runs the story—his spirit incapable of repose, haunted immediately after nightfall, the scene, which was the neighborhood of the gate in question, of its cruelty and crimes, when embodied in the flesh.—Many and strange pranks were played, and many a hapless wight was

bruised and beaten by this pugnacious spirit, all of which added to horrible sounds and unearthly noises in the immediate vicinity of its walks, so alarmed the inhabitants as to induce them to keep closely housed, whenever the hour for its appearance drew near. Hence, *Hugo* and *ghost* came to be synonymous; and as has been already shown, the social worship of night-meetings of the Reformers being so widely different from the imposing ceremony of the Romish church, and requiring them consequently to be out more after night than the latter, each individual of the former was called a *Hugo*, the whole *Huguenots*. Thus much for this derivation, and the tale that thereby hangs.

The next supposed derivation, is that it was a term voluntarily assumed by themselves as a party name, when their religion was attacked and they were forced to take arms against the government in self-defence. As they were rigid Calvinists, of great sanctity of character and purity of morals, Caseneuve has pretended to have discovered the original in the Flemish word *Heghenon* or *Huguenon*, which means *Cathari* or *Puritan*; but this is not very probable, inasmuch as it is not likely, that having a word in their own vocabulary, so expressive as "*Puritan*," they would be disposed to borrow from a language no more known than the Flemish.

Another author has attempted to trace its origin to *Huguenote*, a name given to an iron or earthen pot for cooking, by connecting it with the persecutions to which the Reformed were subjected in France; and basing it upon the hypothesis, that some of their number may have been roasted or tortured and exposed to the flames like a vessel used for culinary purposes.

These are all, however, but mere surmises, unsupported and unsustained by any thing at all calculated to give them a proper title to serious consideration. The only etymology then, which in our humble opinion remains, is undoubtedly the true one—this we shall briefly attempt to prove by the history of the times and the people.

Eidgenoss is a German compounded word, in the Saxon and Dutch dialects *Eedgenotten*; of which the singular is *Eidgenoss*, or *Eedgenot*.* It is formed from *Eid* an oath, and *Genoss* a confederate or partaken of the oath; and was the original designation of the three Swiss patriots William Tell, Walter Fuerst and Arnold of Me'thal,† on the night of the 7th Nov. 1307, met at Ruetli on the lake of Luzerne and there bound themselves by a solemn oath, to shake off the yoke of their Austrian oppressors, and to re-establish the liberties of their country. The conspiracy thus formed was embraced with delight by all to whom it was communicated, each member of which was called an *Eidgenoss* and afterwards, January 7, A. D. 1308, when the people of the Waldstetter, composed of the Cantons Appenzell, Glaris and Uri, met in solemn council and took the oath of perpetual alliance, they were designated as the *Eidgenossenschaft*, i. e. Confederation. Through successive generations they were thus known, and when in aftertimes, the people of Geneva which had now been included in the Swiss confederation, embraced the doctrines of John Calvin; they threw off the allegiance of the Duke of Savoy; and in order to maintain their independence, formed a confederacy after the example of the Waldstetter with the Cantons of Bern and Freiburg, which was also confirmed by an oath of all the contracting parties. Like the original patriots, they in turn were called *Eidgenossen*. This movement being half temporal and half ecclesiastical or spiritual, related to

*Lewis Mayer, D. D. See his letter, Oct. 11, 1843.

†Davenport, article Fuerst.

their freedom of government as *men* and the rights of conscience as *Christians*. Hence in its popular usage, this term conveyed the primary idea of *freemen*, in contradistinction to *mamelukes*, *serfs* or *slaves* by which name the party of the Duke was better known; and also the secondary idea of a religious reformation, in the mind of the adherents to the Romish faith. For the city of Geneva, having embraced the Reformed doctrines, and immediately thereafter, thrown off their allegiance, under the circumstances already given, the term *Eigenossen* became identified among the papists with the notion of *rebels*, or *apostates* from the church, and was therefore consequently used as a term of reproach.

From Geneva, where he had taught with so much success that instead of Zurich, it became the metropolis of the Reformed Churches, Calvin, ardent in the discharge of what he conceived his duty, pushed his doctrines with eminent success into his native kingdom of France. They were readily embraced by the learned and the pious, without regard to caste or standing in society. The admiral Gaspar de Coligni, D'Andelot, Mornay, Duplessis, La Renandie, the Prince de Conde Ann Dubourg, Theodoré Beza, and a host of others equally worthy and eminent for their virtues, were among the firmest supporters of the Reformation, and the teachers of its doctrines. Sustained by such men even against the power of the court; in the midst of persecutions and civil wars—the professors of the Reformed religion were spoken of with respect; and although the term *Eidgenoss*, or *Eedgenet*, was known in France at that time, still no effort was made to bring them into disrepute by the application of this or any other term of ridicule except when they were occasionally called "*the pretended reformed*" or "*seditionous religionists*" in the state papers. Thus they remained, until on the accession of Francis, II. to the throne and his early marriage with Mary, Queen of Scotland. Being very young in years, and devotedly attached to his young Queen, he readily transferred the care of his kingdom to his wife's uncle, the Dukes of Guise and Lorraine. This begat discontent among the protestants who only wanted a leader to organize them into a formidable body. Calvin like Thomas Cranmer, the celebrated reformer, had taught that the king was supreme, and acting upon this principle, the French Calvinists maintained that the King being yet in his minority was to be protected by his subjects from the tyranny of his uncles; to this end a plan was concerted known as the conspiracy of Amboise, for their overthrow of which the Prince de Conde was unanimously chosen leader; but without his knowledge, nor was he to be considered as a participator, until the time of action arrived. John De Bari, and the Sieur La Renandi, in the meantime were to direct all their movements. In conformity with this plan they convened a meeting of the protestant leaders at Nantes, in the darkness of the night in a ruined building on the outskirts of the town. Before they proceeded to develop their schemes, La Renandi, administered solemn oaths that 'nothing be done or attempted against the King and Queen-mother, or princes, his brothers.' To this agreement they all swore; and after praying for success, they parted with fraternal embraces and in tears. The time and place of carrying their plot into execution, was to be at Blois, on the 15th March, 1550. By some means the plot was discovered to the Count and therefore, the Duke of Guise was appointed Lieutenant General of the Kingdom, with supreme power in all cases, civil and military. Armed with this authority he adopted the most energetic measures to suppress the protestants, and although succeeded in defeating and killing La Renandi and a few of his companions, yet the effect was not produced which the Count anticipated; but on the contrary,

the Reformed party increased in numbers and displayed additional zeal and activity in all their movements much to the annoyance of the Guises and their adherents."

It is only at this period of history in France then that we find the professors of the Reformed religion first designated by the term Huguenots. They were identified in faith with the Reformed of Geneva, and like them, upon the discovery of the conspiracy referred to, were called *Eidgenossen*, that is in the Papist sense, rebels and apostates. From this, owing to their ignorance of the orthography of the German word, and their inability to pronounce it correctly; but yet well knowing its import, it is easy to conceive that Frenchmen would readily corrupt it into *Huguenot*. The analogy is striking, the facts undoubted, and the reasons given, to our mind, at least satisfactory.

With this brief enquiry into the origin of the term *Eidgenossen*, i. e. *Huguenot*, we might rest, but as there are many descendants of this brave, moral, religious and much persecuted people, residing in Lancaster county, and in some instances still living upon the farms originally patented by their refugee ancestors, we feel bound to say a word concerning them. After the Huguenot colonies at New Rochelle, West Chester county, Esopus, Ulster county, New York, had been formed, some of their number at an early day, as has been shown (pages 101, 107, 111,) emigrated to this county and commenced settlements. This soon opened the way for a direct emigration of their persecuted brethren still remaining in France, and of others who had sought protection of the protestant powers of Switzerland, Germany, Holland and England. Among the most prominent of these early Huguenot settlers in this county, we give the names of several heads of families, as follows: Le Fevre, Firre, or Fuehre, now corrupted into Ferree, Brinton, Le Mont, now written Leaman, Bushong, Deshong, Le Roy, anglicised into King, Le Bazuze, now corrupted into Bezoar, or Besore, La Rue, Dubois, La Pierre, anglicised into Stein, Goshen, Barre De Normandie, Meesakop, now spelt Messenkop, Bucher, Verdre, De Hoof, now spelt Deluff, Le Chaar, now written Lescher, Cherrard, and others.

These pious and persecuted men with their fellow refugees and families passed "through much tribulation," until at length they secured for themselves and posterity an assylum where they could "worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences." Although they succeeded far beyond their most sanguine expectations, still they looked back with regret, and in many instances with home-sick hearts, upon the vine-clad hills and sunny fields of their own much loved France. They were exiles from the land of their nativity, the broad billows of the Atlantic rolled between them and the graves of their fathers. Separated from friends and kindred, who in turn were driven to seek the protection of foreign potentates or restrained by the policy of the government, after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, from emigrating and forced into an abjuration of their faith—how harassing must have been their feelings and how sore their trials!! But, "He who tempers the wind to the shorn lamb," was still gracious unto them; he who had protected and defended them from dangers imminent and terrible, was still "their strength and abiding place." Time blunted the keenness of their sorrows, and as the forest began to bloom beneath their labors, they sat down in contentment, and in daily prayer returned thanksgiving unto Him, who is the Author of every good and perfect gift.

STATISTICS OF LANCASTER COUNTY FOR 1840.

| TOWNSHIPS. | POPULATION | MILLS. | SAW MILLS. | FURNACES. | FORGES. | HORSES. | BUSHELS OF WHEAT. |
|--------------------------|------------|--------|------------|-----------|---------|---------|-------------------|
| Bart - - - - - | 1,859 | 4 | 4 | 1 | 0 | 437 | 12,125 |
| Brecknock - - - - - | 732 | 6 | 6 | 0 | 0 | 342 | 4,428 |
| Caernarvon - - - - - | 1,590 | 10 | 4 | 0 | 2 | 395 | 24,411 |
| Colerain - - - - - | 1,453 | 4 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 336 | 12,140 |
| Conestoga - - - - - | 2,866 | 12 | 5 | 0 | 2 | 680 | 30,265 |
| Drumore - - - - - | 2,268 | 8 | 5 | 1 | 0 | 687 | 36,885 |
| Earl - - - - - | 3,982 | 10 | 7 | 0 | 0 | 1,178 | 64,900 |
| E. Cocalico - - - - - | 1,893 | 10 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 388 | 16,842 |
| E. Donegal - - - - - | 4,415 | 6 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 576 | 50,000 |
| E. Hempfield - - - - - | 1,657 | 8 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 418 | 36,231 |
| Elizabeth - - - - - | 2,049 | 12 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 767 | 24,498 |
| Ephrata - - - - - | 2,083 | 8 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 463 | 21,700 |
| Lampeter* - - - - - | 3,296 | 8 | 7 | 0 | 0 | 198 | 17,491 |
| Lancaster - - - - - | 9,226 | 7 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 275 | 10,710 |
| Leacock* - - - - - | 3,337 | 3 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 1,832 | 148,718 |
| Little Britain - - - - - | 3,042 | 17 | 8 | 0 | 3 | 779 | 41,356 |
| Manheim - - - - - | 1,829 | 4 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 553 | 37,160 |
| Manor - - - - - | 4,152 | 10 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 905 | 60,000 |
| Strasburg* - - - - - | 4,155 | 18 | 6 | 0 | 0 | 1,093 | 71,900 |
| Mount Joy - - - - - | 2,375 | 7 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 479 | 25,600 |
| Rapho - - - - - | 3,557 | 10 | 5 | 2 | 0 | 1,135 | 53,970 |
| Sadsbury - - - - - | 2,093 | 8 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 257 | 17,000 |
| Salisbury - - - - - | 3,959 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 875 | 73,000 |
| Martic - - - - - | 2,453 | 12 | 4 | 1 | 0 | 481 | 16,000 |
| Warwick - - - - - | 3,725 | 12 | 7 | 0 | 0 | 1,304 | 57,000 |
| W. Cocalico - - - - - | 1,229 | 4 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 368 | 45,000 |
| W. Donegal* - - - - - | 2,510 | 5 | 6 | 1 | 0 | 557 | |
| W. Earl - - - - - | 1,723 | 7 | 6 | 0 | 0 | 587 | |
| W. Hempfield - - - - - | 4,682 | 11 | 4 | 1 | 0 | 435 | |

*Since 1840, these have been divided.

NOTE.—The Furnaces produced in 1840, 6,912 tons of pigs; and 2,090 tons of bar iron; consumed 16,525 tons of fuel.

There were 10 Commission houses with a capital of \$56,000; 25 capital \$1,090,085; 25 Lumber-yards, capital \$207,000; 1 Cotton 2,000 spindles, value of articles manufactured \$10,000; employed sons, capital \$20,000.

There were 29 Tanneries, employed 59 men, capital \$51,600; Distilleries, 119, (much less now,) produced 84,470 gallons, employed men; capital \$9,000.

There were also 7 Oil mills, which employed 131 men, the value manufactured estimated at \$42,000.

The total population of the county was 84,203. Schools 206, number of scholars 9,996. White persons over 20 years of age who can read and write 1,116 !!! one of every 75 !!! In agriculture, 10,285, engaged; in manufactures and trades, 3,928; in mining, 108; in commerce, 250; learned professions and engineers, 503, and 44 pensioners. Deaf and dumb persons, 20; blind, 16; insane and idiots, 52.

STATE OF NEW YORK

| Year | 1880 | 1881 | 1882 | 1883 | 1884 | 1885 | 1886 | 1887 | 1888 | 1889 | 1890 | 1891 | 1892 | 1893 | 1894 | 1895 | 1896 | 1897 | 1898 | 1899 | 1900 |
|------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Population | 2,100,000 | 2,150,000 | 2,200,000 | 2,250,000 | 2,300,000 | 2,350,000 | 2,400,000 | 2,450,000 | 2,500,000 | 2,550,000 | 2,600,000 | 2,650,000 | 2,700,000 | 2,750,000 | 2,800,000 | 2,850,000 | 2,900,000 | 2,950,000 | 3,000,000 | 3,050,000 | 3,100,000 |
| Area (sq. miles) | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 |
| Exports | \$100,000,000 | \$105,000,000 | \$110,000,000 | \$115,000,000 | \$120,000,000 | \$125,000,000 | \$130,000,000 | \$135,000,000 | \$140,000,000 | \$145,000,000 | \$150,000,000 | \$155,000,000 | \$160,000,000 | \$165,000,000 | \$170,000,000 | \$175,000,000 | \$180,000,000 | \$185,000,000 | \$190,000,000 | \$195,000,000 | \$200,000,000 |
| Imports | \$100,000,000 | \$105,000,000 | \$110,000,000 | \$115,000,000 | \$120,000,000 | \$125,000,000 | \$130,000,000 | \$135,000,000 | \$140,000,000 | \$145,000,000 | \$150,000,000 | \$155,000,000 | \$160,000,000 | \$165,000,000 | \$170,000,000 | \$175,000,000 | \$180,000,000 | \$185,000,000 | \$190,000,000 | \$195,000,000 | \$200,000,000 |
| Revenue | \$100,000,000 | \$105,000,000 | \$110,000,000 | \$115,000,000 | \$120,000,000 | \$125,000,000 | \$130,000,000 | \$135,000,000 | \$140,000,000 | \$145,000,000 | \$150,000,000 | \$155,000,000 | \$160,000,000 | \$165,000,000 | \$170,000,000 | \$175,000,000 | \$180,000,000 | \$185,000,000 | \$190,000,000 | \$195,000,000 | \$200,000,000 |
| Expenditure | \$100,000,000 | \$105,000,000 | \$110,000,000 | \$115,000,000 | \$120,000,000 | \$125,000,000 | \$130,000,000 | \$135,000,000 | \$140,000,000 | \$145,000,000 | \$150,000,000 | \$155,000,000 | \$160,000,000 | \$165,000,000 | \$170,000,000 | \$175,000,000 | \$180,000,000 | \$185,000,000 | \$190,000,000 | \$195,000,000 | \$200,000,000 |





JAN 79



N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962

